


LIBRARY
OF THE
UNIVERSITY
OF ILLINOIS

974.71
Se95c

Ex Libris
Theodore C. Piore

ML HIST. SURVEY





Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2012 with funding from
University of Illinois Urbana-Champaign

<http://archive.org/details/colonialcharters00seym>

De
R

[illegible]

COLONIAL CHARTERS
PATENTS AND GRANTS
to the
Communities Comprising
the
CITY OF NEW YORK

By
JERROLD SEYMANN, LL.B.
*Legal Staff, Board of Statutory
Consolidation of the City of New York*



Published by
The Board of Statutory Consolidation
of the City of New York
1939

COPYRIGHT, 1939
by
JERROLD SEYMANN

[This edition is limited to 500 copies]

59

Printed by
J. B. LYON COMPANY
Albany, N. Y.

974.71
Se 95c

Illinois Hist. Survey

FOREWORD

22 May 54 JAG:2

AN important and interesting phase of the work of the Board of Statutory Consolidation was the collection of legal material affecting the government of the City of New York. The search for colonial material led members of the legal staff into the archives of the State, the recording offices of the municipalities which had been incorporated into the Greater City of New York and various libraries and historical societies. When the extent of the research was realized, Mr. Jerrold Seymann was assigned to the difficult task of preparing an authoritative text on the subject of the colonial charters, patents and grants to the City. The following pages bear eloquent testimony of the care and patience with which he performed that task.

This volume should prove to be of considerable value to the Law Department of the City of New York, legal libraries, historians and archivists.

REUBEN A. LAZARUS
Counsel

INTRODUCTION

IN HIS Foreword Mr. Lazarus has clearly revealed how this volume originated during the research work undertaken for the Board of Statutory Consolidation. It was a very happy determination, born of the realization of a hiatus in published records relating to the City of Greater New York, that this gap should be filled by this work, to be brought to fruition by the patient pursuits of Mr. Seymann of the legal staff of the Board.

This volume will hold a prominent place in a group of fundamental sources indispensable to the Corporation of the City of New York, lawyers, publicists, political scientists, and historians. In 1853 Murray Hoffman's *Treatise upon the Estate and Rights of the Corporation of the City of New York* appeared as a small volume. Materially revised and enlarged to two volumes, it appeared again in 1862. Two compilations by H. E. Davies (1855) and David T. Valentine (1862) presented the Laws of the State of New York relating particularly to the City of New York. In 1865-1866 were published Murray Hoffman's two volumes of *Digest of the Charters, Statutes and Ordinances of, or relating to the Corporation of the City of New York*. In 1868 Edmund Bailey O'Callaghan's useful volume, translations from the Dutch of *Laws and Ordinances of New Netherland* came out under unofficial auspices. It was not until 1894 that *The Colonial Laws of New York* were issued as a body, in five volumes by the State Commissioners of Statutory Revision. Three series of the records of the municipality for the period 1653 to 1831, embracing thirty-six volumes, namely, the *Records of New Amsterdam*, and *Minutes of the Common Council*, were published from 1893 to 1930 by committees under authority

of the City of New York. This is a fine record. The present volume is a fitting companion work.

It is true that many more of our public records ought to be printed, such as the invaluable Mayor's Court Minutes from 1674 down. There are thousands upon thousands of record libers and files scattered about our Greater City suffering from improper housing and in need of proper organization, classification and restoration. In some places, indeed, conditions are better; but there is not a centralized organization of the various organisms that constitute our city's archives.

Throughout the United States there is a growing archival consciousness expressing itself in a demand for proper housing and administration. The National Archives in Washington has been setting a good example that is becoming known. The recently-organized Society of American Archivists in annual conventions and by its journal *The American Archivist* has been enlightening government officials. Just now, through this Society, a special committee, of which I am a member, has drafted a proposed Uniform State Public Records Act, to be submitted to the Committee on Scope and Program of the National Conference of Commissioners on Uniform State Laws.

The business of taking proper care of and administering our public records, whether old or new, is a function of the government related to them. Therefore in every unit of the government there should be a public archival agency and in every city a centralized City Archives Building, administered for all the needs of the government under the direction of persons trained in this work as a profession. It has been well said: "It is only by such a centralization that the administrative business of a community, or group of communities, can be efficiently and economically administered," and the interest of research be adequately forwarded.

VICTOR HUGO PALTSITS

PREFACE

IN THE huge task of drafting an Administrative Code for the City of New York, one of the first, and perhaps most difficult, problems confronting the Board was that of collecting all pertinent legal material. It consisted of a painstaking examination of every law affecting the public interests of the City. The search led the legal staff of the Board of Statutory Consolidation back to the Colonial laws. Even this was considered to be insufficient, and the exhaustive investigation ultimately resulted in a study of the ancient charters, patents and grants. The rights of the City under such charters were protected by the first New York State Constitution of 1777, and all revisions of the organic law contained such rights substantially without change. It appears in the most recent revision of the Constitution as Section 15 of Article I and reads as follows:

“All grants of land within this state, made by the king of Great Britain, or persons acting under his authority, after the fourteenth day of October, one thousand seven hundred seventy-five, shall be null and void; *but nothing contained in this constitution shall affect any grants of land within this state, made by the authority of the said king or his predecessors, or shall annul any charters to bodies politic and corporate, by him or them made before that day;* * * * ”

It was discovered that few people knew of the existence or whereabouts of the ancient charters, most of which had never been published. Originals still in existence are dispersed among various recording offices, libraries and historical societies as far afield as San Marino, California.

Because of lack of knowledge as to the whereabouts of some originals, reliance in the past was of necessity placed upon carelessly recorded copies.

The long felt need of collecting and publishing a complete and authentic set of these widely scattered old documents for the use of the Corporation Counsel and his assistants in establishing and determining the rights of the City to its property was obvious. Reuben A. Lazarus, Counsel to the Board, determined to meet that need, and assigned to the author the duty of assembling the charters, patents and grants to the various towns and villages which were incorporated into the Greater City of New York at the time when these municipalities were consolidated by the Legislature in 1897 (L. 1897, ch. 378).*

During the three years that this book has been in preparation, every attempt was made to discover the whereabouts of the original documents. When the originals could not be found, the authentic engrossed record copies on deposit in the Manuscript Division of the New York State Library in Albany were used. These were deemed more accurate than the copies which were later made from them and filed in the office of the Secretary of State. Less than two months ago, the Dongan Charter to the town of Jamaica was for the first time made available to the public. It had previously been in private hands and was presented to the Rufus King chapter of the Daughters of the American Revolution, which deposited it for safekeeping in the Queens Borough Public Library. The discovery of this charter necessitated material revision of the proofs which had been previously conformed with the copy recorded in Albany.

All of the charters contained in this volume were carefully compared with the original engrossed documents when available, and the text in this volume is printed as closely

* A chart of the Communities Consolidated into New York City follows page 612.

verbatim et literatim et punctuatim as typography will allow. It was felt that to modernize the style would have resulted in the undesirable effect of editing the documents. The following key is designed to elucidate only the more abstruse abbreviations and contractions that occur in this volume in order to assist the amateur in reading the texts. The writers of the original manuscripts did not always mark contractions as custom demanded and they were not particularly consistent whenever they did mark them. The contraction mark is usually placed on or over the letter which immediately precedes the place of elision; but there are exceptions. Perhaps the commonest survivals of signs that have come down to the present day are & (and), a cursive writing of the Latin word *et*; and ꝥ (per). —

A mark over a letter sometimes indicates that it is doubled, as in *coṃonly*, *ruñe*, *Suñes*.

Adm̃to^{rs}=Administrators.

als=alias.

ḃ=syllable *ber*, as in *Hibniæ* (*Hiberniæ*), *Roḃt* (*Robert*), *Decemḃ* (*December*).

Co^h=Colonel.

ḥon=syllable *tion* in words that have it.

D^{ne}=Domine.

Dñi=Domini.

Geñ^{all}, Geñ^{ll}, Geñ^{rall} and Geñ^{rth}=Generall.

Geñt=Gentleman, Gentlemen.

Inñitants=Inhabitants.

L^{res}=Letters.

Ma^{ties}=Majesties (*Majesty's*)

ꝥ and p=syllables *par*, *per*, *por* and *pro*.

Petñ^{rs}=Petitioners.

pñts=presents.

q=syllable *que*, as in *Annoq* (*Annoque*), *Publiq* (*Publicque*); also used as a contraction in *Esq* (*Esquire*).

Rich=Richard.

w^{ch}=which.

wth=with.

Xp^{ians}=Christians.

y=A survival and modification of an Anglo-Saxon letter, whose value is *th*, and it is always so pronounced when written in the words y^e (the), y^t (that), y^m (them), yⁿ (then), y^y (they).

A great deal of time and care were exercised in the preparation of the documents for the printer. However, the author does not profess to have achieved perfection in his work. Rigid precautions were taken to make it as nearly accurate as the margin of human error will allow. Nevertheless, it is expected that shortcomings will become apparent. Minor inaccuracies are inevitable in dealing with as great a mass of historical matter. The author, however, is confident that every problem incident to the preparation of this work has been considered and dealt with.

A short history of the charters was written by the author for the purpose of explaining the background and events which led up to the granting of the documents. It is based on accurate historical data. In many cases original sources were consulted. An extensive check list of sources has been inserted at the end of the volume for reference.

The maps printed in this volume were selected mainly for the purpose of illustrating the patents. An attempt was made to print at least one for each town. They have been reproduced from photographs of the original manuscripts by a special gravure process. Although they have been reduced in size, every detail of the original is clearly depicted.

It will be noted that throughout this volume many dates have been written with a diagonal line separating the last two figures and indicating two successive years thus: March 10th, 1684/5. This occurs because of the difference between the Julian or "old style" calendar legally used by Great Britain and her colonies until 1752 and the Gregorian

or "new style" calendar which had been introduced in 1582. The year under the "old style" or Julian calendar used by Great Britain ran from March 25th to March 24th. The year under the "new style" or Gregorian calendar ran from January 1st to December 31st.

It must be pointed out that all of the charters in so far as they relate to New York City were repealed by the State Legislature when it enacted the Administrative Code for the City of New York. However, Subdivision "d" of Section 2 of Chapter 929 of the Laws of 1937 (Administrative Code) provides as follows:

"The repeal of any colonial charter or patent by this act shall not affect in any way any franchises, grants of land or rights of property of any nature granted by any such charter or patent to any agency of government; and all such franchises, grants of land and rights of property are hereby ratified, confirmed and extended to the City of New York."

The author gives his sincere thanks to Dr. Victor Hugo Paltsits, former State Historian and at present Chief of the American History Division and Keeper of Manuscripts in the New York Public Library, without whose valuable suggestions and aid the preparation of this volume could not have been accomplished; Mr. Arnold J. F. van Laer, Archivist of the State of New York, who so generously consented to read and revise the proofs of the Dutch material and prepare the footnotes therefor; and Dr. I. N. P. Stokes for permission to use material from his *Iconography of Manhattan Island*. He also thanks the Huntington Library of San Marino, California, the Long Island Historical Society, and the New York Historical Society for their permission and aid in reproducing various documents. He is indebted to Miss Edna L. Jacobsen, head of the Manuscripts and History Section of the New York State Library, for making

available the original engrossed records, and to Mr. Franklin A. Poole, librarian of the Association of the Bar of the City of New York, and Augustine H. Matthews, librarian of the Law Department of the City of New York, for lending to him many valuable books needed in the preparation of the history. An especial debt of gratitude is due his wife, Anne Seymann, for the laborious care with which she read and reread the proofs for this volume.

JERROLD SEYMANN

New York,
December 15, 1939

ILLUSTRATIONS

First Sheet of the Dongan Charter to New York City, April 27, 1686.....Frontispiece

From the original manuscript in the New York Public Library. The charter is on 5 sheets of parchment and is the property of the City of New York. It is deposited for safe keeping in the Manuscript Division of the New York Public Library. For text of charter see page 216.

The Nicholas J. Visscher Map of New Netherland. Page 75

From an early proof copy engraved on copper, in the New York Public Library. The date depicted is probably shortly before 1651. Original size: Map $21\frac{1}{8}" \times 18\frac{3}{8}"$, View $12\frac{1}{8}" \times 2\frac{3}{8}"$. This map was found in Dartmund, by Frederik Muller & Co., in 1911. It is now part of the collection of I. N. P. Stokes on deposit in the New York Public Library. Fort Kasimier on the Delaware River does not appear on this map. It does appear on the N. J. Visscher Map known to modern collectors and which was reproduced in Stokes' *Iconography of Manhattan Island* Vol. I, plate 7-b. The absence of Fort Kasimier is the only difference between this proof copy and the N. J. Visscher Map known to modern collectors. This proof copy is evidently one of the earliest impressions taken from the plate, which had not yet been cleaned, and distinctly shows the light guide lines used by the engraver in placing the titles. The fact that Fort Kasimier is not here shown strengthens the proof that the N. J. Visscher Map was originally engraved before or shortly after the founding of Fort Kasimier in 1651. For full discussion of the N. J. Visscher Maps see Stokes' *Iconography of Manhattan Island*, Vol. I, Plate 7-a, 7-b, 7-A and the descriptions of those plates on pages 143-151 inc., also Vol. II Cartography "The Jonssonius Visscher Map and its Surveyors," page 115 *et seq.*

Map of the Township of East Chester, Westchester CountyPage 353

From the original manuscript in the Department of Public Works, Albany, N. Y. *Map File*, No. 380. Surveyed and drawn by Christopher Colles. Original size $13" \times 33"$.

Map of the boundaries of Long Reach, Westchester CountyPage 357

From the original manuscript in *Land Papers*, Vol. IV, p. 125, in the Manuscript Division, New York State Library, Albany, N. Y. Original size $14" \times 18"$.

Map of the Town of Pelham, Westchester County
Page 372

From the original manuscript in the Department of Public Works, Albany, N. Y. *Map File*, No. 404. Prepared by James Davenport, Surveyor. February 22, 1798. Original size 17"x29".

Draught of the bounds claimed by the town of Westchester relative to Pell's Purchase and O'Neill's Patent [Westchester County] Page 380

From the original manuscript in *Land Papers*, Vol. III, p. 188, in the Manuscript Division, New York State Library, Albany, N. Y. Original size 9"x7".

Map of the town of West Farms, showing the division line as constituting the new town of West Farms and Morrisania Page 420

From the original manuscript in the Land Office of the Secretary of State, Albany, N. Y. *Map File*, No. 737. Not dated. Wm. G. Livingston, Surveyor. Original size 20½"x28½".

A Small Draught of Fordham and Ye Meadows
Opposite page 425

From the original manuscript in *Land Papers*, Vol. I, p. 13, in the Manuscript Division, New York State Library, Albany, N. Y. Dated 1669. Original size 10"x8".

Map of the town of Yonkers, Westchester County Page 432

From the original manuscript in the Department of Public Works, Albany, N. Y. *Map File*, No. 401. Dated 1797. Original size 15½"x17".

Map of the town of Brooklyn Page 455

From the original manuscript in the Department of Public Works, Albany, N. Y. *Map File*, No. 398. Prepared by Henry Beddell, Surveyor. Dated 1797. Original size 19"x15" in color.

Draught demonstrating how the towns of Newtown, Brooklyn, Bushwick and Flatbush interfere Page 461

From the original manuscript in *Land Papers*, Vol. II, p. 218, in the Manuscript Division, New York State Library, Albany, N. Y. Dated January 9, 1694. Prepared by August Graham, Surveyor. Original size 23"x17" in color.

Map showing the lines and bounds of the town of Bushwick, Kings County. Page 465

From the original manuscript in *Land Papers*, Vol. IV, p. 82, in the Manuscript Division, New York State Library, Albany, N. Y. Prepared by Pieter Cortelyou. Dated, December 2, 1706. Original size 16½"x13" in color.

Map of the Bushwick Township. Page 473

From the original manuscript in the Department of Public Works, Albany, N. Y. *Map File*, No. 398. Prepared by Henry Beddell, Surveyor. Dated, October 1797. Original size 19"x15" in color.

Map of the town of Flatbush, Kings County. . . . Page 479

From the original manuscript in the Department of Public Works, Albany, N. Y. *Map File*, No. 368. Prepared by Jeremiah Lott. Dated, November 10, 1797. Original size 14"x21" in color.

Map of the town of Flatlands, Kings County. . . Page 486

From the original manuscript in the Department of Public Works, Albany, N. Y. *Map File*, No. 368. Prepared by Jeremiah Lott. Dated, November 20, 1797. Original size 14"x21" in color.

Map of the town of Gravesend. Page 494

From the original manuscript in the Department of Public Works, Albany, N. Y. *Map File*, No. 429. Laid down by John Terhune. Original size 21"x22" in color.

Map of the town of New Utrecht, Kings County. Page 509

From the original manuscript in the Department of Public Works, Albany, N. Y. *Map File*, No. 417. Prepared by Jeremiah Lott. Dated, October 14, 1797. Original size 14"x20" in color.

Map of the town of Flushing, Queens County. . . Page 517

From the original manuscript in the Department of Public Works, Albany, N. Y. *Map File*, No. 415. Surveyed by Wm. M. Stewart, Surveyor. Dated, October 19, 1797. Original size 13"x19" in color.

Map of the town of Hempstead, Queens County. Page 530

From the original manuscript in the Department of Public Works, Albany, N. Y. *Map File*, No. 365. Surveyed by Wm. M. Stewart. Dated, September 25, 1797. Original size 25"x28" in color.

Map of the town of North Hempstead, Queens County. .
Page 537

From the original manuscript in the Department of Public Works, Albany, N. Y. *Map File*, No. 415. Prepared by Wm. M. Stewart, Surveyor. Original size 20"x21" in color.

Map of the Town of Jamaica, Queens County..Page 543

From the original manuscript in the Department of Public Works, Albany, N. Y. *Map File*, No. 431. Surveyed by Wm. M. Stewart, Surveyor. Dated, October 9, 1797. Original size 18½"x23" in color.

Map of Newtown, Queens County.....Page 552

From the original manuscript in the Department of Public Works, Albany, N. Y. *Map File*, No. 398. Prepared by Wm. M. Stewart, Surveyor. Dated, November 10, 1797. (Reduced).

Map of the county of Richmond.....Page 568

From the original manuscript in the Department of Public Works, Albany, N. Y. *Map File*, No. 372. Original size 20"x27½" in color.

French draught of part of Staten Island.....Page 577

From the original manuscript in *Land Papers*, Vol. I, p. 99, in the Manuscript Division, New York State Library, Albany, N. Y. "A French map of the Guyon property and vicinity at Great Kills, found among Land Papers dated 1676, shows two villages, one of which is New Dorp and the other is apparently Stony Brook."—*N. Y. State Hist. Assn. Quar. Jour.*, Vol. II, No. 3, p. 172. Original size 13½"x10".

Chart showing the communities consolidated into the
Greater City of New York.....Follows page 612

This chart was prepared by the author. It shows the statutory history of the counties, towns and villages.

TABLE OF CONTENTS

	Page
Foreword	iii
Introduction	v
Preface	vii
List of Illustrations.....	xiii
Table of Contents.....	xvii

HISTORY OF COLONIAL CHARTERS, PATENTS AND GRANTS

New Amsterdam	3
New Amsterdam becomes New York.....	21
The Charters of New York County.....	25
Manhattan Island, New York City.....	25
Harlem	31
The Charters of Bronx County.....	35
East Chester	37
Morrisania	38
Pelham	40
Westchester	42
West Farms	46
Manor of Fordham.....	47
Kingsbridge and Yonkers.....	48
The Charters of Kings County.....	51
Brooklyn	51
Bushwick	53
Flatbush	55
Flatlands	57
Gravesend	58
New Utrecht	60
New Lots	62
The Charters of Queens County.....	63
Flushing (Vlissingen)	63
Hempstead	64

	Page
Jamaica	65
Newtown	66
The Charters of Richmond County.....	68
Staten Island	68

GRANTS Nos. I to XXXVII, as follows:

No. I. Charter of the United New Netherland Co., October 11, 1614.....	75
No. II. Charter of the West India Co. June 3, 1621. Original text in Dutch and English translation	78
Amplification of West India Co. Charter, June 10, 1622. Original text in Dutch and English translation	116
Amplification of West India Co. Charter February 13, 1623. Original text in Dutch and English translation.....	124
Agreement between the directors and the chief participants of the West India Co. June 21, 1623. Original text in Dutch and Eng- lish translation	128
No. III. Charter of Freedoms and Exemptions June 7, 1629. Original text in Dutch and English translation	142
No. IV. Charter of Freedoms and Exemptions for New Netherland, 1640.....	164
No. V. Ordinance establishing a Board of Nine Men. Passed September 25, 1647.. ...	173
No. VI. First Dutch Charter for New Amsterdam. February 2, 1653.....	177
No. VII. Ordinance respecting Great and Small Burgherright. Passed February 2, 1657....	190
No. VIII. First Grant to the Duke of York, March 16, 1664.....	193

	Page
No. IX. Articles of Capitulation. August 27, 1664	199
No. X. Nicolls Charter for New York City, June 12, 1665.	
A. Revocation of the Dutch form of government	203
B. The Mayor and Aldermen's Commission.	204
No. XI. Colve's Charter, January 15, 1674.....	206
No. XII. Second Grant to the Duke of York, November 4, 1674.....	210
No. XIII. Dongan Charter for New York City, April 27, 1686.....	216
No. XIV. Act confirming grants, patents and rights. Passed May 6, 1691.....	237
No. XV. A. Order for Cornbury Charter for New York City, April 15, 1708.....	240
B. Cornbury Charter for New York City. April 19, 1708.....	241
No. XVI. Montgomerie Charter for New York City. January 15, 1731.....	248
No. XVII. Act confirming unto the City of New York its rights and privileges. Passed, October 14, 1732.....	336
No. XVIII. Harlem.	
A. Ordinance establishing village of Harlem. Passed, March 4, 1658.....	338
B. Nicolls Patent for Harlem. May, 1666.	340
C. Nicolls New Harlem Patent. October 11, 1667	343
D. Dongan Patent for Harlem. March 7, 1686	347
No. XIX. Town of Eastchester.	
A. Nicolls Patent for Eastchester. March 9, 1666	353
B. Indian Deed for Eastchester. December 3, 1700	356
C. Royal Patent for Eastchester. September 3, 1708 [Long Reach Patent].....	357

	Page
No. XX. Town of Morrisania.	
A. Nicolls Patent for Bronck's Land. May, 1668	361
B. Andros Patent for Bronck's Land. April 25, 1676	362
C. Indian Deed to Lewis Morris. February 7, 1684-5	364
D. Royal Charter for Morrisania. May 6, 1697	365
No. XXI. Town of Pelham.	
A. Nicolls Patent for Pelham Manor. October 6, 1666	372
B. Dongan Patent for Pelham Manor. October 25, 1687	374
No. XXII. Town of Westchester.	
A. Ground Brief for Throckmorton's Neck from Willem Kieft. July 6, 1643	380
B. Grove Farm Patent from Governor Dongan. January 12, 1686	381
C. Ground Brief for Cornell's Neck from Willem Kieft. July 26, 1646	384
D. Nicolls Patent for Cornell's Neck. April 15, 1667	386
E. Nicolls Patent for Westchester. February 15, 1667	387
F. Dongan Patent for Westchester. January 6, 1686	389
G. Royal Charter for Westchester. April 16, 1696	400
No. XXIII. Town of West Farms.	
A. Indian Deed to Jessop and Richardson. March 12, 1663	420
B. Indian Deed to Jessop and Richardson. March 12, 1664	421
C. Nicolls Patent for West Farms. April 25, 1666	423

	Page
No. XXIV. Manor of Fordham.	
A. Deed from Elias Doughty to John Archer. March 1, 1666.....	425
B. Indian Deed to John Archer. September 28, 1669	426
C. The Royal Patent for Fordham. Novem- ber 13, 1671.....	428
No. XXV. Towns of Kingsbridge & Yonkers.	
A. Nicolls Patent for Nepperhaem. Octo- ber 8, 1666.....	432
B. Dongan Patent for Nepperhaem. Febru- ary 19, 1684/5.....	434
C. Royal Charter for the Manor of Philipse- borough. June 12, 1693.....	437
No. XXVI. Town of Brooklyn.	
A. Ordinance establishing a Court of Justice in "Breuckelen." Passed June 12, 1646.	455
B. Nicolls Charter for Brooklyn. October 18, 1667. (Huntington Library Copy).	456
B'. "Breueklen Pattent."—Nicolls. October 18, 1667. (Albany Copy).....	459
C. Dongan Charter for Brooklyn. May 13, 1686	461
No. XXVII. Town of Bushwick.	
A. Nicolls Patent for Bushwick. October 25, 1667	465
B. Dongan Patent for Bushwick. February, 1687	466
C. Royal Patent for Bushwick. August 12, 1708	473
No. XXVIII. Town of Flatbush.	
A. Nicolls Patent for Flatbush. October 11, 1666	479
B. Dongan Patent for Flatbush. November 12, 1685	482

	Page
No. XXIX. Town of Flatlands.	
A. Nicolls Patent for Flatlands. October 4, 1667	486
B. Lovelace Charter for Flatlands. February 5, 1668.....	489
C. Dongan Charter for Flatlands. March 11, 1685	491
No. XXX. Town of Gravesend.	
A. Kieft Patent for Gravesend. December 19, 1645	494
B. Nicolls Patent for Gravesend. August 13, 1668	498
C. Lovelace Patent for Gravesend. July 1, 1670. (Original Engrossed Copy)....	500
C'. Lovelace Gravesend Patent. July 1, 1670. (Albany Copy).....	503
D. Dongan Patent for Gravesend. September 10, 1686.....	505
No. XXXI. Town of New Utrecht.	
A. Nicolls Patent for New Utrecht. August 15, 1668	509
B. Dongan Patent for New Utrecht. May 13, 1686	512
No. XXXII. Town of New Lots.	
Andros Patent for Arian Lamberts. March 1, 1677.....	515
No. XXXIII. Town of Flushing.	
A. Kieft Patent for Flushing. October 10, 1645	517
B. Nicolls Patent for Flushing. February 15, 1666	520
C. Dongan Patent for Flushing. March 23, 1685	523
No. XXXIV. Town of Hempstead.	
A. Kieft Patent for Hempstead. November 16, 1644	530

	Page
B. Nicolls Patent for Hempstead. March 6, 1666.....	534
C. Nicolls Patent for Hempstead. March 6, 1667	537
D. Dongan Patent for Hempstead. April 17, 1685	539
No. XXXV. Town of Jamaica.	
A. Nicolls Patent for Jamaica. February 15, 1666	543
B. Dongan Patent for Jamaica. May 17, 1686	545
No. XXXVI. Town of Newtown.	
A. Kieft Patent for Newtown. March 28, 1642	552
B. Indian Deed for Newtown. April 12, 1656	554
C. Nicolls Patent for Newtown. May 6, 1666	556
D. Dongan Patent for Newtown. November 25, 1686	559
No. XXXVII. Staten Island.	
A. Indian Deed for Staten Island. August 10, 1630	568
B. Indian Deed of Sale of Staten Island to Baron Van der Capellen. July 10, 1657.	569
C. Sale and Surrender of Staten Island by Cornelis Melyn, as Patroon, to the Directors of Amsterdam. June 14, 1659.....	570
D. Surrender by Baron Van der Capellen to the Company of his interest in Staten Island. November 20, 1660.....	573
E. Ordinance erecting a Court of Justice on Staten Island. Passed, January 28, 1664	575
F. Indian Deed of Staten Island. April 13, 1670	577

LIST OF SOURCES OF MATERIAL	Page
Bibliography	585
Records Guides	586
Printed Documentary Collections.....	587
Secondary Sources	593

HISTORY
OF
COLONIAL CHARTERS
PATENTS AND GRANTS

HISTORY

OF

COLONIAL CHARTERS

PATENTS AND GRANTS

NEW AMSTERDAM

AMONG the earliest followers of Columbus who explored the New World were John and Sebastian Cabot. Under a commission from Henry VII of England they sailed for the Western Hemisphere in 1498 and, cruising along the extensive coasts of North America, they claimed for this sovereign the entire territory which they occasionally saw at a distance.

1498

Giavanni da Verrazzano, a Florentine in the service of Francis I of France, succeeded the Cabots in these seas. He sailed up the American Coast in 1524, and from his letter written at Dieppe on July 8, 1524 to the French King describing his voyage, it is inferred that he entered the Lower Bay only of New York.¹ No attempt was made, however, by the French Government at this time to occupy

1524

¹ Texts or translations of the older corrupt texts of Verrazzano's letter to Francis I., of France, dated July 8, 1524, announcing his discoveries in North America, have been often printed, first, in Ramusio's *Navigazioni*, vol. III (1556), in Hakluyt's *Divers Voyages* (1582), in *Collections of N. Y. Hist. Soc.*, 2d ser., vol. I (1841), p. 37, and reprinted in Asher's *Henry Hudson* (1860), and elsewhere. These left much to be desired. But the discovery of a codex in the possession of Count Giulio Macchi di Cellere of Rome and its first publication in 1909 by Alessandro Bacchiani in *Bollettino della Società Geografica Italiana*, fasc. XI, pp. 1274-1323, established beyond peradventure the genuineness of the letter and the certainty of the discovery. This original codex, since purchased by J. Pierpont Morgan, is in the Morgan Library. It is reproduced in facsimile in Stokes' *Iconography of Manhattan Island*, vol. II, pp. 169-171. The text with an English translation is given by Edward Hagaman Hall in *Fifteenth Annual Report* (1910), of the Amer. Scenic and Hist. Preservation Society.

the territory, nor to claim sovereignty over it, and whatever rights may have been initiated by discovery, lapsed by nonuser.

1424 The inhabitants of the low countries, whom the physical condition of the territory which they occupied had from earliest ages designed to be a maritime nation, and whom nature, education and the circumstance in which they were placed, had directed to commercial pursuits, gave evidence long before the voyage of Columbus, of a bold spirit of discovery. Sixty-eight years previous to the sailing of that expedition from Palos, Betencour, a native of the French Netherlands, had discovered the Flemish Islands, since called the Azores, and thus pointed the way to the western world.

When the triumph of Columbus placed it in the power of European monarchs to bestow unlimited territory on such of their favorites as would take the trouble of seeking it, Charles the Fifth of Spain granted, it is said, an island in America to the Sieur Beveren, who dispatched two armed vessels in search of new estate. His were the first Dutch ships that had ever ventured on these seas.²

1566 About 1566, seven provinces of the Spanish Netherlands, borne down by the weight of oppression and tyranny to which they had been long subjected, determined to achieve their independence, and became known as the States of
1594 Holland. During the period from 1594 to 1602, several expeditions were formed for the purpose of discovery by
1594 merchants of the Netherlands. In 1594 some Amsterdam merchants formed a private trading association called the "Compagnie van Verre" or *The Company of Foreign Parts* for the purpose of carrying on trade to the East Indies, by way of the Cape of Hope. The association caused four ships to be built for the purpose of this trade and in 1595 dispatched them on their voyage under the command of Cornelis Houtman, a native of Flanders.

² O'Callaghan, Edmund Bailey, *Hist. of N. Neth.*, (1855), I:26.

After an absence of two years and four months this expedition returned, completely successful in all its objectives.³

1602

On March 20, 1602, a charter was granted by the States General of the United Netherlands to a group of individuals organized under the name of the East India Company, for the period of twenty-one years, with exclusive powers for conquest, exploration, colonization and government in the Eastern Seas upon the Cape of Good Hope on one side and the Straits of Magellan on the other.⁴ On the eighth day of January, 1609, this company commissioned Henry Hudson, an Englishman, (who on two previous expeditions sponsored by a London Company organized for that purpose, had been unsuccessful in finding a shorter passage by way of the Northern Seas to China) to take command of "*de Halve Maen*"⁵ (Half-Moon) for the purpose of exploration. He sailed from Amsterdam on the fourth day of April, 1609 and after cruising down the coast from Maine, he entered New York Bay on the third of September and from thence sailed up the Hudson to a point near Albany. He returned from his voyage of exploration on November 7, 1609 to Dartmouth, Devonshire.⁶ After this discovery by Hudson, no immediate attempt was made by the States General to appropriate the territory. During Hudson's voyage he had discovered and explored that part of North America which the government of the United Provinces officially named New Netherland on October 11, 1614,⁷ on which day it granted a charter to a group of inhabitants of North Holland who later united themselves as the United New Netherland Company, giving to said company the exclusive right to

1609

1614

³ Murphy, H. C., *Henry Hudson in Holland*, Nijhoff Ed., (1909), p. 12.

⁴ Brodhead, J. R., *Hist. State N. Y.*, (1859), I:23; Murphy, *Hen. Hudson in Holland*, Nijhoff Ed., (1909), p. 15.

⁵ See *A Word for the Halve Maen* in Murphy's *Hen. Hudson in Holland*, Nijhoff Ed. (1909), p. 57.

⁶ Emanuel Van Meteren's account of Hudson's voyage set forth in Murphy's *Hen. Hudson in Holland*, Nijhoff Ed., (1909), p. 61.

⁷ O'Callaghan, *Hist. N. Neth.*, (1855) I:74.

visit and navigate to the lands "situated in America between New France and Virginia whereof the sea-coasts lie between the 40th and 45th degree of latitude" for four voyages within the period of three years beginning January 1, 1615.⁸ This company availed itself of the powers granted by the charter, and various expeditions were made to New Netherland until June, 1621, although the charter, by its own limitations, had expired on January 1, 1618.⁹

1621

On June 3, 1621, the States General granted a charter to the Dutch West India Company providing "that for the term of four and twenty years, none of the natives or inhabitants of these countries shall be permitted to sail to or from the said lands or to traffic . . . in the countries of America, or the West Indies . . . but in the name of the United Company of these United Netherlands."

The charter further provided that "the aforesaid company may in our name and authority, within the limits hereinbefore prescribed, make contracts, engagements, and alliances with the princes and natives of the countries comprehended therein and also build any forts and fortifications there, to appoint and discharge governors, people for war, and officers of justice, and other public officers, for the preservation of the places, keeping good order, police, and justice, and in like manner for the promotion of trading, and again, others in their place to put, as they, from the situation of their affairs, shall see fit: Moreover, they must advance the peopling of the fruitful and unsettled parts, and do all that the service of those countries, and the profit and increase of trade shall require: And the company shall

⁸ *Act Book of States General*, Royal Archives Hague, cited in *N. Y. Col. Docs.*, I:11; Brodhead, *Hist. State N. Y.*, (1859) I:60 *et seq.* The original charter, on a single sheet of paper, is preserved in the National Archives at the Hague. It is reproduced in Stokes', *Iconography*, IV:Pl 2. The map, beautifully drawn in colors on vellum, is also preserved at the Hague. A translated copy of the charter to the United New Netherland Co., will be found in Grants No. I. See also Stokes', *Iconography*, II:67.

⁹ O'Callaghan, *Hist. N. Neth.*, (1855) I:81; Stokes', *Iconography*, I:7.

successively communicate and transmit to Us such contracts and alliances as they shall have made with the aforesaid princes and nations; and likewise the situations of the fortresses, fortifications, and settlement by them taken.”

“Saving, that they have chosen a governor-in-chief, and prepared instructions for him, that shall be approved, as a commission given by Us: And that further such governor-in-chief, as well as other deputy governors, commanders, and officers, shall be held to take an oath of allegiance to Us and also to the Company.”

This charter was modelled after that granted in the beginning of the seventeenth century to the celebrated East India Company with which body it was designed to co-operate in extending national commerce, in promoting colonization, in crushing piracy, but, above all, in humbling the pride and might of Spain. It thus conferred upon the West India Company powers of local sovereignty over the territory of New Netherland, subordinate only to the authority of the States General. The powers were absolute, with the exception that governors-in-chief, and the instructions proposed to be given to them, were to be first approved by the States General, who were to issue the commissions; and oaths of allegiance were to be taken to their High Mightinesses as well as to the company.

The company was divided into five separate Chambers of Managers; and an executive board of Nineteen Delegates was created. All the inhabitants of the United Netherlands, as also of other countries, might become stockholders during the year 1621, after which, no new members were to be admitted. On June 20, 1623, this Dutch West India Company went into full operation under its charter and the exclusive superintendence of New Netherland was immediately transferred to the Amsterdam Chamber by the College of Nineteen.¹⁰ It was deemed necessary on

1623

¹⁰ *Octroy, By de Hooghe Mogende Heeren Staten Generael, verleent aende West-Indische Compagnie, in date den derden Junii 1621. In s'Graven-*

June 10, 1622, and again on Feb 11, 1623 to amplify the charter respecting the methods of subscription to the company, and concerning the salt trade.¹¹

1624 In May 1624, the West India Company took possession of New Netherland by virtue of its charter and sent there a number of Dutch colonists under the direction of Cornelis Jacobsen Mey and Adriaen Jorissen Tienpoint;¹² and later English Colonists were permitted to settle under the jurisdiction of the Dutch administration on equal terms with the others.

The first Director-General of New Netherland was Cornelis Jacobsen Mey and the second Willem Verhulst.¹³

1625 In the year 1625, Peter Minuit was appointed third Director-General of New Netherland. He was to supersede Verhulst. He arrived in this country on May 4, 1626, and took control of the province. A Council of five to assist the Director was appointed and in the Director and Council, all legislative, executive and judicial powers vested, with appellate jurisdiction to the Chamber at Amsterdam.

1626 In the summer of 1626, the Island of Mannhattans, estimated then to contain twenty-two thousand acres of land, was purchased from the Indians, who received for that splendid tract the trifling sum of sixty guilders, or twenty-four dollars.¹⁴ Fort Amsterdam, built on the south end of Manhattan Island, became the headquarters of the government, and the Capital of New Netherland.

Haghe, By Hillebrant Iacobssz. . . . Anno 1621. Small 4to. This is the original edition. The most reliable English translation, by A. J. F. van Laer, which was printed in *Van Rensselaer Bowier Manuscripts* (Albany, 1908), pp. 86, ff., running parallel with a reprint of the Dutch text, is reproduced herein in Grants No. II together with footnotes prepared by Mr. van Laer.

¹¹ The two amplifications together with an agreement dated June 21, 1623, are also set forth in Grants No. II.

¹² *N. Y. Col. Docs.*, I:149. Paltsits, V. H., *The Founding of New Amsterdam in 1626*, printed in Proc. of Amer. Antiquarian Soc. (April, 1924).

¹³ Also "vander Hulst."

¹⁴ Stokes', *Iconography*, I:10.

In pursuance of the terms of the charter, the States General approved the action of the Incorporated West India Company in adopting on June 7, 1629 certain rules and regulations, styled "Freedoms and Exemptions for the patroons, masters or private persons who will plant any colonies in, and send cattle to New Netherland, drawn up for the benefit of the General West India Company in New Netherland, and for the profit of the patroons, masters and private persons," which authorized grants of land in New Netherland.¹⁵

1629

In 1632, Peter Minuit was recalled, and on July 1, 1632, Wouter van Twiller, of Nieukerke, one of the clerks in the employ of the West India Company, and a near relative of the Patroon van Rensselaer was appointed Director-General over New Netherland. His commission was entitled from "the lords States General of the United Netherlands, and the privileged West India Company." He arrived in New Amsterdam in March 1633.

1632

In September, 1637, Wouter van Twiller was superseded by Willem Kieft, the sixth Commander or Director-General, who arrived in New Amsterdam on the 28th of March, 1638.¹⁶ In August of that year he purchased¹⁷ from the natives "a certain piece of land lying on *Long Island* south of *Manhates Island*, reaching in length from the plantation of *George Rapaljee*¹⁸ a good league and a half to the *Mespaechtes*¹⁹ and in width from the East river

1637
1638

¹⁵A copy of this charter in the original Dutch with the English translation and footnotes by A. J. F. van Laer is reproduced in Grants No. III.

¹⁶It is interesting to note that before Van Twiller was superseded he took care to enlarge his own private estate by the purchase from the Indians of the Island of Pagganck, lying south of New Amsterdam, now known as Governor's Island, which contained 160 acres of land; also of two islands in the River Hellgat; the greater containing about 200 acres, called Tenkanas; the smaller some 120 acres in extent, lay west of the latter and was named Minnahanock.

¹⁷August 1st, 1638, *N. Y. Col. Docs.*, XIV:14.

¹⁸Wallabout Bay—Frederick Van Wyck, *Keskachauge*, p. 190.

¹⁹The mouth of Newtown Creek—*Ibid*.

about one league to the copses of the same Mespæchtes.”²⁰

1639 In the beginning of the year 1639, Kieft purchased²¹ from the Indians that portion of the Island of Nassau “situate upon *Long Island*, called in the Indian tongue *Suanhackey*, reaching in length along the southside of said island from *Reckauwhacky* to *Sicketeuwhacky*,²² and from said *Sicketeuwhacky* in width to Martin Gerretsen’s bay²³ and thence in length westwardly along the East river to the kill of the Flats,”²⁴ by which purchase and that of the preceding year he embraced within the Company’s jurisdiction nearly the whole of the present County of Queens.

1639 On August 3, 1639, Kieft purchased from the Indian sachems a tract of land, “called Keskeskeck, stretching lengthwise along the Kill which runs behind the Island of Manhattan, mostly east and west, and beginning at the head of said Kill and running to opposite of the high hill by the flat, namely by the Great Kill, with all right, titles, etc., etc.” The “Kill behind the Island of Manhattan” is the Harlem River; the “Great Kill” is the Hudson; and “the high hill by the flat” is, probably, the hill at the north end of the island;²⁵ the “flat” refers to the plains of Harlem. The boundaries of this tract, especially to the northward, are rather indefinite; but the tract later became the lower portion of Westchester County, and later still, part of the Borough of the Bronx.²⁶ The transfer was made “in consideration of a certain lot of merchandise,” which the sachems acknowledged to have received.

²⁰ Meadows near the headwaters of Newtown Creek—*Ibid.*

²¹ January 15th, 1639, *N. Y. Col. Docs.*, XIV:15.

²² Rockaway to the Great River in the present town of Islip. Van Wyck, *Keskachauge*, p. 473.

²³ Oyster Bay—*Ibid.*, p. 476.

²⁴ Newtown Creek—*Ibid.*, p. 487.

²⁵ Fort Tryon Park, 190th Street.

²⁶ See map entitled *Historic Traces on Upper Manhattan* prepared by Morris William Ehrlich (1912) now in the Map Room of the N. Y. Public Library.

The flats of Haerlem on the north end of the Island of Manhattan had already been occupied as bouweries, or farms, by the Dutch settlers, and it is probable that some of the boers, or farmers, crossed the river and occupied the new land "upon the Maine." In the year 1640, a second purchase was made of the lands to the eastward of Keskeskeck; and in 1641, Jonas Bronk or Brunk, made a purchase of five hundred acres of land between the Harlem and Aquahung rivers. The latter soon lost its Indian name and became known after the proprietor as Bronk's River; today, the Bronx, a natural derivative from "Bronk's," which has given its name to the Borough.

The first English settlers from the mainland crossed the Sound shortly before this, and began a plantation at the eastern extremity of Long Island, where Lyon Gardiner purchased, on March 10, 1639, from Lord Stirling's agent the Island of Monchonock, containing an area of about 3,300 acres. This was the first English settlement within the present limits of what now constitutes New York State;²⁷ and the place has ever since been called Gardiner's Island, after the original purchaser.²⁸

The Dutch, whose settlements on Long Island had preceded those of the English by many years, were equally active on the western extremity. The earliest grant for lands in Kings County that has been discovered was a patent from governor Van Twiller to Andries Hedden and Wolphert Gerritsen, for a tract of land in Amersfort,

²⁷ Thompson, *Hist. L. Is.*, 3rd Ed (1918), I:103.

²⁸ Thompson in his *History of Long Island*, 3rd. Ed. (1918) II:86, says, "The first English settlement in this town, (Easthampton) Gardiner's Island excepted, was begun upon the site of the present village of Easthampton, in the spring of 1648, by a few families from Lynn and the adjoining towns of Massachusetts; a previous arrangement having been made with the Governors of Connecticut and New Haven, for procuring by their means, a conveyance from the native proprietors. . . . The deed bears date April 29, 1648. . . ."

- 1636 or Flatlands, bearing date the 16th June, 1636.²⁹ Grants were made in the village of *Breuckelen* to sundry individuals; the earliest deed for land in this town, is a grant to Abraham Rycker in 1638; and the earliest deed on record, is a grant to Thomas Besker in the year 1639.³⁰
- 1639 We find a farm in progress in 1639 at Gowanus, and a commencement made at Gravesend, in which town Anthony Janse van Salee,³¹ who arrived in the country sometime between 1634 and 1637, obtained from governor Kieft, on May 27, 1643, a grant of 100 morgen³² or 200 acres of land.³³ This must be considered as the commencement of the Dutch settlements on Long Island. There is no evidence that any direct and systematic efforts were made for this purpose, till this period.³⁴
- 1640 In 1640, the Director and Council made further purchases of claims of Indians to soil in the neighborhood of the Island of Manhattans. They bought from "the great Chief Penhawitz," head of the Canarsee Tribe, all the land left to him by his father on Long Island, with all his hereditary rights and titles thereto.³⁵ This, according to the claim of the Canarsee Tribe, consisted of the whole of

²⁹ *A Sketch of the First Settlement of the Several Towns on Long Island with their Political Condition to the End of the American Revolution* by Silas Wood 1st. Ed. (Brooklyn 1824) p. 9; Van Wyck, F., *Keskachauge*, (1924), p. 14.

³⁰ Wood—*First Settlement of Long Island*, 2nd. Ed. (1828) p. 10. Thompson's, *L. I.* 3rd. Ed. (1918) III:198.

³¹ He once lived at Salee or Fez, a seaport town under the Turkish rule on the coast of Africa, and was known as "The Turk," and the farm on which he lived was referred to in the records of Gravesend as "Turk's Plantation."—Hoppin, *Washington Ancestry* (1932), Biography of *Anthony Janse van Salee*, III:69.

³² A Dutch morgan approximates two English acres.

³³ Thompson's *L. Is.*, 3rd. Ed. (1918); III:108; Wood's *L. Is.*, 1st. Ed. (1824), p. 9; *Book G. G. Land Papers* Albany, p. 61, translated in *N. Y. Col. Docs.*, XIV:45.

³⁴ Wood's *L. Is.*, 2nd. Ed. (1828), p. 10.

³⁵ *N. Y. Col. Docs.*, XIV:28. For an interesting discussion on the question of Chief Penhawitz being head of the Canarsee Tribe see Van Wyck, F., *Keskachauge*, (1924) p. 419 *et seq.*

the lands now included within the limits of Kings County and a part of the Town of Jamaica.³⁶ This purchase, together with that from the Indians beforementioned,³⁷ completed the Dutch title to all the lands bounded on the west by the East River, and on the east by the present County of Suffolk, which embraced all the territory on Long Island, over which the Dutch ever exercised jurisdiction.

On July 19, 1640, the States General with the approbation of their High Mightinesses granted a new charter of "Freedoms and Exemptions for all patroons, masters and private persons who should plant colonies in or convey cattle to New Netherland." This charter formed the basis of the municipal rights afterward enjoyed by the towns and villages of New Netherland. It essentially modified that already granted by extending the right to grant lands and authorizing the representatives or Directors-General of the chartered West India Company to make grants of land in New Netherland to private individuals and corporations. The privileges confined by the charter of 1629 to "members" of the West India Company were now by the new charter extended to "all good inhabitants of the Netherlands." One of the provisions of this new charter was that whoever was to come to New Netherland and bring five people over the age of fifteen years with him was to be acknowledged "a master, or colonist," and entitled to 100 morgen or 200 acres of land. If, by these means, the settlement of masters, or free colonists should so increase as to become towns, villages or cities, the company was bound to confer subaltern or municipal governments on them to consist of magistrates and ministers of justice which were, however, "to be selected and chosen by the Director-General and Council, from a triple nomination of the best qualified

1640

³⁶ O'Callaghan, *Hist. N. Neth.*, (1855), I:215.

³⁷ *Supra* p. 9.

in the said towns and villages, to whom all complaints and suits arising within their district shall be submitted."³⁸

1645 On September 10, 1645, the Dutch purchased from the Long Island Indians the "lands between the *Coney Island* to *Gouwanes* along the North River and from *Coney Island* along the seashore to *Weywitsprittner*³⁹ and thence North by West and North North West to *Gouwanes* aforesaid,"⁴⁰ which were now added to the public domain, and on October 19, Thomas Farington, John Townsend, William Lawrence, Robert Freeman and others, who were forced to remove from Massachusetts in the spring, obtained a patent for 16,000 acres of land to the east of Mespeth which was duly incorporated by the title of Vlissingen (Flushing) after the ancient trading city of that name situated on the Island of Walcheren.⁴¹ On December 19, a patent, conveying equally liberal privileges, was granted to the town of Gravenzande.

1646 In 1646, the administration of Director General Kieft, although he was not superseded in fact until 1647, may now be said to have virtually terminated. During his administration, however, the following plantations under the jurisdiction of the Dutch were established at the west end of Long Island; Flatlands (1636), Brooklyn (1637), Bushwick (1641), Newtown (1642), Gravesend and New Utrecht (1643), Hempstead (1644), and Flushing (1645).

On July 28, 1646, a commission of the States General was issued to Petrus Stuyvesant, appointing him Director-General, giving him power "to administer with the Council, as well now as hereafter appointed with him, the said offices of Director, both by water and by land" The powers conferred were of the most ample nature, and

³⁸ *N. Y. Col. Docs.*, I:118, 119; A copy of this charter is set forth in Grants No. IV.

³⁹ Possibly the Strom Kill—Van Wyck, *Keskachauge*, p. 650.

⁴⁰ *N. Y. Col. Docs.*, XIV:62, 63.

⁴¹ Thompson, *Hist. L. I.*, (1918) II:68.

under them the Director and Council claimed and exercised almost absolute authority. The province was ruled by proclamation. The Director-General was appointed by the States General; the Vice-Director and Fiscal by the West India Company.⁴² In 1647, a step was made toward a representation of the people in the government. An order of Council was issued allowing the people to choose eighteen of the most expert and reasonable persons, from whom the Director and Council could select NINE MEN "as is customary in Fatherland" to give their advice when called on and to assist in promoting the welfare of the country.⁴³ The election was held and in September, 1647, an act or charter declaratory of their powers was promulgated.⁴⁴ This charter, meager as it was in privileges and concessions, deserves notice as marking the glimmering of public freedom at this remote day. It is true that about fifteen years before there was a faint indication of the republican principle of representation; but now the body became fixed and gradually enlarged its authority. The introduction of this direction of tribunal in the infancy of this country is interesting also in another point of view. It forms an additional proof that Holland was the source from which New Netherland derived its municipal governments and marks how strongly its first settlers were attached to those freedoms with which they were so familiar in their Fatherland. With the election of the first Nine Men all popular privileges ceased in New Amsterdam. The sitting Board and not the citizens were to select their successors and thus this court became from the outset irresponsible to and uncontrolled by the people.

1647

The year 1649 was a stormy one in the annals of New Netherland. On March 15th, Adriaen van der Donck was removed from the board of "Nine Men" for com-

1649

⁴² O'Callaghan, *Hist. N. Neth.*, (1855) II:17, 18.

⁴³ O'Callaghan, *Hist. N. Neth.*, (1855) II:36.

⁴⁴ A copy of this charter is fully set forth in Grants No. V.

miting *Crimen lesae Majestatis*.⁴⁵ On May 8th, Stuyvesant went in person to the house of Domine Backer and ordered him not to read or allow others to read "from the pulpit or elsewhere in the church . . . any writing, petition, or proposal having relation to the municipal government," unless such writing bore his or the secretary's signature, or was by his order and that of the council. The prohibition did not apply to ecclesiastical affairs, but was intended to prevent publication by the representatives of the commonalty of a remonstrance against him.⁴⁶ This remonstrance, formally drawn up on July 28th by Adriaen van der Donck and ten others as representatives of the commonalty—as well as the petition of July 26th—appealed to the States General for redress of their grievances against the incompetent administrations of Kieft and Stuyvesant and for the enactment of measures which would improve conditions in the province of New Netherland.⁴⁷ It contained the first specific application for a "Burgher or Municipal Government, suitable to the province and resembling somewhat the laudable institutions of Fatherland." It recommended "a public school, provided with

⁴⁵ *N. Y. Col. Docs.*, I:316.

⁴⁶ O'Callaghan, *Laws & Ord. N. Neth.*, 108; *N. Y. Col. Docs.*, XIV:114; *Representation* (1649), in Jameson's *Nar. N. Neth.*, 351.

⁴⁷ The "Nine Men" wrote a letter on July 26, 1649, to the States-General in which they asked for a full hearing for Adriaen van der Donck, Jacob van Couwenhoven and Jan Evertse. (*N. Y. Col. Docs.*, I:258.) This letter has only eight signatures, which is explained by the fact that Stuyvesant had expelled Van der Donck. Accompanying the letter was a *Petition of the Delegates* (the three men named in the letter), a *Petition of the Commonalty of New Netherland*, and *The Remonstrance* [or *Representation*] of *New Netherland*. All these, together with the *Answer to the Remonstrance from New Netherland* made by Sec. Van Tienhoven in behalf of Stuyvesant, under date of Nov. 29, 1650 are preserved in the National Archives at the Hague, and translated in *N. Y. Col. Docs.*, I:258-318, 422-32. The delegates caused their *Remonstrance*, with wording slightly changed, to be printed under the title, *Vertoogh van Nieu-Neder Land, Wegghens de Ghelegentheydt, Vruclhaerheydt, en Soberen Staet desselfs* (The Hague, 1650). It is a translation of this pamphlet which appears in Jameson's *Nar. N. Neth.*, 239-354.

at least two good masters." It intimated favoritism and governmental corruption, and protested that Fort Amsterdam lay then like a mole-hill or a tottering wall, on which there was not one gun carriage or one piece of cannon in a suitable frame or on a good platform. It stated that the people had been asked for money for the public works, but they had excused themselves because they were poor, and from fear of Stuyvesant, lest with a strong fort he should become more cruel and severe; hence nothing was done. The Company's grist-mill near the fort, it declared, was so rotten from a leaky roof that it could not "go with more than two arms," which added to the shortage of bread.⁴⁸

As a direct result of the *Remonstrance* of 1649 a Committee of the States-General made a report on April 11, 1650 entitled a "Provisional Order respecting the Government, Preservation and Peopling of New Netherland." The eleventh article of this order stated, "the Council of New Netherland shall consist of one President or Director; one Vice-Director; and three Councilors, whereof one shall be appointed on the part of their High Mightinesses and the West India Company and the other to be selected from among the resident inhabitants of the country." Another article (the seventeenth) provided, "that there shall be within the city of New Amsterdam a Burgher government, consisting of a Schout, (Sheriff) two Burgomasters and five Schepens." This was the foundation on which the municipal concessions of 1653 were built.⁴⁹

The year 1653 was the banner year of New Amsterdam during the entire Dutch régime. Until this time its government was co-ordinate with that of the province, under the administration of a director-general, provincial council, and fiscal. We have seen that in April, 1650, a suggestion for municipal government in New Amsterdam was made

1650

1653

⁴⁸ Stokes, *Iconography*, IV:117.

⁴⁹ *N. Y. Col. Docs.*, I:391; Stokes, *Iconography*, I:33, IV:120.

in a report of a committee to the States General, but deferring its inception for several years; also that, on April 4, 1652, the Directors at Amsterdam informed Stuyvesant and his council that a municipal form of government, under a *schout*, two burgomasters, and five schepens, was granted to New Amsterdam;⁵⁰ but the separate office of *schout* was not reposed in the city at this time.

On February 2, 1653, Stuyvesant and his council proclaimed the form of municipal government for New Amsterdam in a long instrument, the full text of which has been unknown hitherto to historians.⁵¹ The substance of this text is as follows: The director-general and council of New Netherland "do by these presents declare, that their Honors the Directors of the Chartered West India Company of the Chamber of Amsterdam, Lords and Patroons of this Province, have thought well, under the superior administration of their director-general and council of New Netherland, to grant to this growing town of New Amsterdam and its inhabitants a bench of justice, to be framed, as far as possible and as the situation of the country permits, after the laudable customs of the city of Amsterdam,"⁵²

⁵⁰ See letter of the director of W. I. Co. to director-general and council of N. Neth., April 4, 1652, in *Doc. Hist. N. Y.* (4th ed.), I:387; *N. Y. Col. Docs.*, XIV:169.

⁵¹ This text and its importance in the history of this city were discovered and recognised for the first time by Victor Hugo Paltsits in the course of researches made in 1911. A copy of the grant of municipal government is fully reproduced in Grants No. VI.

⁵² The model furnished by the City of Amsterdam, was of a Schout, four Burgomasters and nine Schepens, and a Council of thirty-six members. The fourteen first named officers composed a Board or College, and were styled, "the Lords of the Court of the City of Amsterdam." In this Board or College was vested the right to make all city laws and ordinances. The powers of the Schepens in New Amsterdam were far more limited than those which were first established in the Fatherland in the year 1270. Though the instructions plainly laid down, that they were to be "elected," and to constitute a "court similar to that which exists in this city," Stuyvesant retained the appointment in his own hands and gave them early to understand that their existence did not in any way diminish the power and authority of himself and Council "to make ordinances or publish particular interdicts even for New Amsterdam."

which gave her name to this first commenced town; but also that all sentences shall remain revocable and appealable to the director-general and council, in order to be definitely determined by them." This bench of justice was to consist of two burgomasters and five schepens who thenceforth were to be sworn in on the second of February (Candlemas), Sunday excepted. It was to be served by a secretary or clerk and a *boode* or messenger. Each year a certain number of the bench were to be changed, the others remaining in order to acquaint the incoming members with the former transactions of the court. The jurisdiction of the burgomasters was fixed as "between both rivers [Hudson and East Rivers] and as far as the Fresh Water." They were enjoined from making or publishing any new ordinances without the knowledge, approbation, and ratification of the director-general and council. In administrative matters they were given absolute authority to nominate persons to be weigh-masters, church-wardens, city surveyors, fire-inspectors, etc.; but the nominees were subject to election and confirmation by the director-general. The instrument provided that the bench of schepens should consist of the two burgomasters and five schenens—the oldest burgomaster to preside and the oldest schepen to be vice-president. The powers of this bench were to hear, examine, and determine by sentence or arbitration all civil cases moved and brought before them; also criminal dereliction of a middle degree. The methods and orders for appeal to the supreme bench were defined. The instrument prescribed also the form of oath to be taken by burgomasters and schepens and gave instructions to the secretary or clerk of this inferior bench of justice (*clyne banck van Justitie*).

The year 1657 is particularly interesting on account of the establishment of the great and small burgher-right or citizenship in New Amsterdam. The matter was proposed on January 8th at a conference or "Common Council," held at the City Hall, and attended by Stuyvesant, the city

1657

fathers, and seven of the principal merchants. The law enacted on February 2d granted the "Great Burgher-right" to all former as well as present provincial officials, burgomasters, schepens, Dutch clergymen, "and commissioned officers to the Ensign inclusive of the City regiment," and to the descendants of each in the male line, provided an established residence had not been forfeited by failure to keep "fire and light" through absence from the city. Public officials could be chosen from this class only. The "Common or Small Burgher-right" was granted to all male inhabitants who had "kept fire and light within the City one year and six weeks," and to all native born or those who had married or who thereafter married "native born daughters of Burghers." Other persons who kept a shop and carried on business in the city were required to secure the small burgher-right from the burgomasters and pay twenty guilders to the revenues of the city treasury. Between April 10th and May 3d the burghers were registered.⁵³

⁵³ This law has been erroneously adverted to by Chancellor Kent in his charter of the City of New York, (Kent, *Charter of the City of N. Y.*, (1836), p. 107) as the earliest Dutch Charter. He says therein " * * * a charter was granted to the city, on the second of February, 1657 by the Dutch government. But it was a very limited and imperfect grant. The most striking part of it was the division of the inhabitants into 'great and small citizens'. The former are the members of the government, and the descendants in the male line, ministers of the gospel, etc.; the latter, all who 'reside within the city during a year and six weeks and kept their fire and lights.'" Burgher-right is well explained by Dr. O'Callaghan, *Hist. N. Neth.*, (1855) II:339, *et seq*; See also *The Burgher-right of N. Am. 1648-1661* printed in *Collections of N. Y. Hist. Soc.* (1885), pp. 1-35, and Stokes, *Iconography*, IV:175-6. A copy of the law passed February 2, 1657 is set forth in Grants No. VII.

NEW AMSTERDAM BECOMES NEW YORK

Although at the time of the grant to the West India Company, no actual occupation of the territory embraced within its terms had been made by any other nation, the Dutch never held undisputed sovereignty over New Netherland. Occupying the territory lying to the north and south, the English could not but view with jealousy and distrust, the possession of the intervening lands by a foreign power. In fact, it was always assumed by the English, that the title to New Netherland was vested in the Crown of England and that the Dutch occupation was a mere usurpation. Upon the assumption that the sovereignty to New Netherland was vested in the Crown of England, Charles II, on the 12th of March, 1664, granted to his brother, the Duke of York, the territory embracing Long Island and New York.⁵⁴ By the terms of the charter the Duke of York, his heirs, deputies, agents, commissioners and assigns, were empowered "to correct, punish, pardon, govern and rule all such the subjects of us, our heirs and successors, as shall from time to time adventure themselves into any the part or places aforesaid . . . according to such laws, orders, ordinances, directions and instructions as by our said dearest brother or his assigns shall be established . . . so always as the said statutes, ordinances and proceedings be not contrary to but as near as conveniently may be agreeable to the laws, statutes and government of this our realm of England." The charter further empowered the Duke of York to appoint governors and other officers, and generally to establish a local government within the territory embraced in the terms of the charter.

1664

On April 12, 1664, the Duke of York sent an expedition consisting of four men of war of the king and a force

⁵⁴A copy of this Grant is fully set forth in Grants No. VIII.

of 430 men under the command of Col. Richard Nicolls to take possession of New Netherland. On August 29, 1664, Peter Stuyvesant surrendered New Netherland to the English and ratified the Articles of Capitulation which had been prepared on August 27 by a commission of Dutch and English. The Articles of Capitulation agreed upon, guaranteed certain permanent rights; liberty of conscience and divine worship, and church discipline; the enjoyment of their own customs concerning inheritances; the confirmation of judgments rendered and the right to appeal therefrom to the States General; the continuance of the present officers until the election of new ones; the determination, according to the manner of the Dutch, of differences of contracts and bargains made before the Capitulation, the enjoyment of property and the disposal of the same at pleasure. The burgomasters proclaimed Richard Nicolls Governor. Fort Amsterdam became Fort James and the name of the city was changed to that which it now bears.⁵⁵ Before Nicolls had sailed from England he had been appointed Governor of New York by a commission from the Duke of York, the original of which seems to have been lost, but which undoubtedly conferred upon him in substantially the same terms the powers of local government within the province, which by the terms of the charter were conferred on the Duke of York, his deputies and assigns.

Almost the first step taken by Nicolls after his arrival was to create from the English portion of the province, consisting of Long Island, Staten Island, and Westchester County, the shire of Yorkshire, dividing it into three districts, or ridings." The west riding was to include the west end of Nassau or Long Island (now included within the Counties of Kings and Queens and part of Nassau) and Staten Island. The east riding of Yorkshire included the

⁵⁵ *N. Y. Col. Docs.*, II:250; O'Callaghan, *Hist. N. Neth.*, (1855), II:532; Stokes, *Iconography*, IV:242; The Articles of Capitulation are fully set forth in Grants No. IX.

balance or easterly half of Nassau or Long Island. The north riding of Yorkshire included what is now Westchester County and probably a small part of Connecticut on the shore of the sound. The government of the shire consisted of a high sheriff, appointed by the governor and council, a deputy sheriff for each riding, and justices of the peace, to hold office during the governor's pleasure. Courts of sessions were to be held three times each year by the justices in each riding, presided over by the governor or any of his council, or in their absence, by the senior justice. Annually, the justices and the high sheriff were to meet with the governor and his council in the court of Assizes at New York, which afterwards became the general court of the province.

Two days after the surrender of New Amsterdam, Governor Nicolls in a letter to Captain Young⁵⁶ promised that "Deputys shall in convenient time and place, be summoned to propose and give their advice in all matters tending to ye peace and benefitt of Long Island." And shortly afterwards, a circular was addressed to the inhabitants of Long Island requesting them to send two delegates from each town to a convention to be held at Hempstead on the last day of February, 1665. In accordance with this call, delegates from each town met at Hempstead on March 1, 1665. The most important action of the meeting was to prepare, or more properly to confirm, a body of laws, which afterwards came to be known as the "Duke's Laws."⁵⁷ A number of additions and amendments were made by the Court of Assizes, and afterwards the Code was transmitted to England for confirmation.

1665

The "Duke's Laws" originally obtained in the shire of Yorkshire only, and did not go into effect in New York until after the second occupation by the Dutch in 1674, nor on the Delaware River, until 1676. From that time

⁵⁶ *Gen. Entries*, I:29, printed in *N. Y. State Library Bull., Hist. No. 2*, 100. (Senate Doc., 1899, Vol. 12, No. 58-59.)

⁵⁷ Duke's Laws are printed in *Col. Laws of N. Y.*, I:6-100.

they continued in effect throughout the province, except as modified by later enactments of the Assizes, the governor and council, or the governor, council and assembly, probably until 1691;—certainly as late as 1687, for in that year Governor Dongan, answering certain charges against him, in response to the question of what laws are in force in the colony, replied: "The Laws in force are ye Laws called his Royal Highnesses Laws and the Acts of the General Assembly."⁵⁸

Until the "Duke's Laws" became of general effect throughout the province, the Dutch laws probably continued in force in accordance with the principle that the laws of a conquered country continue in force until expressly abrogated by the conqueror.⁵⁹

From this point on, the history of the Colonial Charters to the various towns and communities which were consolidated into the City of New York as it exists today will be discussed separately. The towns and communities in the counties will be discussed in the following order: First, New York, including what is now Bronx County, (since that county was not created until 1912); Second, Kings County; Third, Queens County and last, Richmond County.

⁵⁸ See O'Callaghan, *Cal. of N. Y. Col. Docs.*, III:390.

⁵⁹ For a discussion of this subject, see introductory note by Robert Ludlow Fowler, in "*Fac Simile of the Laws and Acts of the General Assembly, etc.*", published by the Grolier Club of New York, Chap. II.

THE CHARTERS OF NEW YORK COUNTY

MANHATTAN ISLAND, NEW YORK CITY

On the fourteenth of June, 1665, Governor Nicolls 1665
appeared in the Assembly and delivered to the clerk his act
of revocation of the old form of government of Schout,
Burgomasters and Schepens and declared that a commission
should be instituted for the city government, "to consist of
the Mayor, Aldermen and Sheriff, according to the custom
of England in other his Majesty's corporations." This was
followed by his new charter, dated the 12th of June, 1665.⁶⁰

In 1667, Nicolls was recalled and Col. Francis Lovelace 1667
was appointed to succeed him. His commission directed
him to make no alteration in the laws of the government
settled before his arrival.

On July 30, 1673, New York was retaken by the Dutch 1673
and on August 17, 1673, the commanders of the fleet
re-established the Dutch form of government by the
appointment of Schout, Burgomasters and Schepens. On
January 17, 1674, Colve, acting as Governor-General of 1674
the province, issued instructions to the Schout, Burgo-
masters and Schepens of the City of New Orange, for their
guidance in the government of the city. This document is
sometimes known as Colve's Charter.⁶¹ The Dutch were
in possession of New York for too brief a period to
re-establish a permanent or stable form of government,
and their rule amounted to little more than a military occu-
pation of the city. By the Treaty of Westminster, signed
February 19, 1674, the Dutch relinquished New York,
although they were in actual possession of the city some
months thereafter. Whatever doubt may have existed

⁶⁰ A copy of this charter is fully set forth in Grants No. X.

⁶¹ A copy of this charter is fully set forth in Grants No. XI.

theretofore as to the title of the English was conclusively set at rest by the terms of the treaty.

To remove any doubt of the validity of the Duke's title, either from the want of Seisin in the Crown when it originated, or on account of the intermediate conquest by the Dutch, a new charter was granted to the Duke of York on the 29th of June, 1674. This grant was in substantially the same terms as the former charter, and embraced the same territory.⁶²

On July 1, 1674, Edmund Andros was appointed Governor of the province, and was empowered by the commission "to performe and execute all and every ye powers which are by ye said letters patent graunted unto Mee to be executed by Me, my Deputy, Agent or Assignes." On November 9, 1674, pursuant to instructions from the Duke of York,⁶³ Governor Andros issued a "proclamation" confirming "all former grants privileges or concessions heretofore granted and all estates legally possessed by any under his Royall Highnesse before the late Dutch government." He also confirmed the "known book of Laws formerly establisht and in force under his royall highnesse government . . . the which are to be observed and practised together with the manner and time of holding Courts therein menconed as heretofore." All magistrates and civil officers "belonging there unto" are to be chosen and established accordingly.⁶⁴ In October, 1675, Andros, by proclamation, and in virtue of the Duke's Letters Patent, appointed certain persons to be the Mayor, Aldermen and Sheriff, with full power, among other things, to "Rule and Governe all the Inhabitan[ts] of this Citty, Corporaçon or Libertyes thereof, and Strangers within the Same according to the generall Lawes of this Government, Priviledge

1675

⁶² A copy of this charter is fully set forth in Grants No. XII.

⁶³ *N. Y. Col. Docs.*, III:215.

⁶⁴ O'Callaghan, *Doc. Hist. N. Y.* (4th ed.), III:52-53; *N. Y. Col. Laws*, (1894) I:107-8.

and Practize of this Place." This was undoubtedly a recognition of the Nicolls Charter, and an appointment of the functionaries under it, in order to remove doubts arising from the temporary dominion of the Dutch.⁶⁵

The next step in the history of the charters of New York City was taken in 1683. In November of that year, the Mayor, Aldermen and Commonalty presented a petition to Lieutenant-Governor Dongan, praying for a confirmation of all charters, and for various other franchises and privileges. As a record of the claims of the corporation, this document is important. Numerous discussions took place in that year between the Governor and Common Council. One part of their application was referred to the Duke; and at last, on the 22nd of April, 1686, the complete charter was granted, under which the city government was chiefly conducted, until the Charter of 1730 was issued by Montgomery.⁶⁶

1683

1686

⁶⁵ *Min. Com. Coun.*, I:1.

⁶⁶ A copy of the Dongan Charter is fully set forth in Grants No. XIII. Hoffman, in his *Estates and Rights of the Corporation*, I:20, says:— A point which, it seems, gave rise to some distrust as to this charter (the Dongan Charter of 1686 for the City of New York) should here be noticed. On the sixth of February, 1685, the Duke of York ascended the throne of Great Britain as James II. The query is raised as to what effect this ascension had upon the ducal commission and consequently, upon the previous charter of Nicolls and the proclamation and appointment made by Andros.

The patent to the Duke of 1664 granted the tract of country described therein, including New York, "with all royalties and all his Majesty's estate, together with the right of government." After the treaty of Westminster in 1674, the Duke obtained, as was hereinbefore stated, a new patent from the Crown. (See Grants No. XII.) This last charter was as comprehensive in its character as that of 1664; and the Duke's commission to his governors authorized them to exercise every power which by the letters patent was granted to the Duke.

It is immaterial whether between February, 1685 and April, 1686 Dongan had received a new commission from James as King, or acted under his old commission from the Duke, given in 1682. Supposing that he acted under his old commission from the Duke, the Duke was the grantee of all royalties and right of government directly from the Crown. He had conferred them, in the utmost extent, upon his governor. The accession to the throne of the individual, could not of itself revoke a commission so as to

1691

On May 6, 1691, the Colonial Assembly of New York adopted an act for the purpose of quieting the minds of the inhabitants and recognizing William and Mary as the

affect any rights conferred under it, before an actual revocation. It is clear that as King he could not repeal a charter granted in truth by royal authority, although delegated first to the Duke and next to the Governor.

I am aware that it has been urged, in former times, that the accession of the Duke to the throne merged what he had done as Duke in his kingly power; and that he could abrogate charters granted by him in that capacity. The doctrine is contrary to reason, justice and law. The Crown cannot revoke or annul a patent granted directly by itself, (Burrows, 1656) nor consequently, a patent granted by its duly constituted agent. The Duke was the grantee and agent of the Crown for this purpose; the Governor was his agent, and, therefore, the agent of the Crown. When James II assailed the charters of the realm, he did it through the forms of law, by a quo warranto, to which the courts lent themselves. (Miller's *Eng. Gov.*, III:58.) Other chartered bodies, intimidated or seduced, accepted new patents from him. In the reign of James II it was asserted in the House of Commons, that "the compulsory substitution of new for ancient charters, amounts to a disseisin of the subject of his freehold, without a trial." (Viscount Lonsdale, May, 1685; Lingard's *Hist.*, IV:28.)

In Marshall's *History of the Colonies*, it is stated that ineffectual efforts were long made to induce the General Court of Massachusetts to surrender the charter; but they resisted, "they deeming it better to die by the hands of another, than by their own." (See also Powell's *History of the Colonies*, 54, 58.) There is a distinction to be here observed. Although every right conferred by the Duke's Governors was irrevocable, yet when the Duke became King, the royalties which had been conferred upon him as Duke, vested in him as King. This is clearly expressed in the reply of Governor Tryon to the questions addressed to him by the Board of Trade in 1774. "By the grants of this province and other territories to the Duke of York in 1663-4 and 1674, the powers of government were vested in him, and were accordingly exercised by his governors until he ascended the throne, when his rights as Proprietor merged in his Crown, and the province ceased to be a charter government. From that time it has been a Royal Government." (*London Doc.*, 44, Albany; *Transcribed Valentine's Manual*, 1851, p. 371.)

The result is, that the charters granted prior to that of 1686, under the ducal commission, were unimpaired by the accession of James to the throne; and that the charter of Dongan, even if bestowed under his commission from the Duke, was effectual to ratify them as well as to confer any new interests or franchises. The presumption from the recital must, however, be that he had a fresh commission from James as King.

The Dongan Charter to the city has received both legislative and judicial recognition and I am not aware that its validity has even been seriously impeached nor is there any ground on which it can be successfully assailed.

lawful sovereigns and establishing the acts of the last Parliament.⁶⁷

In 1702, Lord Cornbury was made Governor. On March 3, 1708 the common council decided to petition the governor "for her Majesty's Grant of all the Vacant Land upon Nassaw Island from High water to low water mark from the Wallabought to the Redhooke for A further Conveniency for the ferry of this City with power to establish one or more ferrys if there shall be Occasion and A Confirmation of the same under A Moderate quit Rent and at Reasonable Rates &c." The common council also resolved to raise the sum of £300 to be used in procuring the grant. The reason for this petition was to prevent any attempt to secure a private grant for a ferry and to fill the need of increased accommodations.⁶⁸

1702

On April 8, 1708, Cornbury granted the petition of the Common council of the city, dated Mar. 3, 1707/8,⁶⁹ for the enlargement of the bounds of the ferry, it being then ordered that a "warrant be prepared for the attorney-general to draw a patent for all the Vacant and unappropriated Ground on Nassau Island from High water to Low water marke fronting unto this City from the place Called The Wallabought unto the Redhooke against Nutten Island for the better Improvement and accommodation of the Said ferry," etc.⁷⁰ The letters patent were issued by Lord Cornbury on April 19, 1708.⁷¹

1708

In 1728, John Montgomerie became Governor of New York. On March 23, 1729/30 proceedings to procure a new charter for the city commenced and continued for nearly a year. The common council appointed a committee to consider provisions for a petition to Governor Mont-

1728

1730

⁶⁷A copy of this act is fully set forth in Grants No. XIV.

⁶⁸M.C.C., II:346-47.

⁶⁹*Ibid.*

⁷⁰O'Callaghan, *Doc. Hist. N. Y.* (4th Ed.) III:258; a copy of this letter is fully set forth in Grants No. XV-A.

⁷¹A copy of this charter is fully set forth in Grants No. XV-B.

gomerie "for his Majesties Grant of Confirmation of the Charter of this Corporation in the Royal Stile and of all their Ancient Rights and Priviledges thereunto belonging and for such Additional Grants Emoluments and Priviledges as Can be Obtained for the Advantage good Rule & Government of the Inhabitants of this City."⁷² On March 28 this committee reported its recommendations. It was then ordered that Mayor Robert Lurting and Alderman Frederick Philipse see the governor as to what to do about a new charter.⁷³ On April 6 they reported that the governor, when he received their petition would refer it to "his Majesties Council for their Advice which he was Obligated to do by his Instructions." The common council ordered the recorder to prepare a draft of a petition which was engrossed and signed.⁷⁴ A draft of the new charter was also prepared and it was agreed that £1,400 would be "Needfull to be provided by this Corporation for Obtaining the Said Charter."⁷⁵ The city's petition was referred to the council by the governor on Aug. 6 and on Aug. 13 they advised the governor to "grant His Majesty's Royal Charter to the petitioners accordingly."⁷⁶ The governor ordered a draft of the new charter and on October 13, 1730, it was approved by the common council who then ordered it "Engrossed finished & Compleated and the seal Affixed with all Expedition."⁷⁷ On January 15, 1730/31 Governor Montgomerie signed the new charter and on February 11, 1730/31, with appropriate ceremony, the Montgomerie Charter was formally conveyed to the mayor and other city officials.⁷⁸

1731

⁷² *Min. Com. Coun.*, IV:4.

⁷³ *Ibid.*, IV:5-8.

⁷⁴ For full text see *Land Papers*, (Albany), X:130, published in Valentine's, *Man. Com. Coun.* (1856), 593-95.

⁷⁵ *Min. Com. Coun.*, IV:11.

⁷⁶ MSS. entry in the Council Minutes, State Library, Albany.

⁷⁷ *Min. Com. Coun.*, IV:28.

⁷⁸ For an account of the ceremonies see the *Minutes of the Common Council*, IV:39-44; a copy of the charter is fully set forth in Grants No. XVI.

The Montgomerie Charter not only grants additional privileges rights, and estate to the city, but it is in its terms confirmatory of prior grants, and of the Dongan and Cornbury charters. It recites in full these charters, concerning the validity and force of which questions had arisen by reason of the diversity of the names of the grantees, and because prior grants and charters had been made in the names of the governors instead of the sovereigns, respectively. There was, therefor, question, as appears from the text of the charter, whether the city had been hitherto legally incorporated. This was the last charter given to the city by any one of the Colonial Governors. It was a very lengthy one and set forth all the powers of the city somewhat in the style of our present charter.

On October 14, 1732, the Colonial Assembly passed an act entitled "An act for confirming unto the City of New York its rights and privileges." By this act the city of New York was continued as a corporation to be known as the Mayor, Aldermen and Commonalty and all previous letters patent, grants or charters issued to the city were ratified and confirmed.⁷⁹

1732

The Montgomerie Charter, together with those charters which it enumerated and confirmed, and the Act of 1732, formed the foundation of the municipal government and of the rights of the corporation, down to the Revolution and the Constitution of 1777, and even after that, subject, however, to amendments made by the State Legislature.

HARLEM

The town of New Harlem or Harlem as we know it today has been described as being unique in that it was a town or village within an established city (New York) and made its existence dependent upon that city "as being within the liberties thereof."

1636

⁷⁹A copy of this Act is set forth fully in Grants No. XVII.

All that part of Manhattan Island north of a line drawn from 125th Street and the Hudson River to 74th Street and the East River was originally the town of New Harlem. The pioneer settler of New Harlem was Dr. Johannes de la Montagne who settled there in 1636. The land which he occupied became known as Montagne's Flat. It ran from about 109th Street to about 124th Street and contained about 200 acres. There were a few other settlers at this time, namely, Jacobus van Curler, Coenraet van Keulen, whose land became known as Van Keulen's Hook, and Hendryk de Forest.

1658 Due to numerous skirmishes with the Indians, these farms or plantations did not thrive and the settlers were driven to seek shelter at New Amsterdam on several occasions. Finally, Director-General Stuyvesant took a hand in the affairs of New Harlem. It was to the advantage of the government that a strong settlement with a garrison be placed on this frontier end of the island. Such a settlement would enhance the safety of the city of New Amsterdam. Therefore, all things favoring the formation of a lasting settlement, the Director-General and his Council, on the fourth of March, 1658, passed an ordinance organizing the village afterwards called New Harlem.⁸⁰ Summarized, this ordinance provided for the formation of "a new village or settlement at the end of the Island." It granted by lot to each of the Harlem settlers full ownership of from 36 to 48 acres of farm land and from 12 to 16 acres of meadow land which should be protected by the Director-General and Council "with all their power, and when notified and required to assist them, with 12 to 15 soldiers." The ordinance further provided for an "inferior court of justice" when 20 to 25 families should have settled in the village. They were to have "their own good, pious, orthodox Minister," a great privilege in those days; "a good wagon road from this place (New Amsterdam) to the vil-

⁸⁰ The ordinance is fully set forth in Grants No. XVIII-A.

lage aforesaid;" a "Ferry and suitable Scow;" and a "Cattle and Horse Market."

With its first advent into life and activity, the infant settlement received its name, fitly taken, as Riker remarks, from the famous old city of North Holland. It was called "Nieuw Haerlem," a name "conferred, no doubt, by Stuyvesant, Its selection was such as could neither flatter any one settler, nor excite the jealousy of others, as none of them were from Haerlem. Perhaps the semblance in the two localities first suggested it. New Harlem and New Amsterdam, like the two great cities after which they were named, lay apart 'about three hours journey.'"⁸¹

After the English had taken possession of New Netherland in 1664, the growing need of enlarged commonage and of having the limits thereof fixed, naturally brought up the subject of applying for a general patent, which should confirm the community in these and their other rights and privileges, and also secure to them the large outlays made in building their houses, as well as what it had cost them to clear, fertilize and fence their lands. Recognizing the dignity of New Harlem's position in the province of New Amsterdam, Nicolls at once sent his surveyor to the district, and, upon the latter's report, he gave written directions for drafting a patent in which he specified three things to be observed, namely:

"There is one condition, which is, that that town is to be forever thereafter called by the name of Lancaster."

"To build one or more boats fit for a ferry."

"There is also liberty of going further west into the woods with their horses and cattle, for range, as they shall have occasion."⁸²

In May, 1666, Governor Nicolls issued the first Harlem Patent or Charter which not only describes Harlem's boundary, but grants the territory so named to the free-

1664

1666

⁸¹ Riker, *History of Harlem*, (1904), p. 173.

⁸² Riker, *History of Harlem*, (1904), p. 226.

holders and inhabitants, their heirs, successors and assigns forever.⁸³ This patent was not approved by the Harlem people, whose wishes were disregarded in preparing it. The change in the name of the town to Lancaster, a pet idea with the Governor, was a most offensive feature, and was never adopted.⁸⁴ The Bench of Justice or local court, and, in general, such rights as they had enjoyed in common with the other villages were indeed comprehended under "the privileges of a town," but as it made all, without limitation, "dependent on this city," this condition might impose untold burdens. It omitted to name the meadows or salt marshes on the mainland, now in the Borough of the Bronx. In 1667, due to Governor Nicolls' direction that all landholders submit their ground briefs to the authorities of New York, the inhabitants of Harlem presented a petition for a new general patent.⁸⁵ This resulted in the Harlem freeholders receiving a new town patent, dated October 11, 1667.⁸⁶ This patent included the Bronx property omitted in the previous patent and also granted the right to call the town New Harlem.

1667

1687

In 1687, Dongan issued a patent or charter to New Harlem. This patent is dated March 7, 1686, which is the old style dating, by which the year began March 25. According to our present reckoning, it should be 1687.⁸⁷ This was the last patent or charter issued to Harlem.⁸⁸

Thus, is concluded the history of the charters to the former City of New York from the period of the discovery by the Dutch up to the Revolution. It is to be understood, of course, that New York City at that time consisted only of Manhattan Island.

⁸³A copy is fully set forth in Grants No. XVIII-B.

⁸⁴Lancaster, as a name applying to Harlem, is not once found on its records; nor has it been met with as so used in any other record or document of that period, saving the instance above noticed. Riker, *History of Harlem*, (1904), p. 228.

⁸⁵Riker, *History of Harlem*, (1904), p. 239.

⁸⁶A copy is fully set forth in Grants No. XVIII-C.

⁸⁷See Preface.

⁸⁸A copy is fully set forth in Grants No. XVIII-D.

THE CHARTERS OF BRONX COUNTY

We now come to that part of the City of New York which is known to-day as Bronx County. This territory was formerly a part of Westchester County. It was not until 1874 that the western part of the present borough was annexed to New York City and 1895 that the eastern part was annexed.

As has been stated before, the first purchase of land in Westchester was the Keskeskeck purchase in 1639.⁸⁹ In 1640, a second purchase was made of the lands to the eastward of Keskeskeck. The original county of Westchester was composed mainly of Manors and "Great Patents."⁹⁰

⁸⁹ Page 10, *supra*.

⁹⁰ There were two types of large grants of land made by the English in America. The "Great Patents," as they were called, were usually granted to several grantees. The Manors were necessarily granted to one person only. The franchises, privileges, and other valuable incidents which the Manor possessed and which the "Great Patents" did not possess were fewer than is generally supposed. The greatest difference between the "Great Patents" and the Manors lay in the peculiar public incidents, as they have been called, which constituted a Manor, incidents essential to its existence, and which related more to the government and good order of the territory of the Manor, and the protection of the Manor, than to power and profit of the lord of the Manor. Tenants could, and did, take up lands under the grantees of the "Great Patents," as well as under the lords of the Manors. The former could, and did, settle people upon their Patents under leases, as well as deeds in fee, just as the latter did upon their Manors. Both classes of proprietors sold in fee, or granted on leases of different kinds, just as their houses dictated. The "Great Patents," their grantees, and the inhabitants upon them, were subjected, in general and local matters, to whatever public territorial divisions of the province embraced them and the laws in force therein. The Manors, their lords, and their inhabitants, whether tenants or holders in fee simple, of Manor-lands by purchase from the lords, were subject only to the jurisdiction and courts of the Manor in local matters. Both, in all matters not local, were governed by the law courts and the civil and military authorities of the county and the province. The tenure of both classes of these crown grants was the same, being "*in free and common socageas of the manor of East Greenwich in the county of Kent*." Under the feudal system which was introduced into England,

There were six manors which together comprised the larger part of its area. The "Great Patents" were more numerous but together not so extensive in area. These latter and the borough-town of Westchester, with a few small original grants, formed the rest of the county. The manors in the original county were, "Cortlandt," "Scarsdale," "Pelham," "Morrisania," "Fordham" and "Philipseborough" or "Philipseburgh." Of these "Cortlandt" and "Philipseburgh" were the largest. The manors of Fordham, Morrisania, Pelham and Scarsdale, lying nearer to the city of

lands were granted to knights as payment for military services and on condition that such military service should be forthcoming upon the demand of the sovereign or overlord from whom such lands were held. For a variety of reasons, including the multiplication of such fiefs, their subdivision, their inheritance by females incapable of military service, and what not, there was enacted a law in 1290, during the reign of Edward I, which would put an end to the formation of new military Manors forever. In the old Saxon kingdom of Kent, which became the County of Kent under the Normans, there was the Manor of East Greenwich, which was held by the Crown in free and common socage. By free and common socage is meant fealty to the king, or overlord, and payment at fixed intervals or upon fixed occasions of a certain service as opposed to uncertain or military service. This certain service might take the form of a yearly payment of money, of some article, or a fixed quantity of grain or other produce, of pelts, of plowing so many acres or for so many days and so on. At the time of the coronation of an English king we find many claims advanced by English gentlemen—one furnishes so many napkins for the royal table; another holds the basin for the king to wash his hands; another the towel to dry them; another provides a pigeon pie or venison pasty for the banquet; another holds the king's stirrup when he mounts his horse to ride to Westminster to be crowned; another when he returns. All of these, and many more, are really the services to be rendered for the possession of all the manors in England; and question might legally arise whether the Manor lords have not forfeited the rights to their Manors by a failure to perform such services unless the king, by his failure to accept such services, abrogates the right to it and withdraws the necessity. Thus, we have, for instance, in the patent from Governor Lovelace to Archer for the manor of Fordham a provision that he shall pay twenty bushells of good peas per year "if the same shall be demanded." In the grant to the Duke of York he held his territory here "as of our manor of East Greenwich in our county of Kent in free and common socage and not in capite or by any service," and in his case he had to pay yearly "forty beaver skins when they shall be demanded or within ninety days after."

New York than the other two and more accessible, were more settled. The manors of Westchester County in the order of their erection were "Fordham" in November, 1671, "Pelham" in October, 1687, "Philipseburgh" in June, 1693, "Morrisania" in May, 1697, "Cortlandt" in June, 1697 and "Scarsdale" in March, 1700.

At the time of the occupation by the English the land on the mainland was laid out as follows:—On the west, lying between the Hudson and the Bronx Rivers, north of Manhattan, was Colen Donck; next to the South came "Brounckslan," east of the Harlem River; next, to the eastward of that, came the West Farms; after this tract was Cornell's Neck; adjoining it on the north was Oostdorp or Westchester; beyond, on the Sound, was Throgg's Neck, and north of Westchester was Pell's Purchase of 1654. This territory eventually became the towns of East Chester, Morrisania, Pelham, Westchester, West Farms, Kingsbridge and Yonkers. Of these, all of Westchester, West Farms, (which included the Manor of Fordham) Morrisania and Kingsbridge was absorbed into the city of New York. Of the others, only a part was included.

We will now proceed to take up the charter history of these towns in the order named.

EAST CHESTER

The territory which comprised the town of East Chester was originally claimed by Thomas Pell as being part of his grant from the Indians, dated November 14, 1654. On June 24, 1664, three months before the surrender to the English, Pell granted to James Euestis, Phillip Pinckney, John Tompkins, Moses Hoit, Samuel Drake, Andrew Ward, Walter Lancaster, Nathaniel Tompkins and Samuel Word, "to the number of ten families, to settle down at Hutchinsons, that is where the house stood at the meadows and uplands, to Hutchinson's River, they paying according to ye proportion of the charges which was disburst for the

1654

1664

purchase, and other necessary charges, etc.”⁹¹ These grantees drew up a covenant for their guidance for the establishment of neighborly feeling among themselves and for the prevention of disputes.⁹² The settlement became known as the “ten farms” and later, as East Chester, because it lay to the eastward of Westchester.

1666 In 1666, the inhabitants of East Chester obtained a further grant from the native Indians, “Annhook” and others. On March 9, 1666/7, the inhabitants of the town received a royal patent from Governor Nicolls, confirming them in their possessions.⁹³ This charter enacted “that the plantation shall continue and retain y^e name of East Chester by which name and style it shall be forever hereafter distinguished and known, etc.”

1700 On December 23, 1700, we again find a deed from the Indians, confirming the inhabitants of East Chester in their possessions⁹⁴ and on September 22, 1708, a patent was issued under the great seal of the province to Captain William Peartree and his associates, confirming them in their possessions.⁹⁵

Only a small part of the township was added to the borough of the Bronx, mainly consisting of the village of Wakefield at the southern end of the township.

MORRISANIA

The town of Morrisania, formerly the manor of Morrisania, derived its name from the Morris Family, the first mesne lords and patentees under the Crown; the termination “ania” being in general use in the latter part of the seventeenth century. At the period of the Dutch discovery, it was called by the aborigines Ranachque, or Raraque.

⁹¹ *Deed Book*, II:190, Office of Sec. of State, Albany.

⁹² See Bolton, *Hist. West. Co.* (1905), I:204.

⁹³ A copy of the patent is fully set forth in Grants No. XIX-A.

⁹⁴ Bolton, *Hist. West. Co.* (1905), I:210.

⁹⁵ A carefully compared copy is fully set forth in Grants No. XIX-C.

The first grantee under the Mohegan sachems of Ranachque, Shahash, Panazarah, Wanacapun, Kneed, Taquamarke and Awarazawis, was Jonas Bronck, who in 1639 purchased from them two hundred and fifty morgen of land—about five hundred acres, for which he subsequently obtained a “grond brief” from the Dutch authorities.⁹⁶ By the marriage of Bronck’s widow, Antonia Slaghboom to Arendt van Curler, Bronck’s land passed into the van Curler family. On October 3, 1644, van Curler obtained a “grond brief” for Bronck’s land from Director Kieft. Van Curler conveyed the land to Jacob van Stool from whom it passed through several proprietors to Samuel Edsall. The sale to Samuel Edsall was confirmed by a royal patent from Richard Nicolls in the year 1668.⁹⁷

The next possessor of Bronck’s land was Captain Richard Morris who purchased it from Edsall in August, 1670. Morris and his wife died in 1672 and the property passed to his brother, Col. Lewis Morris, in trust for his orphaned son. On March 25, 1676, Lewis Morris obtained letters patent for Bronck’s land from Governor Andros.⁹⁸

On February 7, 1684/5, Lewis Morris obtained a confirmation deed to Bronck’s land from the same Indians who had originally granted the land to Joanes Bronck.⁹⁹

The estate passed to Col. Lewis Morris’ nephew, Lewis Morris, by his will, dated 1690.

On May 8, 1697, Lewis Morris obtained royal letters patent from King William III, erecting Morrisania into a township and manor, to be holden of the king in free and common socage; its lord yielding and rendering therefor annually, on the Feast Day of the Annunciation of our blessed Virgin Mary, the rent of six shillings.^{99a}

⁹⁶ See the patent of confirmation from Andros to Morris, in Grants No. XX-B.

⁹⁷A carefully compared copy is fully set forth in Grants No. XX-A.

⁹⁸A carefully compared copy is fully set forth in Grants No. XX-B.

⁹⁹A carefully compared copy is fully set forth in Grants No. XX-C.

^{99a}A carefully compared copy is fully set forth in Grants No. XX-D.

Morrisania was created into a town by the Act of 1788,¹ and later in 1791,² annexed to the ancient borough-town of Westchester. It did not become an independent town again till 1856.³

PELHAM

1643 The first settler in the town of Pelham, the southern part of which has been annexed to the city of New York, was Mrs. Ann Hutchinson who settled in what is known as Pelham Neck about the year 1643. The Dutch called the Neck after her, "Annes Hoeck," or Ann's Neck; the stream near which her house stood was called Hutchinsons River, the name which it still bears. There is no record of her ever having received any patent or "grond brief." Apparently, she was killed by the Indians in a raid on her farm before she had an opportunity to do so.

1654 The next proprietor of Pelham was Thomas Pell of Fairfield, Connecticut. He obtained a grant from the Indians on November 14, 1654—"embracing all that tract of land called West Chester which is bounded on the East by a brook called Cedar Tree Brook or Gravelly Brook, and so running Northward as the said brook runs into the woods about eight English miles, thence West to the river Aquehung or Bronck's River to a certain bend in the said river, thence by marked trees South until it reaches the tide water of the sound which lyeth between Long Island and the mainland, together with all the Islands, lying before that tract of land so bounded as before expressed, and so running East to place of beginning, etc., etc."⁴

One of the principal Indian proprietors of this territory and signers of the deed to Thomas Pell apparently assumed

¹ L. 1788, ch. 64.

² L. 1791, ch. 15.

³ L. 1855, ch. 210.

⁴ The description of the Indian deed to Thomas Pell is obtained from Bolton's *History of Westchester County* (1905), II:34. He states therein that he obtained the particulars from a Mr. John Soulice of New Rochelle who had seen the deed.

Mrs. Ann Hutchinson's christian name, for he consistently styled himself in the early deeds "Ann-Hooock," alias Wam-page. This individual may have taken active part in the destruction of Ann Hutchinson, for it was common among the Indians for a warrior or brave to assume the name of his victim.

Thomas Pell was constantly at odds with the Dutch government over the ownership of his property in Westchester County, as he claimed that his purchase from the Indians included "Vriedelandt" or Westchester.

On October 6, 1666, a large portion of the Indian grant of 1654 was confirmed to Thomas Pell by Richard Nicolls, Governor of New York, and erected into a township and manor; the proprietor rendering and paying in fealty therefor yearly, unto his Royal Highness, James, Duke of York, or to such governor as should from time to time, be by him appointed, as an acknowledgment, one lamb upon the first day of May as the same should be demanded.⁵

1666

Thomas Pell died about September, 1669 and his property passed to his nephew, John Pell of England.

1669

On October 20, 1687, the whole territory was erected by Governor Dongan into one entire enfranchised township, manor and place of itself, henceforth to be called "the Lordship and Manor of Pelham," under the feudal tenure of paying yearly thereupon, twenty shillings at the city of New York on the 25th day of March.⁶

1687

Later, John Pell conveyed most of the northern part of the manor to Jacob Leisler of New York, which land became what is now called New Rochelle. A balance remained in the hands of successive Manorlords and the southern part eventually came into the city of New York,⁷ being mostly what is now Pelham Park and Hart, Hunter and City Islands.

⁵A carefully compared copy is fully set forth in Grants No. XXI-A.

⁶A carefully compared copy is fully set forth in Grants No. XXI-B.

⁷L. 1895, ch. 934.

WESTCHESTER

- 1642 Vriedelandt, as the Dutch called it, or Westchester "was probably first settled in 1642 by a Mr. John Throckmorton and thirty-five associates who came from New England, with the approbation of the Dutch authorities.⁸ The Dutch called this land "Vriedelandt," or "Land of Peace."
- 1643 On July 6, 1643, a patent or "grond brief" was granted to Jan Throckmorton by William Kieft.⁹ This grant, later called Throgmorton's Neck, contracted into Throgg's Neck, and sometimes Frog's Neck, embraced the eastern part of what was later the town of Westchester. It was bounded on the north by Eastchester Neck, on the east by Eastchester Bay and the Long Island Sound, on the south by the East River, and on the west by the Westchester Creek. In October, 1652, Throckmorton conveyed this tract of land to Augustine Hermans¹⁰ by permission of the Director-General.
- 1665 In 1665, the town of Westchester asserted "that she had always enjoyed Throckmorton's Neck."¹¹ After court action, in September 1665, a judgment was granted to Mr. Augustine Hermans against the inhabitants of Westchester by Governor Richard Nicolls.¹² Shortly afterwards, Hermans sold fifty morgen of the land to Thomas Hunt who, after the English occupation, received from Governor Nicolls a confirmatory grant or patent, dated December 4, 1667, and on January 12, 1686/7, Governor Thomas Dongan confirmed to Thomas Hunt the property commonly called the Grove Farm. Dongan's patent is called the Grove Farm Patent.¹³ The whole property passed through
- 1667
1686

⁸ Barber, J., and Howe, H., *Hist. Collections of N. Y.* (1841), p. 597.

⁹ A carefully compared copy is fully set forth in Grants No. XXII-A.

¹⁰ *Rec. of Assize*, II:59, cited in Bolton, *Hist. West. Co.*, (1905), II:266.

¹¹ *Alb. Rec. Court of Assize*, II:60, cited *Ibid.*

¹² *Alb. Assize Rec.*, I:46, cited *Ibid.*, II:267.

¹³ Bolton, *Hist. West. Co.*, (1905), II:268. A copy of the patent is fully set forth in Grants No. XXII-B.

several hands and it now is divided among numerous individuals.

The second grantee under the Dutch in the town of Westchester was Thomas Cornell, one of Throckmorton's companions at the Vriedelandt Colony, who obtained a "grond brief" or grant on July 26, 1646 from Governor William Kieft.¹⁴ The neck of land granted to Cornell lay between "Brunk's Kill" and the creek, now called Pugsley's, which enters the mouth of Westchester Creek. The indian name of the neck was "Snakapins," but when Cornell settled on the land it took his name. After the death of Thomas Cornell, his daughter, Sarah Bridges, inherited the property and it remained with her descendants.

1646

Thomas Pell, who claimed all the land east of the Bronx River as far as Mamaroneck and southward to the East River, even tried to oust Mrs. Bridges from her property at Cornell's Neck. She and her husband enjoined Pell from interfering with them or their property and the case was tried before a jury on September 29, 1665. Pell set up the defense that the Dutch had no right to the land in question, that it belonged to Connecticut, therefore, the Dutch could not give away what they did not own, and that the "grond brief" of 1646 to Cornell was invalid. In reply, the plaintiff quoted the terms of the surrender as agreed to by Governor Nicolls and the further instructions of the king, confirming any grant or conveyance made by the Dutch. The jury found for the plaintiffs. The case was a very important one for the principle involved. It validated under English law every land grant, confirmation, deed, or patent given by the Dutch West India Company or its officers, and secured to every holder of land under such circumstances the peaceful, absolute and undisputable possession of his lot, farm or tract.¹⁵

1665

¹⁴A carefully compared copy is fully set forth in Grants No. XXII-C.

¹⁵*Alb. Rec. Gen. Entries*, I:14 and *Alb. Assize Rec.*, 15. Cited in Bolton, *Hist. West. Co.*, (1905), II:271. The original records were burnt in the Capital fire at Albany, 1911.

1667 On April 15, 1667, Governor Nicolls confirmed to Wil-
lian Willett, a grandson of Thomas Cornell and son of
Sarah Cornell by her first husband, the original tract,
known as Cornell's Neck or Black Rock.¹⁶

Prior to 1647, "Vriedelandt" (Westchester) was settled
under grants from the Dutch. About this time some New
Englanders, probably carrying Connecticut's claim south-
ward, settled in "Vriedelandt" near Westchester Creek
without permission of Governor Stuyvesant. This action
led to dissension between the Dutch and the settlers. The
village of Westchester which was in controversy, was called
by the Dutch "Oostdorp," meaning East-town, it being the
most easterly of the Dutch towns on the mainland.¹⁷ The
difficulties between Connecticut and New Netherland con-
tinued to increase until the British forces took over New
Netherland under Governor Richard Nicolls on August 27,
1664. However, formal settlement of the boundary was
not attained between New York and Connecticut until the
Congress of 1880-81.

On the 15th of February, 1667/8, the first patent to the
town of Westchester was granted by Governor Nicolls.¹⁸

1686 The second patent to Westchester was one granted by
Governor Dongan on January 6, 1686/7, confirming the
first Nicolls grant of 1667.¹⁹

1683 In 1683, when the counties were formed, the town of
Westchester was appointed the Shire town or county seat.

1693 By the act of May 11, 1693, it was ordered that "a public
and open market" should be held on every Wednesday of
the week in the same town, and further, that there should
be a fair held in the said town yearly upon the second Tues-
day in May and to last four days, or to end on the Friday

¹⁶A copy is fully set forth in Grants No. XXII-D.

¹⁷ For a detailed description of the various communications between the
Dutch and the English with reference to the dispute over Oostdorp, see
Bolton, *Hist. West. Co.*, (1905), II:275-286.

¹⁸A copy is fully set forth in Grants No. XXII-E.

¹⁹A copy is fully set forth in Grants No. XXII-F.

following, "to which fair it shall and may be likewise lawful for all and every person to go and frequent."²⁰

The most important act in the history of the town of Westchester was its formation into a borough-town by royal charter, bearing date of April 16, 1696 and signed by Governor Fletcher.²¹ The charter carefully divided the limits of the town and prescribed that there should be a mayor, six aldermen and six assistants or common council. They should "elect and nominate one discreet and sufficient person, learned in y^e law, to be recorder and town clerk for y^e s^d borough and town of W.Chester." A mayor's court was instituted which could hear cases where the value in controversy did not exceed thirty pounds. The mayor and aldermen were named in the charter but, after the first year, the positions were to be filled by a majority vote of the electors. The electors should also send a discreet person to represent them in the Assembly of the province. A "body politick" in the said corporate town should be styled "the Mayor, Aldermen and Commonalty of the Borough and Town of Westchester." Twelve trustees were appointed to dispose of undivided lands of the town. The quit rent was an annual payment of thirty shillings current money of New York. The county fairs to be held in the town were to be increased to two, one in May, the other in October. The borough-town of Westchester remained such until its formation into a township in 1788. The township at the time of its formation in 1788 included the ancient manor of Fordham and the West Farms tract, the history of which will be discussed next; and all the land between the Hutchinson River, the Bronx River, and the Sound, with a northerly boundary at the Eastchester line from Black Dog Brook to the Bronx River. This included about one-half of the present borough. The town was

1696

²⁰*Acts of Assembly*, Fowler's Bradford, p. 69, confirmed the 11th day of May, 1697.

²¹A copy is set forth in Grants No. XXII-G.

further increased by accession of Morrisania, February 22, 1791. It remained intact until May 13, 1846, when the township of West Farms was formed out of its territory.²²

WEST FARMS

The town of West Farms, which is now annexed to Bronx County, was formerly a portion of the ancient borough-town of Westchester. The original patent of West Farms comprised the territory between the Fordham line on the north, the Bronx River on the east, the Sound on the south, and Bungay Creek in Morrisania on the west.

1663 On March 12, 1663, Edward Jessup and John Richardson of Westchester bought from nine Indians a tract of land west of the Bronx River, extending south to the East River and northerly to about the middle of the present lower lake in Bronx Park; the westerly boundary was a small stream called Bungay Creek by the English, or "Sackwrahung" by the Indians; the eastern boundary was the middle of the Bronx River.²³ Another deed from the same Indians to Edward Jessup and John Richardson bears the date March 12, 1664, and it was recorded for Richardson April 5, 1667²⁴

The tract was subdivided into twelve farms and was thereafter called the "twelve farms" and since these lay to the west of Westchester, more commonly, the "West Farms," the tract was divided into two equal portions between the two original patentees by a confirmatory patent of Governor Nicolls, dated April 25, 1666.²⁵

1666 In the southwest corner of the West Farms strip was a small tract, whose ownership was in dispute between the heirs of the patentees and the Morrises from 1666 to 1740,

²² See also Frederick Van Wyck, *Select Patents of New York Towns*, A. A. Beauchamp, Boston, (1938) Chapter IV entitled *A Borough and Town*.

²³ A carefully compared copy is fully set forth in Grants No. XXIII-A.

²⁴ A carefully compared copy is fully set forth in Grants No. XXIII-B.

²⁵ A copy is fully set forth in Grants No. XXIII-C.

when the Manor-lord of Morrisania obtained possession. As there were a number of streams in that locality, the question arose as to which was the Sackwrahung. The West Farms people claimed that it was Bungay Creek, or Brook; Col. Morris that it was a stream to the eastward, called the Wigwam Brook and later, Leggett's Creek and Bond Brook. The disputed strip was long known as the "debatable land."

The twelve lots into which the West Farms was originally divided have been long since distributed among numerous proprietors. The town of West Farms, which was erected from the town of Westchester in 1846, contained, besides the original patent of West Farms (1663), the manors of Morrisania and Fordham.

MANOR OF FORDHAM

The manor of Fordham was originally part of the town of Westchester, having been incorporated therein by the Act of 1788,²⁶ and later formed a portion of the town of West Farms²⁷ with which town it was absorbed into New York.²⁸

As will appear later, in 1646 Adriaen van der Donck bought Colen Donck. Fordham was included in that territory.²⁹ Van der Donck's widow conveyed all of Colen Donck to her brother, Elias Doughty. In 1666, Doughty sold part of the territory to John Archer,³⁰ and on March 4, 1669, an Indian deed of confirmation was granted to John Archer.³¹ In addition to the Doughty tract, Archer acquired other lands from the Indians and eventually became seized in fee of over twelve hundred acres.

²⁶ L. 1788, ch. 64.

²⁷ L. 1846, ch. 279.

²⁸ L. 1873, ch. 613.

³⁰ See p. 49 *infra*.

³¹A copy of the Deed and Receipt are fully set forth in Grants No. XXIV-A.

³¹A copy of the deed is fully set forth in Grants No. XXIV-B.

1671 On November 13, 1671, Governor Francis Lovelace issued letters patent erecting the whole into an enfranchised township or manor of itself to "be holden by the feudal tenor of paying therefor yearly to the Duke of York and his successors upon the first day of March when demanded twenty bushells of good peas."³² The name given to the manor was Fordham, "Ford" taken from the wading place at the passage commonly called "Spiting Devil" and "Ham" (Saxon) meaning a house. The name may be construed to mean the houses or village at the Ford.³³

1673 In 1673, the inhabitants of Fordham complained of the ill government of John Archer and he voluntarily declared that he renounced the government, authority and patroonship of the town, reserving only property and ownership of the lands and houses, at the same time giving the inhabitants the right of nominating their own magistrates.³⁴ The records show that he gave three mortgages to Cornelis Steenwyck. Archer was unable to pay the various loans from Cornelis Steenwyck and the manor thus fell to the mortgagee by foreclosure. By Steenwyck's will the whole manor of Fordham was left to the Nether Reformed Dutch Congregation of the city of New York. The manor was preserved intact until 1755, when by act of the Provincial Assembly the congregation and minister of the church were permitted to sell the lands.

KINGSBRIDGE AND YONKERS

The town of Kingsbridge, which eventually became part of Bronx County,³⁵ was established in 1873.³⁶ It originally was that part of the township of Yonkers known as Lower Yonkers, and was south of a line drawn from the north-

³²A copy of the patent is fully set forth in Grants No. XXIV-C.

³³Jenkins, S., *Story of The Bronx*, (1912), p. 61.

³⁴See Paltsits, *Lovelace Min., 1668-1673*, (1910) 1:22 *et seq.*, 195-221, 234.

³⁵L. 1873, ch. 613.

³⁶L. 1873, ch. 34.

west corner of the land belonging to the Sisters of Charity, known as St. Vincent de Paul, due east to the Bronx River. Its northern boundary was the line mentioned above, from the Hudson River to the Bronx; its southern boundary the northern line of the ancient manor of Fordham, from the Harlem River at East 230th Street to a point on the Bronx River between First and Second Avenues, Williamsbridge, and Spuyten Duyvil Creek; its western boundary the Hudson River. Besides the town of Kingsbridge a very small part of the town of Yonkers, mainly boundary line adjustments, was annexed to New York.

The first settler of the territory comprising the township of Yonkers as it existed before the separation of Kingsbridge was Adriaen van der Donck who received a grant from the Dutch authorities in 1646 for the tract of land called "Nepperhaem." This tract extended north about eight miles from the mouth of Spuyten Duyvil along the east bank of the Hudson, thence easterly to the Bronx River which was the eastern boundary. The southern boundary was Spuyten Duyvil Creek. Although the tract was called "Nepperhaem" in the deed from the Dutch, it was generally known as "Colen Donck" (Donck's Colony) and sometimes, as "De Jonkheer's," which by natural corruption became Yonkers, the "j" in Dutch being pronounced "y."³⁷ Van der Donck also received deeds of confirmation from the Indians. It was not until 1652, however, that van der Donck received his patent for a patroonship from the States General.³⁸

1646

1652

Van der Donck's widow, Mary Doughty, married Hugh O'Neale and on October 8, 1666, Governor Nicolls granted a confirmatory patent for "Nepperhaem" to them.³⁹ O'Neale and his wife sold the property to Elias Doughty

1666

³⁷ Bolton, *Hist. West. Co.*, (1905), II:579; O'Callaghan, *Hist. N. Neth.*, (1855), I:382; Jenkins, *Story of The Bronx*, (1912), p. 33.

³⁸ *Books of Patents*, I:56, in New York State Library, Albany.

³⁹ A carefully compared copy is fully set forth in Grants No. XXV-A.

1684 of Flushing, who in turn sold it to Thomas Deleval, Esq.,
Frederick Philips and Thomas Lewis and on February
19, 1684/5, Thomas Dongan granted a confirmatory
patent to their descendants.⁴⁰

1693 Finally, by devise and various grants, the whole of the
property became vested in Frederick Philipse and was, on
June 12th, 1693, by royal charter erected into the lord-
ship and manor of Philipseborough to be holden of the
king in free and common soccage, its lord yielding, render-
ing, and paying therefor, yearly and every year the annual
rent of £4 12s.⁴¹

The manor was broken up and sold by the Commis-
sioners of Forfeiture in 1779 when the property was con-
fiscated to the State because the then present owner, Col.
Frederick Philipse, had broken his military parole by not
returning to Yonkers.⁴²

This completes the history of the charters and patents
to the towns in Bronx County. We shall now take up the
charters and patents for Kings County.

⁴⁰ A carefully compared copy is fully set forth in Grants No. XXV-B;
Bolton, *Hist. West. Co.*, (1881), II:588.

⁴¹ A carefully compared copy is fully set forth in Grants No. XXV-C.

⁴² L. 1779, ch. 25.

THE CHARTERS OF KINGS COUNTY

In Colonial times the area covering Kings County as it exists today consisted of the following towns: Breucklen, or Brooklyn; Boswick, or Bushwick; Midewout, or Flatbush; Amersfort, or Flatlands; Gravenzande, or Gravesend and New Utrecht. These will be discussed in the order in which they have been set forth, starting first with Breucklen, or Brooklyn.

BROOKLYN

The first settlement within the present limits of Brooklyn was made in 1636, when some Dutch farmers took up their residence along the shore of Gowanus Bay. At that time they purchased from the Indians the lands lying at Gowanus.⁴³ In 1637, a few Wallons settled on a bay called Wahle Bocht, or "the Bay of the Foreigners," which has since received the corrupt appellation of Wallabout. This land they also purchased from the Indians. In 1640, a ferry was established across the East River from the present foot of Fulton Street and a settlement grew up on the Brooklyn side which was known as the Ferry.⁴⁴ Finally, in the year 1645, a settlement was established near the site of the present Borough Hall and was called Breuckelen (also spelled Breucklyn, Breuckland, Brucklyn, Broucklyn, Brookland and Brookline) until about the close of the eighteenth century, when its orthography became fixed as Brooklyn. The name, Breuckelen, meaning a marsh land, seems to have been suggested by the resemblance of the settlement to that of Breuckelen in Holland.⁴⁵

⁴³ See p. 12 *supra*.

⁴⁴ Ross, *Hist. L. Is.*, (1902), I:377.

⁴⁵ For an interesting monograph on Brooklyn see *Bruijkleen Colonie, 1638-1918* by Eugene L. Armbruster printed in New York, 1918, edition limited to 200 copies.

1646 These early settlers organized a village and municipality and notified Governor Kieft. The proceedings were promptly indorsed and publicly ratified by Governor Kieft in the proclamation of June 12, 1646. According to that proclamation, the inhabitants of the village were authorized to elect two schepens or magistrates, with power to decide all cases within their jurisdiction, according to their charter; and to adjoin others to their number, should the duties become too onerous. Any persons obstinately opposing these were to be deprived of their share in the land around the village.⁴⁶

Later, the magistrates of Brooklyn petitioned Kieft for someone to carry out their orders. Pursuant to this petition, on December 1, 1646, a schout was appointed to assist them, Jan Teunissen was commissioned to fill this office, dependent, however, on the company's schout fiscal at New Amsterdam.⁴⁷

1657 It is believed that Governor Stuyvesant granted a general patent to the town of Brooklyn in 1657.⁴⁸ One historian⁴⁹ states as follows:

"There is great reason to believe that there was a General Patent of this town under the Dutch Government, which patent is now lost. What strengthens this idea is, that the first by Governor Nicolls under the English is confirmatory of some former grant.

"August 10th, 1695. The patentees and freeholders of this town sold unto Stephanus Van Cortlandt, the neck of land called Red Hook, containing by estimation 50 acres; which they state in their deed 'was formerly given and granted to the town of Broocklyn, in the year 1657, by Governor Stuyvesant, the Dutch Governor then at that time, and since confirmed by the English Governors, Gover-

⁴⁶ This proclamation is fully set forth in Grants No. XXVI-A.

⁴⁷ Ross, *Hist. L. Is.*, (1902), I:384.

⁴⁸ *Ibid.*

⁴⁹ Furman, Gabriel—"Notes Geographical and Historical, relating to the Town of Brooklyn," (1865), I Vol.

nor Nicolls, and Governor Dongan.' Which is very strong proof of there having been a general Dutch Patent for this town."

A search for a copy of this patent has been unavailing. If there was one, it probably has been lost or is in the possession of some unknown private person.

On October 18, 1667, Governor Nicolls issued a charter to Brooklyn. This charter was a confirmation to certain inhabitants on behalf of themselves and their associates of any rights previously possessed by them. It set forth the bounds of the town "including within the said bounds and limits, all the lots and plantations lying and being at the Gowanus, Bedford, Walle Bocht and Ferry," stating that all these places were to be included and belong to the "said town of Breucklen."⁵⁰

1667

On May 14, 1686, Governor Dongan issued a town patent to certain freeholders in behalf of themselves and their associates, the inhabitants of the town of Breucklen. This patent was a confirmation of the Nicolls Patent. It is in substantially the same language as the Nicolls Patent, with no change in terms or description.⁵¹ As far as can be discovered, it is the last Colonial Patent issued to Brooklyn before the Revolution.

1686

BUSHWICK

In the early part of the spring of 1640, a number of Frenchmen applied to Director-General Stuyvesant to

1640

⁵⁰ The original charter is at present in the Henry E. Huntington Library at San Marino, California. A copy is recorded in *Books of Patents*, Albany. This one differs slightly from the original and the names are missing. The original has a seal on the first sheet in the upper left hand corner. At one time there was another seal in the lower right hand corner of the last sheet, right below the signature of Richard Nicolls, but this seal has disappeared. A carefully compared copy of the original is fully set forth in Grants No. XXVI-B. A copy of the charter recorded in Albany is also fully set forth in Grants No. XXVI-B' for comparison. A facsimile of the charter in the Huntington Library has been reproduced in Ross, *L. I.*, I:386-9.

⁵¹ A copy is fully set forth in Grants No. XXVI-C.

1661 locate a town on the north east end of Long Island between Breukelen and Middleburgh. Their rights were complied with and a village was laid out between Mespath and Norman's Kill, which was named Boswyck. On March 25, 1661, (the population then consisting of 23 families), the following proclamation was issued:

"The Director-General and Council of New Netherland, To all those who shall see these or hear them read Health: Be it known, that for the public good, for the further promotion and increase of the newly begun village of Boswyck and for the more convenient administration of justice, they have thought necessary to establish in the aforesaid village a subaltern bench of justice, which shall provisionally, consist of the following named commissioners, viz.: Pieter Jansen Witt, Jan Tilje and Jan Cornelissen."⁵²

It is interesting to note that Prof. H. L. Osgood states on Bushwick⁵³ as follows:

"Of the records of the former Town of Bushwick no trace has been found, though the opinion is expressed that some of them are still in existence."

1667 According to the records of the office of the Secretary of State in Albany, a patent was issued to the town of Bushwick on October 25, 1667 by Governor Nicolls.⁵⁴

1687 The next patent issued to Bushwick was by Governor Dongan.⁵⁵ According to the record in Albany, this patent is dated "this (blank) day of February, 1687."⁵⁶ It confirms the grant by Governor Nicolls, mentioning the names of the people to whom Nicolls had granted the patent (which names are missing from our copy of the Nicolls Patent). It also mentions a controversy that had arisen

⁵² O'Callaghan, *L. & Ord. of N. Neth.*, (1868), p. 389.

⁵³ Osgood, *Report on the Public Archives of New York*, printed in Annual Report of Amr. Hist. Assn. for 1900.—Gov. Print. Office 1901.

⁵⁴ A copy of this patent is fully set forth in Grants No. XXVII-A.

⁵⁵ Albany, *Books of Patents*, VI:146.

⁵⁶ A copy of the patent as it appears in the records in Albany is fully set forth in Grants No. XXVII-B. The original cannot be found.

over the boundary line between New Town and Bushwick, which apparently was settled by a commission appointed by Governor Lovelace and it confirms this settlement, setting forth the boundaries as fixed by the commission.⁵⁷

On the 12th of August, 1708, Governor Cornbury granted a further patent to the town of Bushwick, confirming the former Nicolls and Dongan Patents. This patent was granted "in free and common soccage as of our Manor of East Greenwich in the County of Kent within our Kingdom of England."⁵⁸ This is the last of the Colonial patents to Bushwick prior to the Revolution.

1708

FLATBUSH

In the course of the year 1652, a settlement was commenced on Long Island situated in "Vlacke-bos," or Flatbush, between Breuckelen and Amersfoort, and received from Director Stuyvesant the name of Middlewout (or Midwout).⁵⁹ At first, the town did not thrive due to trouble with the Indians who had not been paid for their property. The first Dutch church was founded in Flatbush by the Rev. Johannes Theodorus Polhemus. The congregation was composed of people from the adjoining towns. Services were performed every Sunday morning. Saturday afternoon sermons were preached alternately at Breukelen and Amersfoort.⁶⁰ In the Records of the Court of Assizes October 1675 mention is made of "A Patent of Flatbush" dated 1656 having been produced, but whether for only a private tract of land or not, it does not say.⁶¹

1652

1656

⁵⁷ For details of the Boundary Dispute see Paltsits, *Lovelace Min.*, (1910), I:31 *et seq.*, 235-240.

⁵⁸ A copy is fully set forth in Grants No. XXVII-C.

⁵⁹ O'Callaghan, *Hist. N. Neth.*, (1855), II:194.

⁶⁰ *Ibid.*, II:272.

⁶¹ O'Callaghan, *Hist. N. Neth.*, (1848 Ed.) in New York Public Library consisting of MSS. notes for a revised edition, Vol. II: opposite p. 271; The Records of the Ct. of Assizes were destroyed in the fire in the Capitol, Albany, 1911.

- 1667 On October 11, 1667, Governor Nicolls granted a patent to the town of Flatbush. It was a confirmation to the inhabitants of their possession and enjoyment of the premises, by virtue of purchase from the Indians or otherwise. It then proceeded to set forth the boundaries of the town and granted the rights and privileges of a township.⁶²
- 1670 In the year 1670, a claim was interposed to the lands of the town by *Eskemoppas*, sachem of Rockaway and his brothers, as being the true owners thereof; and the inhabitants, to prevent the consequences of perpetual hostility with the new claimants, preferred—for the preservation of peace, and to establish more firmly their title to the lands in dispute,—to agree to the payment of a certain consideration which was mutually fixed upon between the parties. The deed or release executed by the said Indians on this occasion was for “All that parcel and tract of land where the said town of Midwout stands, together with all the lands lying therein stretching on the east side to the limits of Newtown and Jamaica, on the south side to the meadow ground and limits of Amersfort; on the west side to the bounds of Gravesend and New Utrecht, and on the north side along the Hills; that is to say, all those lands within the limits aforementioned, that have not been already purchased by any of the inhabitants of the town aforementioned, nor is granted to any in their respective Patents. And also excepting such meadow or valley in the possession of the said inhabitants and in their patent particularly set forth.” The deed is dated April 20th., 1670.⁶³
- 1685 On the 12th of November, 1685, Governor Dongan granted a patent to Flatbush, which confirmed the patent of Governor Nicolls and previous purchases from the

⁶² The original patent is on file in the office of the Commissioner of Records in Kings County. A carefully compared copy is fully set forth in Grants No. XXVIII-A.

⁶³ Thompson, *Hist. L. Is.*, (1918), III:177.

Indians. It also apparently confirmed the settlement of a difference which had arisen over the boundaries between Brooklyn and Flatbush.⁶⁴ This is all that can be found in the way of charters or patents to the town of Flatbush prior to the Revolution.

FLATLANDS

Amersfoort or Flatlands was originally settled in 1636 by Van Twiller, Wolfert Gerritsen, Andreas Hudde and Jacob Van Corler, who obtained grants of land from the Indians. Van Twiller established a tobacco plantation on part of his section and Gerritsen and Hudde had a well-stocked farm called Achterveldt on theirs. The town was originally called New Amersfoordt, after the birth place of the celebrated Dutch patriot and jurist, Oldenbarnevelt. 1636

The Nicolls Charter to Flatlands was granted to the inhabitants of the town on October 4, 1667.⁶⁵ It lays out the boundaries of the town and sets up the rights and privileges of a township. 1667

On February 5, 1668/9, Governor Lovelace granted a charter to the town, confirming the Nicolls grant and also confirming a certain deed of land, dated April 23, 1665.⁶⁶ 1668

On March 11, 1685/6, Governor Dongan granted a patent to the town of Amersfoort or Flatlands. This charter confirmed the Nicolls Charter and the settlement of the dispute over the boundary between Flatbush and Flatlands, dated October 17, 1666. It also confirmed the Lovelace Patent and the agreements made by the inhabitants of Flatlands with the town of Flatbush and Gravesend.⁶⁷ Accord- 1685

⁶⁴ The original patent is on file in the office of the Commissioner of Records, Kings County. A carefully compared copy is fully set forth in Grants No. XXVIII-B.

⁶⁵ The original charter is owned by the Long Island Historical Society. A carefully compared copy is fully set forth in Grants No. XXIX-A.

⁶⁶ A copy is fully set forth in Grants No. XXIX-B.

⁶⁷ The original patent is owned by the Long Island Historical Society. A carefully compared copy is fully set forth in Grants No. XXIX-C.

ing to the records, there were no further patents issued to the town prior to the Revolution.⁶⁸

GRAVESEND

The history of the charters to the town of Gravesend is interesting. This is the only town to which the records are more or less complete. These records are in the possession of the Commissioner of Records of Kings County. In 1642, Lady Deborah Moody and her son, Sir Henry, with their followers, came from Massachusetts and settled in the west corner of Long Island "by the express will and consent of the Director General and Council in New Netherland," and called the settlement " 's Gravenzande," after the picturesque village (originally a walled city) of that name at the embouchure of the River Mass, where the ancient counts of Holland held their courts previous to their removal to the Hague.⁶⁹

1645 On December 19, 1645, Governor Kieft issued a patent to Lady Deborah Moody and her associates for the formation of the town of Gravesend. It granted to them, their associates, successors, etc. the land in perpetuity as and for their own free land of inheritance. It also gave them "full power and authoritie upon ye said land to build a towne, or townes, with such necessarie fortifications as to them shall seem expedient, and to have and enjoye the ffree libertie of conscience according to ye costome and Manner of Holland, without Molestation or disturbance from anye Madgistrate or Madgistrates, or any other Ecclesiasticall Minister that maye Pre'tend jurisdiction over them, with libertie likewise for them the said pattentees theyre associates heyres etc; to erect a bodye politique and Civill Combination amongst them selves as free men of this province and of the towne of Gravesend, and to make such Civill

⁶⁸ See also, Frederick Van Wyck, *Long Island Colonial Patents*, A. A. Beauchamp, Boston, (1935), pp. 3, 131.

⁶⁹ O'Callaghan, *Hist. N. Neth.*, (1855), I:258.

ordinances as the Maior parte of ye Inhabbitants free of ye sd towne shall think fitting for theyr quiet and peaceable subsisting.”⁷⁰

On August 13, 1668, Governor Nicolls issued a patent to the town of Gravesend which is recorded in the office of the Secretary of State. It recites the patent from Governor Kieft and confirms the same. It also confirms and grants to the patentees “all the privileges belonging to a town within this government.”⁷¹

1668

On July 1, 1670, Governor Lovelace issued to the town of Gravesend a confirmatory patent, concerning which there appears to be a great deal of confusion. However, the facts relating thereto are indisputable, as the apparent discrepancy existing between two apparently conflicting patents is susceptible of a simple explanation. There are apparently two versions of the patent from Lovelace. One is a certified copy of the record of the patent in the office of the Secretary of State.⁷² The other is the original patent in the custody of the Commissioner of Records of Kings County. The record in Albany is incomplete as it does not contain the portions of the original which are italicized in the following quotation from it.

1670

“The inheritance of all Couney Island (reserving only the priviledge of erecting Hutts for fishing and dryeing of netts there upon occasion for all persons who shall undertake that designe for ye publique good) *including all the land within a lyne stretching from the westermost parte of the said island unto the Southermost part of Anthony Jansens old Bowerye* their East bounds being the Strome Kill which comes to the Marsh or fflye of Mathew Garretsons land aforementioned, As also the Meadowe ground and Upland not specified in their former Pattent concern-

⁷⁰ The original patent is on file in the office of the Commissioner of Records, Kings County. A carefully compared copy is fully set forth in Grants No. XXX-A.

⁷¹ A copy of this patent is fully set forth in Grants No. XXX-B.

⁷² Book IV of Patents, 66, 67.

ing wch. there have been severall disputes and differences betweene the Inhabitants of the said Towne and their neighbour Francis Browne the which in parte were issued both by my Predecessor and my selfe but since fully concluded and determynd betweene them by Articles of Agreement, the which articles, I doe hereby confirm and allow."

This patent confirms the Kieft and Nicolls grant theretofore given to the town of Gravesend. Immediately following the signature of Governor Lovelace, there appears the notation, above the signature of Mathias Nicolls, secretary, "That though it be not particularly mençioned in the wthin wryten Patent, Yet it was intended & meant, & t'is to be understood that y^e utmost Lymitts & Extent of y^e Bounds of y^e Land belonging to y^e Towne of Gravesend is to reach to y^e Lynes of y^e Patents of y^e Townes of Flatlands, Flatbush & New Utrecht."

The operative words and habendum clause of this patent clearly create and define an estate in fee simple absolute.⁷³

1686 On September 10, 1686, Governor Dongan issued a new patent to the town of Gravesend.⁷⁴ This patent amplified, ratified and confirmed all previous grants to the town of Gravesend. This is the last grant made to Gravesend prior to the Revolution.

NEW UTRECHT

1645 The land opposite Staten Island, on the east side of the Narrows, between Gowanus and Conyen Island, was originally purchased from the Indians in 1645 and granted
1652 to Cornelis van Werckhoven in 1652. After van Werckhoven's death, in 1657, the territory lay defiled and waste
1657 and on January 16, 1657, Jacques Cortelyou, van Werck-

⁷³A carefully compared copy of the original patent is fully set forth in Grants No. XXX-C. Also set forth in Grants No. XXX-C is a copy of the patent on file in Albany for comparison.

⁷⁴The original patent is on file in the office of the Commissioner of Records of Kings County. A carefully compared copy is fully set forth in Grants No. XXX-D.

hoven's agent, applied under these circumstances for its erection into a town. This request was complied with. The lands were divided and, in compliment to the city of which Mr. van Werckhoven had been in his lifetime a magistrate, the place received the name of "New Utrecht."⁷⁵ Actual settlement did not, however, follow this division of the soil, though some of the patentees had erected houses on their land. The town, therefore, did not prosper and it became necessary to call for the interference of the government, on which occasion the inhabitants demanded "the same exemptions and freedoms as the other towns." An exemption from tithes followed and a sheriff and overseer were appointed on May 12, 1659, to attend to a few municipal wants which might arise in such hamlet. Despite this encouragement, New Utrecht contained only 12 houses in the beginning of its fourth year. On February 6, 1660, orders were issued to palisade the village and to cut down "all the trees within gun-shot so that men might see afar off." A blockhouse was soon after erected and toward the end of the following year, (December 22, 1661) the town obtained a charter similar to those of other such settlements, empowering the inhabitants to elect their magistrates and to hold courts which exercised a like jurisdiction to that of Haerlem.⁷⁶

1659

1660

1661

On August 15, 1668, Governor Nicolls issued a charter to the inhabitants of the town. This charter was a confirmatory grant, setting forth the boundaries and setting up a township.⁷⁷

1668

On May 13, 1686, Governor Dongan issued a charter or patent to the town, confirming the Nicolls Patent.⁷⁸ This

1686

⁷⁵ O'Callaghan, *Hist. of N. Neth.*, (1855), II:185.

⁷⁶ Thompson, *Hist. of L. Is.*, (1918), III:150.

⁷⁷ The original charter is on file in the office of the Commissioner of Records, Kings County. A carefully compared copy is fully set forth in Grants No. XXXI-A.

⁷⁸ The original charter is on file in the office of the Commissioner of Records of Kings County. A carefully compared copy is fully set forth in Grants No. XXXI-B.

was the last of the Colonial grants to New Utrecht granted prior to the Revolution.

NEW LOTS

There is still another town in Brooklyn to be considered and that is New Lots, which was formed out of Flatbush on Feb. 12, 1852.⁷⁹ Osgood, in his Report of the Public Archives of New York, states that the records of the former town of New Lots have apparently been lost and that no trace of them has been found, although the opinion is expressed that some of them are still in existence.⁸⁰

That part of the town of Flatbush which was later called the town of New Lots, was by the Dutch called Ostwout, or East Woods, and was situated eastward of the old settlement of Midwout or Flatbush (and connected therewith by a tract of land lying on the northern part of the town, known by the name of *Keuter's Hoeck*) but whether purchased, if at all, before the execution of the deed from Eskemoppas on April 20, 1670,⁸¹ has not been fully discovered. However the inhabitants obtained a patent for it from Governor Andros on March 21, 1677/8, in which about forty of the principal inhabitants are named as patentees.⁸² That charter is on file in the New York State Library at Albany.⁸³ A translation from the English into Dutch was presented to the people, most of them being Dutch, at the time the patent was granted. The Dutch copy erroneously dated March 25, 1677, is among the papers on file at the office of the Commissioner of Records, Kings County.⁸⁴

⁷⁹ French, J. H.—*Gazetteer of the State of New York*, (1861), p. 373; L. 1852, ch. 417.

⁸⁰ Osgood, *Report on the Public Archives of N. Y.*, p. 221.

⁸¹ See p. 56 *supra*.

⁸² Thompson, *Hist. L. Is.*, (1918), III:178. The date is there erroneously given as March 25, 1677. French's *Gazetteer*, makes the same error.

⁸³ The copy in Albany is indexed under the name of Arian Lamberts and not under New Lots.

⁸⁴ A carefully compared copy of the charter is fully set forth in Grants No. XXXII.

THE CHARTERS OF QUEENS COUNTY

What is now Queens County originally consisted of four Colonial Towns, viz: Flushing, Hempstead, Jamaica and New Town. The first town which will be discussed is Flushing.

FLUSHING (VLISSINGEN)

The first indication that a patent to Flushing existed prior to 1658 is a statement in O'Callaghan's *History of New Netherland*,⁸⁵ as follows:

" . . . , the opportunity was taken to infringe the patent of Flushing and to circumscribe within narrower limits the privileges of its inhabitants."

The patents which we have for Flushing are the Kieft Patent of 1645 and one granted by Governor Nicolls on February 16, 1666/7 and another granted by Governor Dongan on March 23, 1685/6. Ross, in his *History of Long Island*,⁸⁶ states that the first charter to the town of Flushing was granted by Kieft in 1645.⁸⁷ He also states, as follows:

1645

"All town records were destroyed by fire in 1789. In 1792, a copy of the Dongan Patent was furnished from the records in Albany, under the seal of Governor Clinton. The Kieft Patent was issued to eighteen patentees. They were empowered to elect a Schout, to build fortifications 'to have and enjoy the liberty of conscience according to the custom and manner of Holland without molestation or disturbance from any magistrate or magistrates or any ecclesiastical minister.' In return for all this and other privileges they agreed to 'reverently respect the High and Mighty Lords for their Superior Lords and Patroons' and pay a really moderate tax in 'case it be demanded.'"

⁸⁵ O'Callaghan, *Hist. N. Neth.*, (1855), II:352.

⁸⁶ Ross, *Hist. L. Is.*, (1902), I:528.

⁸⁷ A copy of this charter is set forth in Grants No. XXXIII-A.

- 1666 On February 15, 1666/7, Richard Nicolls granted a patent to the town of Flushing, confirming the Kieft Patent and further extending the privileges of the town to those "belonging to a town within this government."⁸⁸
- 1685 On March 23, 1685/6, Governor Dongan issued a patent to the town of Flushing, confirming the Kieft and Nicolls grants and also confirming the Indian deeds and various boundary agreements.⁸⁹

HEMPSTEAD

- 1644 In the spring of 1644, some English families crossed the Sound from Stamford and commenced a plantation on the north side of Long Island, east of Martin Gerritsen's Bay at a site which the Dutch had already called Heemstede, after a place of some respectability of the same name, in the Island of Schouwen, and in the Province of Zeeland. In the fall of that year, they obtained a liberal patent of incorporation from Director-General Kieft and the Council, similar to that already granted to other towns, by which they were empowered to manage their local affairs; establish courts of limited civil and criminal jurisdiction, and nominate such among them as possessed public confidence to be afterwards commissioned as magistrates of their own town by the Director General.⁹⁰
- 1666 On March 6, 1666/7, Governor Nicolls granted a patent to Hempstead, confirming the Kieft Patent of 1644 and setting forth the boundaries and rights similar to the patents to other towns.⁹¹

⁸⁸A copy of this patent is fully set forth in Grants No. XXXIII-B.

⁸⁹A copy of this patent is fully set forth in Grants No. XXXIII-C. See also, Van Wyck, *Select Patents of New York Towns*, Boston, (1938), Chapters I, II.

⁹⁰O'Callaghan's *Hist. of N. Neth.*, (1855), I:317. A copy of this patent is fully set forth in Grants No. XXXIV-A.

⁹¹This patent is recorded in Albany, *Books of Patents*. A copy is fully set forth in Grants No. XXXIV-B. There is another patent recorded in Albany, dated March 6, 1667, from Governor Nicolls. There is a notation,

On April 17, 1685, Governor Dongan issued a confirmatory patent to the town of Hempstead similar to other patents to towns at that time.⁹² 1685

Only a small part of the town of Hempstead was taken into the present Queens County.

JAMAICA

In the spring of the year 1656, a new town was set up in Canarresse, west of Heemstede, in compliance with the request of some of the inhabitants of the latter settlement, who were desirous of "a place to improve their labors." It was granted the usual municipal privileges, in a document as follows: 1656

"Having seen the request or desire of the inhabitants of the town of Hempstead, and subjects of the province, the governor-general and council have consented and granted unto the aforesaid inhabitants, free leave to erect or build a town according unto their place limited, named *Conarise*, about the midway from Hempstead, upon such privileges and particular ground-briefs, such as the inhabitants of the New Netherlande generally do possess in their lands; and likewise in the choice of their magistrates, as in the other villages or towns, as Middleborough, Breuklin, Midwout, and Amersfort.

"Done at the fort in New Netherland, this 21st of March, 1656. Peter Stuyvesant.

"By order of the governor-general and council of the New Netherlands,

"Cornelius Van Ruyven, Secretary."⁹³

however, at the foot of this patent that "the above patent for Hempstead is recalled." A copy of this patent is also fully set forth in Grants No. XXXIV-C.

⁹²A copy of this patent is fully set forth in Grants No. XXXIV-D. See also Frederick Van Wyck, *Long Island Colonial Patents*, A. A. Beauchamp, Boston, (1935), pp. 3, 145.

⁹³Thompson, *Hist. L. Is.*, (1918), II:582; Ross, *Hist. L. Is.*, (1902), I:548; Wood, *First Settlement of L. Is.*, (1828), p. 172.

- 1660 In 1660 a more ample patent was obtained from Director Stuyvesant, incorporating the place by the name of Rustdorp. In legal transactions, this place was known by the Dutch name of Rustdorp, but by the settlers it was called Gemeco.⁹⁴
- 1663 During the dispute between the English and the Dutch over the territory of Long Island in 1663, by Proclamation of the king of England, the name of the town was changed to "Crafford" and it has been called by this name from time to time in various documents.⁹⁵
- 1666 On February 15, 1666/7, Governor Nicolls granted a patent to the town of Jamaica. This charter ratified all previous grants and set out the boundaries of the town to be known as Jamaica, at the same time granting "all the privileges belonging to a town within this government."⁹⁶
- 1686 On May 17, 1686, Governor Dongan granted a confirmatory patent to the town, extending the rights and privileges.⁹⁷

NEWTOWN

- 1642 The first record of the town of New Town is a patent to Maspas or Maspas, now Newtown, Long Island, filed in the office of the Secretary of State at Albany. It was founded by Rev. Francis Doughty, who received the patent, dated March 28, 1642, from Willem Kieft for 13,332 acres at Maspas, now Newtown.⁹⁸
- 1652 During the year 1652, according to O'Callaghan,⁹⁹ a settlement was commenced and located immediately east of the old established plantation of Maspas (apparently the one granted by Kieft) in contradistinction to which it was familiarly called "the New Town," though its legal appellation was Middelburgh. On April 12, 1656 the inhabitants of Newtown

⁹⁴ Thompson, *Hist. L. Is.*, (1913), II:582, 586.

⁹⁵ O'Callaghan, *Hist. of N. Neth.*, (1855), II:498.

⁹⁶ A copy of this patent is fully set forth in Grants No. XXXV-A.

⁹⁷ A copy of this patent is fully set forth in Grants No. XXXV-B.

⁹⁸ A copy of this patent is fully set forth in Grants No. XXXVI-A.

⁹⁹ O'Callaghan, *Hist. N. Neth.*, (1855), II:194.

bought the land from the Indians and received a deed for same on July. 9, 1666.¹ Ross, in his History of Long Island, says that on application to Governor Stuyvesant, he granted a town warrant, or charter to the settlers, giving the name of Middelburgh to the place and conferring on the colonists all the privileges which had been awarded to the other towns on Long Island which had asked that favor from him. He states that this was the beginning of New-town.² Most of the early records have been lost. In November, 1663, the name was changed to "Hastings" by proclamation of the king of England. This was pursuant to an open professed allegiance to Connecticut by the citizens of Middelburgh.³

1663

In 1664, under Nicolls, the name was changed to "the New Towne" and in 1666/7, on the 6th of March, Governor Nicolls granted a confirmatory patent to the town.⁴

1664

On November 25, 1686, Governor Dongan issued a patent to the town of New Town. This patent confirms the former one granted by Nicolls, although it refers to the Nicolls Patent as being dated the 16th day of March, 1666. It also confirms the deed from the Indians, dated the 9th of July, 1666.⁵

1686

Thus, is concluded the history of the charters to the Colonial towns in what is now Queens County.

¹A copy of the deed is set forth in Grants No. XXXVI-B.

²Ross, *Hist. L. Is.*, (1902), I:540.

³Connecticut laid claim to jurisdiction over Long Island under its charter.

⁴A copy of this patent is set forth in Grants No. XXXVI-C.

⁵A copy of this patent is set forth in Grants No. XXXVI-D.

THE CHARTERS OF RICHMOND COUNTY

STATEN ISLAND

Richmond County or Staten Island was called by the Indians Aquehonga Manacknong, or Eghquaous. Eghquaous was the Indian name as recorded by the Dutch.⁶

1626 In the year 1626, Eghquaous or Staten Island was bought by the Director-General and Council from the Indians.⁷

1630 In 1630 a patent of the island was granted to Michiel Pauw. According to Stokes in his "Iconography of Manhattan Island" the name of Staten Island is mentioned for the first time in this deed to Pauw.⁸ On June 16, 1637, 1639 Van Twiller received a deed from the Indians.⁹ In 1639 (Feb. 10) David Pietersen de Vries started a plantation on Staten Island where he lived for a year. On February 7, 1640 he leased his plantation and house, for a term of six years, to Thomas Smyth, who bound himself "to clear land sufficient for 2000 palisades." The reason de Vries leased the plantation was "no people had been sent me from Holland, as was stipulated in the contract which I made with Frederick de Vries, a manager of the West India Company."¹⁰

In 1640, Cornelis Melyn, a Dutch merchant, obtained from the Directors in Holland an order for Staten Island, authorizing him to erect the same into a "Collonie." He arrived in New Netherland in the ship "Den Eyckenboon" (The Oaktree) about the middle of the following summer with his wife, children and servants. He settled on Staten

⁶ Albany, *Patents*, IV:63; See Grants. XXXVII-B.

⁷ O'Callaghan, *Hist. N. Neth.*, (1855), I:104.

⁸ Albany, *Patents Book* GG. p. 17; Stokes, *Iconography*, IV:A 1630 Au 30; a copy of the deed is set forth in Grants No. XXXVII-A.

⁹ Stokes, *Iconography*, IV:A 1637 June 16.

¹⁰ *Voyages of De Vries* (trans. by Henry C. Murphy), 129; *Records N. Neth.* (O'Callaghan's trans.), I:185 (N. Y. State Library); Jameson, *Nar. N. Neth.*, 202, 205.

Island with 41 colonists. They began to build houses immediately, to plough, and to do everything toward the establishment of a good colony, sparing neither money nor work.¹¹ On June 19, 1642, letters patent were issued, constituting him Patroon of the whole of Staten Island, the Bouwerie of Capt. De Vries excepted, and investing him with all the powers, jurisdictions and pre-eminences appertaining to that privileged order. Speaking of the Indian troubles of 1643, Melyn said his houses, farms, and everything else, were consumed by fire, and his cattle, as well as some of his people, slain, and he, his wife and children forced to flee for their lives and reside at Manhattas until 1647. He added that, as a result of the troubles with the "Eight Men" with Stuyvesant, he (Melyn) and Jochem Pietersen Kuyter were banished by Stuyvesant, and both "departed for Fatherland from New Netherland with the ship The Princess Amelia (de prinses Amalia) in company with Director Willem Kieft."¹²

1642

In 1657, the whole of Staten Island was again purchased from the Indians in order to remove any dissatisfaction that might exist among the native proprietors.¹³ This deed was annulled, however, December 22 of the same year.¹⁴

1657

In 1659, Melyn conveyed all his right and title on Staten Island to the West India Company. The deed is dated June 14, 1659 and was executed in Amsterdam, Holland.¹⁵ In the following year the Directors in Amsterdam proceeded to extinguish the remaining claims on the Island. On November 20, 1660 Baron Frederik van der Capellen ter Budelhoff, as executor and co-heir of the estate of Baron van der Capellen, sold to the West India Company

1659

1660

¹¹ Melyn's "*Remonstrance . . .*" in *Melyn Papers*, N. Y. Hist. Soc. *Collections*, (1913), XLVI:109-16.

¹² *Ibid.*

¹³ A copy of the deed is set forth in Grants No. XXXVII-B.

¹⁴ Paltsits, *Lovelace Min.*, (1910), I:45 footnote 1, citing *N. Y. Col. MSS.*, XII:61, 69.

¹⁵ A copy of the deed is set forth in Grants No. XXXVII-C.

1661 "his property on Staten Island with the patronage, Mansion, out-houses, implements of husbandry stock," etc. for the sum of three thousand guilders.¹⁶ On May 23, 1661 Cornelis Melyn was asked by the council of New Netherland if he has "in his care any records or documents" concerning Staten Island. He handed over various petitions, land papers, etc., derived from the years 1640-2, of which a list was made, and he said "he has no others concerning the aforesaid island."¹⁷ By these transactions, Staten Island reverted to the public domain and became "disenthralled from feudal burthens and feudal lords" for the remainder of the Dutch rule.

A number of persons, partly Dutch and partly French, from the Platinate, subsequently, in 1661, received grants of land on the south side of the Island where a probable site for a village was next surveyed.

1664 Early in January, 1664 the directors at Amsterdam resolved to allow some Huguenot families to proceed with an adventure from La Rochelle and other parts of France, in their own or other ships, to New Netherland, and to receive gratuitous grants of land there. They sent the resolution to Stuyvesant, enclosed in a letter, which directed him to give every assistance to the new colonists upon their arrival.¹⁸ The new Huguenot village on Staten Island was by ordinance, granted on January 28, 1664, an inferior court of justice by the provincial government, and David d'Amarex, Pierre Billou and Walraven Lutten were named as the first magistrates. Appeal was to the supreme-court of director-general and council, "from all judgments exceeding Fifty guilders." The local court was also "authorized to enact proper Ordinances, [providing] that the Corn-fields and Gardens be carefully fenced, kept inclosed, and

¹⁶A copy of the deed is set forth in Grants No. XXXVII-D.

¹⁷*N. Y. Col. Docs.*, XIII:200-1.

¹⁸Stokes, *Iconography*, IV:A 1664 Jan. 24; *Cal. Hist. MSS., Dutch*, 306.

the broken fences properly repaired.”¹⁹ The Huguenots represented by “seven or eight persons,” who were to view the land, were particularly pleased with Staten Island as a place for a settlement.²⁰ The population increased, in the course of a short time and from this time forward the settlement was uninterrupted by any reverses.²¹

In 1670 Governor Lovelace re-purchased all of Staten Island from the Indians. The deed dated April 13–15, 1670 granted, “All that Island lyeing & being in Hudsons Ryver, coñonly called Staten Island & by y^e Indians Aquehonga Manacknong—having on y^e South y^e Bay & Sendy point, on y^e North y^e Ryver y^e Citty of New Yorke on Manhatans Island, on y^e East Long Island, & on y^e west y^e maine Land of After Coll, or New-Jersey,” and provided that on “y^e First Day of May next, . . . [the Indians] are to surrend^r the possession thereof unto such person or persons as y^e Governo^r shall please to appoint to see y^e same put in Execution.”²² On May 2, 1670 pursuant to a warrant of Governor Lovelace, Mr. Thomas Lovelace and Mr. Matthias Nicolls took possession of Staten Island by “Turfe & Twigge.”²³

1670

In Oct. 1675 by reason of Staten Island’s insular position, it was given “Juerisdiction of it Selfe; and to have noe further dependence on the Courts of Long Island nor on their Militia.”²⁴

1675

There is no record of the existence of charters from the Dutch or English Governors creating towns on Staten Island, although a careful search was made of all places where there might be any such record. Osgood, in his “Report on the Public Archives, in the State of New

¹⁹A copy of the ordinance is set forth in Grants No. XXXVII-E.

²⁰*N. Y. Col. Docs.*, X^tV:554–55.

²¹O’Callaghan, *Hist. N. Neth.*, (1855), II:427.

²²The Deed is set forth in Grants No. XXXVII-F.

²³See Grants No. XXXVII-F.

²⁴*Min. Com. Coun.*, I:4.

York,"²⁵ states on Staten Island: ". . . no records of the four original towns of Staten Island can be found of a date earlier than 1824, and that those since that date in most cases must be very incomplete. The records of the first century and a third of the history of those towns are now totally lacking. Whether they have been lost or wilfully destroyed, or whether they are wholly or in part in private hands, the writer is unable to say; in any case they are inaccessible."

Thinking that since Osgood made his report in 1901 some records might have turned up, the matter was discussed with Mr. Charles W. Leng, Secretary and Director of the Staten Island Institute and Mr. Edward C. Delavan, a prominent historian on Staten Island. Mr. Delavan stated that: "No town on Staten Island was created by royal or crown grant. The Southwest corner of the Island was early known as the West corner. Then there was the South Precinct and the North Precinct; the remaining five thousand acres or so were included in the Lordship and Manor of Castleton." The nearest thing to a town was the Lordship and Manor of Castleton which was granted by Governor Thomas Dongan to Judge John Palmer. Judge Palmer reconveyed the property to Col. Thomas Dongan.

²⁵ Osgood, *Public Archives in N. Y.* Report of Amr. Hist. Assn. (1900), II:234.

GRANTS

Numbers I to XXXVII

Roche
laga

A

Handwritten text in a non-Latin script, possibly Arabic or Persian, located above a small illustration of a landscape with a tree and a building.



T R

Modus munit

Manere run M'one

rade an



Letteras

Anteas

Saguelabana

Ourandiga

Sinquaas

R Sas que

Saguelu

Seach

Saguelu

Saguelu

Saguelu

Saguelu

Saguelu

Saguelu

Saguelu

Saguelu

Saguelu

Saguelu

Saguelu

Saguelu

Saguelu

Saguelu

Saguelu

Saguelu

Saguelu

Saguelu

Saguelu

Saguelu

Saguelu

Saguelu

Saguelu

Saguelu

Saguelu

Saguelu

Saguelu

Saguelu

Saguelu

Saguelu

Saguelu

Saguelu

Saguelu

Saguelu

Saguelu

Saguelu

Saguelu

Saguelu



THE NICHOLAS J. VISSCHER MAP OF NEW NETHERLAND
 Date depicted: Map and View: probably 1651. Early proof copy, engraved on copper.
 Original size: Map, 21 1/2" x 18 3/8"; View, 12 1/8" x 2 3/8".

No. I.

CHARTER OF THE
UNITED NEW NETHERLAND COMPANY.¹

"The States General of the United Netherlands to all to whom these presents shall come, greeting. WHEREAS Gerrit Jacob Witsen, former burgomaster of the city of Amsterdam, Jonas Witsen and Simon Morissen,² owners of the ship called the Little Fox, (het vosje,) Captain Jan de Wit, master; Hans Hongers,³ Paul Pelgrom, and Lambrecht van Tweenhuysen, owners of the two ships called the Tiger and the Fortune, Captains Adriaen Block and Hendrick Corstiaensen (Christiaentsen), masters; Arnoudt van Lybergen, Wessel Schenck, Hans Claessen, and Barent Sweetsen, owners of the ship the Nightingale, (Nachtegael,) Capt. Thuys⁴ Volckertsen, merchant in the city of Amsterdam, master; and Pieter Clementsen Brouwer, Jan Clementsen Kies, and Cornelis Volkertsen, merchants in the city of Hoorn, owners of the ship the Fortune, Capt. Cornelis Jacobsen Mey, master, have united into one com-

¹ On Oct. 11, 1614, thirteen merchants of Amsterdam and Hoorn, claiming to have "discovered and found New Netherland, situate in America between New France and Virginia, the sea coasts whereof lie in the Latitude of forty to forty five degrees," jointly asked for the grant of exclusive trade promised "by their High Mightinesses' published placard" of March 27. They submitted a report (now lost) and a "Figurative Map" (reproduced in Stokes, *Iconography of Manhattan Island*, II:Pl. 23). The states-general promptly granted their request, for four voyages, to be made within three years, beginning January 1, 1615, or earlier. This document (translated), which contains the names of the merchants and their ships, is here set forth. The original charter, on a single sheet of paper, is preserved in the National Archives at The Hague. It is reproduced in Stokes' *Iconography*, Vol. IV, Pl. 2. The map, beautifully drawn in colours on vellum, is also preserved there. Stokes' *Iconography of Man. Is.*, II:67, see also *N. Y. Col. Docs.*, I:11 and Brodhead, I:60, *et seq.*

² An error for Simon Willemsen Nooms—See *Register of the Amsterdam Admiralty*, in Muller's *Geschiedenis der Noordsche Compagnie*, 368-69.

³ Hunger, in the charter of the Dutch East India Co., art. XVIII.

⁴ Correctly given in *N. Y. Col. Docs.*, I:11, as Thys.

pany, and have shown to Us, by their petition, that after great expenses and damages, by loss of ships and other perils, during the present year, they, with the abovenamed five ships, have discovered certain new lands, situated in America, between New France and Virginia, being the sea-coasts between 40 and 45 degrees of latitude, and now called NEW NETHERLAND:—⁵

“And whereas, they further represent that We did, in the month of March, publish, for the promotion and augmentation of commerce, a certain consent and grant, setting forth that whosoever should discover new havens, lands, places, or passages, should be permitted exclusively to visit and navigate the same for four voyages, without permitting any other person out of the United Netherlands to visit or frequent such newly discovered places, until the said discoverers shall have performed the four voyages, within the space of time prescribed to them for that purpose, under the penalties therein expressed, &c., and request that We should be pleased to accord to them due testimony of the aforesaid grant in the usually prescribed form:

“WHEREFORE, the premises having been considered, and We, in our Assembly, having communications of the pertinent report of the petitioners relative to the discoveries and finding of the said new countries between the abovenamed limits and degrees, and also of their adventures, have consented and granted, and by these presents do consent and grant, to the said petitioners, now united into one company, that they shall be permitted exclusively to visit and navigate the above described lands, situate in America,

⁵ The name “New Netherland” is first given to these lands in Block’s Figurative Map, and in this charter of the United New Netherland Company, which title was assumed by the associated merchants soon after the charter was granted. Chalmers states, in his *Political Annals*, (1780), Book I, p. 569, that “the name of New Netherland” had not any existence at the time of the incorporation of the Dutch West India Company, that is, in 1621. The above charter shows into what an egregious error this author has fallen.

between New France and Virginia, the seacoasts of which lie between the 40th and 45th degrees of latitude, and which are now named NEW NETHERLAND, as is to be seen on the figurative maps by them prepared;⁶ and to navigate, or cause to be navigated, the same for four voyages, within the period of three years, to commence from the first day of January, 1615, or sooner, without it being permitted, directly or indirectly, to any one else to sail, to frequent, or navigate, out of the United Netherlands, those newly discovered lands, havens, or places, within the space of three years as above, on penalty of the confiscation of the vessel and cargo, besides a fine of fifty thousand Netherlands ducats, for the benefit of said discoverers. Provided, however, that by these presents we do not intend to prejudice or diminish any of our former grants and concessions; and it is also our intention that if any disputes or differences should arise from these our concessions, that they shall be decided by ourselves.

“We, therefore, expressly command all governors, justices, officers, magistrates, and inhabitants, of the aforesaid United Netherlands, that they allow said company peacefully and quietly to enjoy the whole benefit of this our grant, and to interpose no difficulties or obstacles to the welfare of the same. Given at the Hague, under our seal, paraph, and the signature of our Secretary, on the 11th day of October, 1614.”

⁶ The figurative map is reproduced in Stokes', *Iconography*, Vol. II, Plate C. Pl. 23.

No. II.

CHARTER OF THE WEST INDIA COMPANY¹*June 3, 1621**Original text*

Octroy, By de Hooge Mogende Heeren Staten Generael, verleent aende West-Indische Compagnie, in date den derden Iunij 1621.

De Staten Generael der Vereenichde Nederlanden, Allen den geenen die dese jegenwoordige sullen sien ofte hooren lesen, Saluyt. DOEN TE WETEN, dat Wy bemerckende den welstant deser Landen, ende welvaren vande Ingese-tenen van dien, principalijck te bestaen by de Scheep-vaert ende Koophandel, die van allen ouden tijden uyt de selve Landen geluckelijck ende met grooten zegen ghedreven is geweest, op alle Landen ende Koninghrijcken. SOO IST, dat Wy begeerende dat de voorsz Ingesetenen, niet alleen by haere voorgaende Navigatie, Traffijcque ende Hante-ringe werden gheconserveert, maer oock dat haer Traffijcque soo veel moghelijck souden mogen toe-nemen, bysonder in conformiteyt vande Tractaten, Alliantien, Verbonden ende Entrecoursen, op de Trafficque ende Zee-vaert met andere Princen, Republijcquen ende Volckeren eertijts gemaectt, die wy in allen deelen punctuelick verstaen onderhouden

¹ The charter was first issued in Dutch, in pamphlet form, in 1621 (Asher, *Bibliographical Essay*, p. 99, no. 54); reprinted in pamphlet form, with the amplifications of June 10, 1622, and Feb. 13, 1623, and the agreement of June 21, 1623, in 1623, 1624, 1629 and 1642 (Asher, no. 55-61); also printed in Dutch in Wassenauer, *Historisch Verhael*, Vol. I, f.35-41v (meaning folio 41 verso); Baudartius, *Memoryen*, 1624, Vol. II, 13th Book, p. 74-80; de Laet, *Historie ofte Iaerlijck Verhael*, 1644, introd. p. [7-16]; *Groot Placaet Boeck*, 1658-1797, Vol. I, col. 565-78; Aitzema, *Saken van Staet en Oorlogh*, 1669-72, I:62-66; Tjassens, *Zee-Politie*, 1670, p. 305-17; and *Van Rensselaer Bowier MSS.*, 1908, p. 86-135 (which copy followed the official text of the *Groot Placaet Boeck*). The present copy of the 1621 charter, is reproduced from the *Van Rensselaer Bowier MSS.* Mr. A. J. F. van Laer, Archivist of the State of New York, has revised the proofs for the present copy and the footnotes herein were prepared by him.

No. II

CHARTER OF THE WEST INDIA COMPANY²*June 3, 1621**Translation*

Charter granted by the High and Mighty Lords the States General to the West India Company, dated the 3d of June 1621.

The States General of the United Netherlands to all who shall see these presents or hear them read, greeting. Be it known, that we, noticing that the prosperity of this country and the welfare of its inhabitants consist principally in navigation and trade, which from time immemorial has been carried on by this country with good fortune and great blessing with all countries and kingdoms; and desiring that the aforesaid inhabitants not only be maintained in their former navigation, commerce and trade, but also that their commerce may be increased as much as possible, especially in conformity with the treaties, alliances, conventions and covenants concerning commerce and navigation formerly made with other princes, republics and nations, which we intend shall be punctually kept and observed in all their parts; and finding by experience that without the common

²The only translation of this charter heretofore printed is the very imperfect one in Hazard, *Historical Collections of State Papers*, I:121-31, literally reprinted in O'Callaghan, *History of New Netherland*, I:399-407; for criticism of this see J. F. Jameson's article on Usselinx in *Papers of the American Historical Association*, 1887, II:160, 219-20. Translations, differing but slightly from the present, of the preamble and articles 1-3 and 45 appear in *British Blue Book, Venezuela* No. 3, (1896), p. 53-54; of article 2 in *Report of the U. S. Commission on Boundary between Venezuela and British Guiana*, 1896-97, I:110-11. The present translation was first printed in *Van Rensselaer Bowier MSS.*, 1908, p. 86-135 and was prepared by Mr. A. J. F. van Laer.

ende achtervolght te moeten werden: Ende wy by experientie bevinden, dat sonder ghemeene hulpe, assistentie ende middelen van een Generale Compagnie, niet vruchtbaerlijcks inden Quartieren hier naer ghedesigneert, ghedreven, beschermt ende gemainteneert en kan werden, mits de groote avonture van Zee-rooveryen, extorsien ende andersints, die op soo groote verre reysen zijn vallende, Soo hebben wy midts verscheyden ende andere pregnante redenen ende consideratien ons daer toe moverende, met rijpe deliberatie van Raede, ende uyt hooch-dringende oorsaecken, goet gevonden, dat die Scheep-vaert, Handelinghe ende Commercien inde quartieren van West-Indien ende Africa ende anderen hier naer ghedesigneert, voortaan niet anders en sal werden gedreven, dan met gemeene vereenichde macht vande Koopluyden ende Ingesetenen deser Landen, ende dat tot dien eynde opgerecht sal worden eene Generale Compagnie, die wy uyt sonderlinge affectie tot den gemeynen welstant, ende omme de Ingesetenen van dien te conserveren in goede Neeringhe ende welvaart, sullen maintenir en ende verstercken met onse hulpe, faveur ende assistentie, voor soo veel den jegenwoordigen staet ende ghestaltenisse der Landen eenichsins kan verdragen, ende daer toe te voorsien met behoorlijck Octroy, ende met de Privilegien ende Exemptionen hier naer volgende, Te weten:

I. Dat binnen den tijt van vier-en-twintich Jaren, niemant vande Ingeboornen ofte Ingesetenen deser Landen, anders dan alleen uyt den Naem van dese Vereenichde Compagnie uyt dese Vereenichde Nederlanden, nochte oock van buyten de selve Landen sal mogen varen ofte Negotieren op de Kusten ende Landen van Africa, vanden Tropico Cancri, tot Cabo de bonne Esperance, nochte op de Landen van America, ofte West-Indien, beginnende van't Zuyteynde van Terra Nova, door de Straten van Magellanes, le Maire, ofte andere Straten ende Passagien daer ontrent ghelegen, tot de Strate van Anjan, soo op de Noort-zee, als op de

help, aid and means of a general company, no profitable business can be carried on, protected and maintained in the parts hereafter designated on account of the great risk from pirates, extortions and the like, which are incurred on such long and distant voyages; we, therefore, many other and different pregnant reasons and considerations also us thereunto moving, after mature deliberation of Council, and for very pressing causes, have resolved that the navigation, trade and commerce in the West Indies, Africa and other countries hereafter designated, shall henceforth not be carried on otherwise than with the common united strength of the merchants and inhabitants of this country and that to this end there shall be established a general company which, on account of our great love for the common weal and in order to conserve the trade and welfare of the inhabitants of this country, we will maintain and strengthen with our help, favor and assistance, so far as the present state and condition of this country will in any way admit, and for that purpose furnish with a proper charter and endow with the privileges and exemptions hereafter enumerated, to wit:

I. That for the period of twenty-four years no native or inhabitant of this country shall be permitted, except in the name of this United Company, from these United Netherlands nor even from any place outside of them, to sail to or trade with the coasts and countries of Africa, from the Tropic of Cancer to the Cape of Good Hope; nor to or with the countries of America, or the West Indies, beginning at the south end of *Terra Nova*, through the Straits of Magellan, *le Maire*, and other straits and passages situated thereabouts, to the Strait of *Anjan*,³ neither on the North Sea nor

³ Strait of *Anjan*; corresponding to Bering Strait. "Strictly speaking, the Strait of An Jan is not laid down on the old maps at the same point

Zuyt-zee, nocte op eenige Eylanden aende eene ende andere zijden ende tusschen beyden gelegen; Mitsgaders op de Australsche ofte Zuyderlanden, streckende ende leggende tusschen beyde de Meridianen, raeckende in't Oosten de Cabo de bonne Esperance, ende in't Westen het Oosteynde van Nova Guinea incluyt. Ende soo wie sonder consent van dese Compagnie hem sal vervorderen te varen, ofte te Negotieren op eenige Plaetsen binnen de voorsz Limiten, dese Compagnie gheaccordeert, dat sal zijn op de verbeurte vande Schepen ende Goederen, die bevonden sullen werden op de voorschreve Kusten ende Gewesten te handelen, de welke datelijck ende al omme van wegen de voorschreve Compagnie, aengetast, ghenomen ende als verbeurt, ten behoeve van de selve gehouden sullen mogen werden. Ende in cas soodanige Schepen ofte Goederen verkocht mochten wesen, ofte in andere Landen ofte Havenen in-ghelooopen, sullen de Reeders ende Participanten voor de waerde vande selve Schepen ende goederen mogen werden geexecuteert: Uytgesondert alleen, dat de geene die voor date van dit Octroy, uyt dese ofte andere Landen, op eenige der voorsz Kusten uytgeloopen ofte uytgesonden zijn, hunne handelinge totten uytkoop haerder goederen, ende weder-kommen in dese Landen, ofte andersints, ter expiratie toe van haer Octroy, soo sy voor desen eenich hebben verkregen, sullen vermogen te continueren, ende langer niet: Behoudelick dat naer den eersten Julij seshien hondert een ende twintich, dage, ende tijde des ingancks van desen Octroye, niemant eenige Schepen ofte goederen en sal vermogen uyt te seynden naer de Quartieren in desen Octroye begrepen, alwaer't dat voor date van dien dese Compagnie noch niet eyntelick en ware gesloten: Maer sullen daer inne voorsien sulcks als behoort, tegens den geenen die wetens in fraude van dese onse goede meeninge het ghemeene beste soecken te frustreren: Welverstaende dat de Zout-vaert op Ponte del Ré sal mogen werden gecontinueert, op conditien ende

on the South Sea, nor to or with any islands situated on the one side or the other, or between both; nor to or with the Australian or South Lands, extending and lying between the two meridians of the Cape of Good Hope in the east, and of the east end of New Guinea in the west, inclusive. And whoever shall venture, without the consent of this Company, to sail to or to traffic with any places within the aforesaid limits granted to this Company, shall forfeit the ships and goods which shall be found trading upon the aforesaid coasts and lands, the which in the name of the aforesaid Company may immediately and everywhere be attached, seized and held as confiscated property for the behoof of the same. And in case such ship or goods shall have been sold or taken to other countries or ports, the owners and partners may be levied on for the value of those ships and goods; except only, that they, who before the date of this charter shall have sailed from these or other countries to any of the aforesaid coasts, shall be permitted to continue their trade till they have sold their goods and come back to this country, or otherwise until the expiration of their charter if they have been granted any before this date, and no longer. Provided, that after the first of July, sixteen hundred and twenty-one, the day and time of the commencement of this charter, no one shall be permitted to send any ships or goods to the places comprehended in this charter even if this Company should not be fully organized before that date; but proper provision shall be made against those who knowingly and fraudulently seek to frustrate our good intentions for the common weal; it being understood that the salt trade at *Ponte del Ré* may be continued according to the conditions and instructions already given, or to be

as our Bering Strait; but that is only because the northern Pacific was unknown. As it was the strait supposed to divide America from Asia, it exactly coincides with Bering Strait as a limit." *Report of U. S. Commission on Boundary between Venezuela and British Guiana*, I:100.

Instructien by ons daer van verleden ofte te verlijden, sonder aen desen Octroye anders te wesen verbonden.

II. Dat voorts de voorschreve Compagnie op onsen Name ende authoriteyt, binnen de Limiten hier vooren ghestelt, sal mogen maecken Contracten, Verbintenissen ende Alliancien met de Princen ende Naturelen vande Landen daer inne begrepen, mitsgaders aldaer eenige Fortresses ende verseeckertheden bouwen, Gouverneurs, Volck van Oorloge, ende Officers van Justitie, ende tot andere nootelijke diensten, tot conservatie vande Plaetsen, onderhoudinge van goede ordre, Policie ende Justitie: Eensamentlijck tot voorderinge vande Neeringe stellen, deporteren ende af-stellen, ende wederom andere in hare plaetse surrogueren, naer syluyden naer gelegentheyt van saecken sullen bevinden te behooren; Voorts populatie van vruchtbare ende onbewoonde Quartieren mogen bevorderen, ende alles doen dat den dienst der Landen, profijt ende vermeerderinge vanden handel sal vereyschen. Ende sullen die vande Compagnie ons successivelijck communiceren, ende over-leveren soodanige Contracten ende Alliancen als sy mette voorschreve Princen ende Natien sullen hebben gemaect, mitsgaders de ghelegentheyt vanden Fortresses, verseeckertheden ende populatien by henluyden ter handen genomen.

III. Behoudelick dat sylieden eenen Gouverneur Generael verkooren, ende voor hem Instructie geconcipteert hebbende, de selve daer naer by ons geapprobeert ende Commissie ghegeven sal worden, Ende dat voorts soodanigen Gouverneur Generael, soo wel als andere Vice-Gouverneurs, Commandeurs ende Officieren, gehouden sullen wesen den eedt van getrouwicheyt aen ons te doen, ende oock aende Compagnie.

given by us respecting it, without being in any way restricted by this charter.

II. That further the aforesaid Company, in our name and by our authority, within the limits hereinbefore set forth, shall have power to make contracts, leagues and alliances with the princes and natives of the countries therein comprised also to build any fortresses and strongholds there; to appoint,⁴ transfer, discharge and replace governors, troops and officers of justice and for other necessary services, for the preservation of the places, the maintenance of good order, police and justice, in general for the furtherance of trade, as according to circumstances they shall see fit; moreover, they may promote the settlement of fertile and uninhabited districts, and do all that the service of this country and the profit and increase of trade shall require. And the [directors] of the Company shall regularly communicate to us and transmit such contracts and alliances as they shall have made with the aforesaid princes and nations, likewise [report] the situation of the fortresses, strongholds and settlements by them begun.

III. Provided that when they have chosen a governor general and prepared instructions for him, the same must be approved, and the commission given by us; and further, that such governor general, as also other vice governors, commanders and officers, shall be obliged to take the oath of allegiance to us and also to the Company.

⁴ The translation of art. 2 of this charter, in the *Report of the U. S. Commission on Boundary between Venezuela and British Guiana*, I:110, has at this point, in brackets, the word *provide* with the following footnote: "This important verb is omitted in the charter as printed in the *Groot Placaet-Boek*, in Aitzema, and in Tjassens—and so, perhaps, in the original document; but it is supplied, in the new charter of 1674, as *aenstellen*." As a matter of fact, no such omission occurs, for the word *stellen* which appears further down in connection with the words *deporter en ende af stellen*, refers back to governors, troops and officers of justice.

IV. Ende indien de voorsz Compagnie op eenige der voorsz Plaetsen in schijn van vriendschap bedrogen, ofte qualijk ghetracteert mochte werden, ofte dat in 't vertrouwen van eenige Penningen ofte Koopmanschappen, de selve sonder restitutie ofte betalinge daer van te genieten, gehouden worden, dat sy de schade naer ghelegentheyte der saecken, ende naer dat sy best sullen vermogen, sullen doen repareren, deur alsulcke middelen als men gevoechlijk sal kunnen doen.

V. Ende alsoo tot plantinge, verseeckeringe ende defensie van desen handel, oock noodich sal zijn eenich Krijghs-volck mede te nemen, sullen wy naer de constitutie van't Landt ende gelegentheyte van saecken, de voorsz Compagnie voorsien met soodanich Volck van Oorloge, van Commandement ende van Fortificatien, als noodich sal wesen, mits dat die by de Compagnie sullen worden betaelt ende onderhouden.

VI. De welcke boven den Eedt die sy aen ons ende Sijn Excellentie hebben gedaen, oock sweeren sullen, het Commandement vande voorsz Compagnie te volgen, ende hare saecken te helpen voorderen naer haer beste vermogen.

VII. Dat de Provoosten vande Compagnie aen Lant sullen mogen apprehenderen het Krijghs-volck ende ander Volck van Oorloge, dat hen in dienste vande voorsz Compagnie begeven heeft, ende de gheapprehendeerde t'Scheep brengen, 't zy in wat Steden, Plaetsen ofte Jurisdiction van dese Landen de selve bevonden mochten werden, Mits dat de Provoosten te vooren sullen aenspreken d'Officiers ende Magistraten vande Steden ende Plaetsen daer sulcks valt.

VIII. Dat wy egeen Schepen, Geschut ofte Ammunition van dese Compagnie tot dienste deser Landen en sullen nemen, dan met consent vande selve Compagnie.

IX. Hebben voorts dese Compagnie gheoctroyeert, geprivilegeert ende ghegunt, octroyeren ende gunnen mits

IV. And if the aforesaid Company in any of the aforesaid places be cheated under the pretense of friendship or badly treated, or if any money or goods entrusted by them be kept without their receiving restitution or payment, they may according to circumstances and the best of their ability cause the loss to be made good by all such means as can properly be employed.

V. And as it will also be necessary for the establishment, security and defense of this trade to take some troops along, we will, according to the condition of the country and the situation of affairs, furnish the said Company with such troops for field and garrison duty as shall be necessary, provided they be paid and supported by the Company.

VI. Which troops, besides the oath already taken to us and to his Excellency, shall swear to obey the commands of the said Company and to help promote their interests to the utmost of their ability.

VII. That the provosts of the Company on shore shall have power to apprehend any soldiers or other of the military that have enlisted in the service of the aforesaid Company and to confine them on board ship in whatever city, place or jurisdiction of this country they may be found; provided the provosts first inform the officers and magistrates of the cities and places where this occurs.

VIII. That we will not take any ships, ordnance or ammunition belonging to the Company, for the use of this country, except with the consent of the said Company.

IX. We have further granted, privileged and conceded this Company, and do hereby grant and concede, that they

desen, dat sy met alle hare Schepen ende goederen vry sullen mogen passeren voor-by alle Tollen eenige der Vereenichde Provinciën toekomende, ende dat sy de selve vryheyt sullen gebruycken in sulcker voegen als de vrye Ingesetenen vande Steden deser Landen daer inne hare vrydommen zijn genietende, oock niet tegenstaende eenige onvrye Persoonen in dese Compagnie zijn participerende.

X. Dat alle de goederen die dese Compagnie, gheduyrende den tijdt van acht eerst-komende Jaren, sullen uyt dese Landen voeren nae de quartieren van West-Indien ende Africa, ende andere binnen de voorsz Limiten begrepen, ende die sy van daer in dese Landen sullen brengen, sullen wesen vry van uytgaende ende inkomende Convoyen: Welverstaende by soo verre naer de expiratie vande voorschreve acht Jaren, den Staet ende gelegentheyt deser Landen niet toe en laet dien vrydom van acht Jaeren noch voor een tijdt van Jaeren te continueren, dat de selve goederen daer naer, nochte oock de waren uyt de quartieren in desen Octroye gedesigneert, ghekomen, ende wederom uyt desen Lande gaende, inde uytgaende Convoyen ende Licenten, geduyrende den gheheelen tijdt van desen Octroye, niet hooger by ons sullen werden beswaert, dan die jegenwoordelijck beswaert zijn, ten ware wy wederom in Oorloge quamen te geraecken, in welcken ghevalle alle de voorschreve goederen ende Waren niet hooger by ons en sullen werden beswaert, als die op de laeste Lijste by tijde vanden Oorloge beswaert zijn gheweest.

XI. Ende op dat dese Compagnie soude mogen bestaen by een goede Regieringe, ten meesten profijte ende contentement van alle de Participanten, Soo hebben Wy

may pass freely with all their ships and goods without paying toll to any of the United Provinces and that they may use this freedom in the same manner as the free inhabitants of the cities of this country enjoy their freedom, notwithstanding some persons who are not free should be members of this Company.

X. That all the goods which this Company during the eight next ensuing years shall carry out of this country to the West Indies and Africa, and other places comprised within the aforesaid limits, and those which they shall bring thence into this country shall be exempt from outgoing and ingoing convoy charges;⁵ provided, that if at the expiration of the aforesaid eight years, the state and condition of this country will not admit of this eight years' freedom's continuing for another term of years, then outgoing convoy charges and license fees⁶ on the said goods and merchandise coming from the places mentioned in this charter and again exported from this country, during the whole term of this charter shall not be rated higher by us than they are rated at present; unless we should be again engaged in war, in which case all the aforesaid goods and merchandises shall not be rated higher by us than they were in the last list in time of war.

XI. And in order that this Company may have a good government, to the greatest profit and satisfaction of all the participants, we have ordained that the said government

⁵ *Convoyen*; import and export duties levied in 1572 by the province of Holland and after 1577 by the States General for the support of the navy and which entitled merchantmen sailing in company to protection by war vessels.

⁶ *Licenten*; fees paid for license to trade to the enemy's country, first established in 1573 by the province of Zealand and after 1577 paid to the States General for the support of the navy. Both taxes, the *Convoyen* and *Licenten*,

geordonneert, dat de selve Regieringe sal bestaen in vijf Kameran van Bewinthebberen, als een binnen Amsterdam, die hebben sal de administratie van vier negende-parten: een Kamer in Zeelandt, voor twee negende-parten: Een Kamer op de Maze, voor een negende-part: Een Kamer in 't Noorder-quartier, voor een negende-part: Ende de vijfde Kamer in Vrieslandt, mitsgaders Stadt ende Landen mede voor een negende-part, op de Conditie in het Register van onse Resolutien gestelt, ende de Acte daer van verleden: Ende sullen de Provintien inde welcke geen Kameran en sullen zijn, met soo vele Bewinthebberen werden geacommodeert, ende over de respective Kameran verdeelt, als sylieden hondert duysenden guldens in dese Compagnie furneren sullen.

XII. Dat de Kamer van Amsterdam sal bestaen van twintich Bewinthebbers: De Kamer van Zeelandt van twaelf: De Kameran vande Maze ende van't Noorder-quartier, elck van veertien: Ende de Kamere van Vrieslandt, mitsgaders van Stadt ende Landen, mede van veertien Bewinthebbers: Ten ware naemaels bevonden wort, dat dit werck niet anders dan met meerder getal van Persoonen uytgevoert soude kunnen werden, in welcken gevalle 't selve met kennisse vande negenthien, ende met onse goetvindinge, ende anders niet, sal mogen werden vermeerderd.

XIII. Ende werden de Staten vande respective Vereenichde Provintien gheauthoriseert, 't zy voor hun Ed: Mog: haere ordinarise Gedeputeerdens, ofte voor de Magistraten der Steden haerer Provincie, soodanige ordre te stellen op de aenteyckeninge vande Participanten, mitsgaders de verkiesinge vande Bewinthebberen, als sy naer

shall be vested in five Chambers of directors—one at Amsterdam which shall have the management of four ninths; one Chamber in Zealand, of two ninths; one Chamber on the *Maze*, of one ninth; one Chamber in the *Noorder-quartier*,⁷ of one ninth; and the fifth Chamber in Friesland together with *Stadt ende Landen*,⁸ also of one ninth—upon the conditions set forth in the register of our resolutions and the agreement⁹ drawn up respecting it. And the provinces in which there are no Chambers shall be accommodated with as many directors, divided among the respective Chambers, as the number of hundred thousand guilders which they shall furnish to the Company.

XII. That the Chamber of Amsterdam shall consist of twenty directors; the Chamber of Zealand of twelve; the Chambers of the *Maze* and of the *Noorder-quartier* each of fourteen; and the Chamber of Friesland together with *Stadt ende Landen* also of fourteen directors. If it shall hereafter appear that this work can not be carried on without a greater number of persons, then more may be added after notice to the Nineteen and our approbation, but not otherwise.

XIII. And the States of the respective united provinces are authorized to make such regulations, either for their

remained in force after the treaty of *Munster*, 1648, but had by that time assumed the character of ordinary import and export duties. See *Groot Placaet Boeck*, I:2264–2555; Jhr. J. C. de Jonge, *Geschiedenis van het Nederlandsche Zeewezen*, I:184–88; Robert Fruin, *Geschiedenis der Staatsinstellingen in Nederland*, p. 189.

⁷ *Noorderkwartier*; the former name of that part of the present province of North Holland situated north of the IJ and the Wijker-meer; it included the seven cities: Alkmaar, Hoorn, Enkhuizen, Edam, Monnikendam, Medemblik and Purmerende.

⁸ *Stad en Lande*, or *Stad en Ommelanden*; former name of the province of Groningen, referring to the city of Groningen with its surrounding territory and the three country districts Hunsingo, Fivelgo and Westerkwartier.

⁹ A fifth chamber, to have one ninth of the capital, was reluctantly conceded to Friesland and Gronigen upon their signing an agreement *dat se*

de Constitutie vande selve haere Provincie sullen bevinden te behooren: Mits dat niemant inde Kamer van Amsterdam tot Bewinthebber verkooren sal worden, dan die geene die inde Compagnie voor sijn eygen sal participeren ter somme van ses duysent guldens: inde Kamer van Zeelant, ter somme van vier duysent gulden: ende inde Kameran vande Maze, van 't Noorder-quartier ende van Vrieslant, mitsgaders Stadt ende Landen, ter somme van ghelijcke vier duysent guldens.

XIV. Dat de eerste Bewinthebbers sullen dienen den tijt van ses Jaren, ende dat men de selve overstreken zijnde, eerst by lotinge sal veranderen een derde-part van 't getal vande Bewinthebbers, ende twee Jaren daer nae gelijcke derde-part, ende d'andere twee volgende Jaeren het leste derde-part, ende voorts successivelick de outste in dienste zijnde laten afgaen: Ende dat in plaetse vande afgaende, ofte vanden geen en die voor ofte naer soude mogen aflijvich, oft om andere redenen verlaten worden, by de Bewinthebbers, soo blijvende als af-gaende, mitsgaders by de Hooft-Participanten die in Persoone, ende op hare kosten daer by sullen willen komen, drie andere sullen worden genomineert, uyt welcke de voorsz respective Provincien, Gedeputeerdens ofte Magistraten, nieuwe Electie van Bewinthebber sullen doen, ende de vacante Plaetsen successivelick suppleren. Ende sullen voor Hooft-Participanten ghehouden worden, die voor hun eygen soo veel participeren als de respective Bewinthebbers zijn doende.

Noble Mightinesses' ordinary deputies¹⁰ or for the magistrates of the cities of their province, concerning the registration of the participants and the election of directors, as they think proper, according to the constitution of their province; provided that no person in the Chamber of Amsterdam shall be chosen a director who shall not in his own name participate in the Company for the sum of six thousand guilders; in the Chamber of Zealand for four thousand guilders; and in the Chambers of the *Maze*, of the *Noorder-quartier*, and of Friesland, with *Stadt ende Landen*, for the like sum of four thousand guilders.

XIV. That the first directors shall serve for the term of six years and that at the expiration of the said term, first one third part of the number of directors, selected by lot, shall be changed; and two years after a like third part; and again after two years, the last third part; and thenceforth successively, the oldest in the service shall be retired; and in the place of [each] retiring director or of such as shall at any time die, or for other reason leave a vacancy, three others shall be nominated by the directors, both remaining and retiring, together with those chief participants who in person and at their own expense shall care to join them, from which number the aforesaid respective provinces, deputies or magistrates, shall elect new directors and successively supply the vacancies; and they shall be considered chief participants who in their own name participate for the same amount as the respective directors.

hen daar meede sullen houden vernieuwt, en vorder daar in niet moogen pretendeeren; en deesen in het reguard van de Oostindische Compagnie by continuatie, of verleenen van nieuw Octroy voor deselve trekken in consequentie, maar de equipatie en Kamere daar van laten, soo en ter plaatse deselve jeegenwoordig zyn—that they will rest satisfied herewith and make no further claims; and that they will not make this a precedent in case of extension or renewal of the charter of the East India Company, but leave the organization and the chamber thereof as and at the place where they are at present. *Resolutions of Holland and West Friesland*, Sept. 19, 1620. See also J. F. Jameson, *Willem Usselinx* (*Papers of the American Historical Association*, 1886-87, II:217-18).

¹⁰ The Deputy States; an executive committee appointed by the Provincial States for the transaction of daily business.

XV. Dat men de rekeninge vande equipagie en uyt-rustinghe vande Schepen mette dependentien van dien, sal doen drie Maenden naer 't vertreck vande Schepen, ende een Maent daer na Copyen aen ons, ende aende respective Kameren seynden: Ende vande retouren, mitsgaders vande verkoopinghe der selver, sullen de Kameren (soo dickwils wy dat goet sullen vinden, oft sy vande Kameren daer toe versocht werden) Staet aen ons, ende aen malkanderen over schicken.

XVI. Dat men alle ses Jaren sal maecken generale Reeckeninge van alle uytredingen ende retouren, mitsgaders van winste ende verlies vande Compagnie, te weten, een vande Negotie, ende een vander Oorloge, elck apart: Welcke Reeckeninge in 't openbaer sullen worden gedaen, naer voorgaende affixie van billetten, ten eynde yeder een daer by Interest hebbende, op 't hooren vande selve reeckeninge sal mogen komen: Ende indien voor de expiratie van 't sevende Jaer, de Reeckeninge in manieren voorschreve niet werden gedaen, sullen de Bewinthebberen verbeuren heure Provisien, die tot proffijt vanden Armen sullen werden bekeert, ende syluyden evenwel ghehouden blijven haere Reeckeninge als vooren te doen, binnen sulcken tijde, ende op soodanige peynen, als by ons tegens de gebreeckigen sullen werden gestatueert. Ende sal niet te min onder-tusschen vande winste vande Negotien uytdeelinghe gedaen worden, so dickwils als men bevinden sal datter thien ten hondert geproffijteert sal zijn.

XVII. Niemant sal, gheduerende den tijdt van desen Octroye, sijn Capitael ofte ingheleyde Penningen uyt dese Compagnie mogen trecken: Gelijck men oock gheen nieuwe Participanten sal mogen innemen: Dan indien ter expiratie van vier en twintich Jaren mochte goet ghevonden werden dese Compagnie te continueren, ofte een Nieuwe op te rechten, sal finale Reeckeninge ende estimatie by de Negen-thien met onse kennisse ghedaen worden, van alle 't geene dese Compagnie is toe-behoorende, als oock vande noote-

XV. That the accounts of the equipment and fitting out of the ships, with their appurtenances, shall be rendered three months after the departure of the ships and that one month thereafter copies shall be sent to us and to the respective Chambers; and the Chambers shall (as often as we see fit or they are requested by the [other] Chambers) send to us and to each other an account of the returns and also of the sales of the same.

XVI. That every six years a general accounting shall be made of all outfits and returns, as also of all gains and losses of the Company, to wit, one relating to trade and one relating to war, each separate; which accounts shall be rendered publicly, notices being previously posted, to the end that every one who is interested may attend the hearing of the said accounts; and if before the expiration of the seventh year the accounts are not rendered in the manner aforesaid, the directors shall forfeit their commissions, which shall be appropriated to the use of the poor, and they shall nevertheless be held to render their accounts as aforesaid within such time and under such penalty as shall be fixed by us respecting the delinquents. And none the less a dividend shall meantime be declared from the profits of the trade as often as it shall be found that ten per cent has been gained.

XVII. No one shall be permitted during the continuance of this charter to withdraw his capital or sums advanced from this Company; nor shall any new participants be admitted. If at the expiration of twenty-four years it shall be judged well to continue this Company or to erect a new one, a final accounting and estimate shall be made by the Nineteen, with our approval, of all that belongs to the Company, and also of their necessary expenses, and after

lijke kosten die by de selve zijn gedaen, ende yeder een vermogen na de voorsz af-rekeninghe ende ghedane estimatien, sijne Penningen te lichten, ofte inde volgende Compagnie na advenant van dien, in 't gheheel ofte deel, te continueren ofte participeren. Ende sal in sulcken gevalle de volgende Compagnie de restanten, die volgens de Reeckeninghe ende estimatie bevonden sullen worden, tot haren laste moeten nemen: Ende de Participanten, die inde Compagnie niet sullen goet vinden te continueren, haer contingent betalen, op alsulcke termijnen als de Negenthien met onse kennisse ende goet-vinden sullen bevinden te behooren.

XVIII. Dat soo dickwils het van noode sal zijn een Generale vergaderinge vande voorsz Kameran te houden, 't selve sal geschieden by negentien Persoonen, daer inne uyt de Kamer van Amsterdam sullen compareren acht: uyt Zeelant vier: vande Maze twee: uyt het Noorder-quartier twee: uyt Vrieslant, mitsgaders Stadt ende Landen twee. Welverstaende dat den negenthienden Persoon, ofte soo veel meer als wy t' elckens sullen goet vinden, by ons sal worden gedeputeert, omme inde voorsz Vergaderinge de saecke vande Compagnie ten besten te helpen dirigeren.

XIX. Van welke Generale Vergaderinge vande voorschreve Kameran, alle saecken dese Compagnie aengaende, verhandelt ende beslooten sullen werden: Welverstaende dat in saecken van Oorloge op de genomen Resolutie, versocht sal worden onse approbatie.

XX. De voorschreve Generale Vergaderinge beschreven zijnde, sal te samen komen om te resolveren, wanneer men sal equiperen, hoe veel Schepen men op elck Quartier sal senden, de Compagnie in 't gemeen betreffende, sonder dat d'een oft d'ander Kamer yet sal mogen aenrichten buyten de voorschreve gemeene Resolutien, maer sullen ghehouden zijn de selve te effectueren ende in 't werck te stellen. Ende indien eenige Kamer bevonden werde in ghebreecke te zijn de ghemeene Resolutien te achtervolgen, ofte te contra-

the aforesaid settlement and estimate any one may withdraw his money or, in proportion thereof, in whole or in part, continue and share in the succeeding Company; and the succeeding Company shall in such case take the remainder, which shall be found according to the accounting and estimate, and pay the participants who do not think fit to continue in the Company their share at such times as the Nineteen, with our knowledge and approbation, shall think proper.

XVIII. That so often as it shall be necessary to have a general Assembly of the aforesaid Chambers, it shall be by Nineteen persons, of whom eight shall come from the Chamber of Amsterdam, four from Zealand, two from the *Maze*, two from the *Noorder-quartier*, two from Friesland and *Stadt ende Landen*; provided, that the nineteenth person, or so many more as we shall at any time think fit, shall be deputed by us for the purpose of helping to direct the affairs of the Company in the aforesaid Assembly.

XIX. By which general Assembly of the aforesaid Chambers, all matters relating to this Company shall be considered and decided; provided, that in matters of war, our approbation of their resolution shall be asked.

XX. The aforesaid general Assembly being summoned, it shall meet, whenever they are about to fit out, to resolve how many ships they shall send to each place for the account of the Company in general, and no individual Chamber shall be permitted to undertake anything not included in the aforesaid common resolution but [all] shall be bound to carry it into effect and to execute it. And if any Chamber should fail to comply with the common resolution, or be found to act in violation thereof, we have authorized, and

venieren, Hebben Wy de selve Vergaderinge geauthoriseert, ende authoriseren by desen, om soodanich ghebreck ende contraventie metten eersten te doen repareren, waer inne wy des versocht zijnde haer sullen assisteren.

XXI. De selve Generale Vergaderinge sal ghehouden worden de eerste ses Jaeren binnen de Stadt van Amsterdam, ende twee Jaren daer nae in Zeelant, ende soo voorts van tijde tot tijde inde voorsz twee Plaetsen.

XXII. De Bewinthebberen die van wegen de Compagnie ghecommitteert zijnde, van Huys sullen reysen, 't zy op de voorseyde Vergaderinge ofte elders, sullen voor haer teer-kosten ende dach-gelden hebben vier gulden 's daeghs, boven de Schuyt ende Wagenvrachten: Welverstaende dat die geene die vande eene Stadt nae de andere reysen, om die Kameren als Bewinthebberen ende Regierders te frequenteren, egeen dach-gelden ofte reys-kosten en sullen ontfangen, tot laste vande Compagnie.

XXIII. Ende of 't gebeurde dat inde voorseyde Generale Vergaderinge eenige wichtige saecken voorvielen, daer inne sy niet wel en konden verdragen, ofte dat sy selfs hun souden mogen beswaert vinden, om elckanderen te overstemmen, dat 't selve gelaten sal worden tot onse decisie: Ende 't geene dien aengaende goet gevonden sal worden, sal achtervolght ende na gekomen worden.

XXIV. Ende sullen alle Ingesetenen deser Landen, ende oock van andere Landen, by openbare affixien van billetten, binnen den tijdt van een Maent naer date van desen t' affigeren, gewaerschouwt worden, dat sy binnen den tijdt van vijf Maenden, innegaende den eersten Julij deses Jaers seshien-hondert een-en-twintich in dese Compagnie sullen worden geadmitteert, ende dat sy hunne Penningen, die sy sullen willen in leggen, sullen mogen op brengen in drie termijnen: Te weten een derde-part ter expiratie vande voorschreve vijf Maenden, ende d' ander twee derde-parten op drie achter een volgende Jaren, ten ware de voorschreve Generale Vergaderinge bevonden, dat men dese Termijnen

by these presents do authorize, the said Assembly immediately to cause reparation to be made for such failure or violation, wherein, on request, we will assist them.

XXI. The said general Assembly shall be held the first six years in the city of Amsterdam, and the following two years in Zealand; and so on alternately in the aforesaid two places.

XXII. The directors who by commission of the Company shall go from home to attend the aforesaid Assembly or otherwise, shall have for their expenses and daily allowance four guilders a day, besides boat and stage fare; it being understood that those who go from one city to another to attend the meetings of the Chambers as directors and managers shall receive no allowance or traveling expenses at the charge of the Company.

XXIII. And if it should happen that in the aforesaid general Assembly any weighty matter came before them, wherein they could not agree, or even in which one side should scruple to impose its decision on the other, the same shall be left to our decision; and whatever shall be determined upon shall be followed and carried into execution.

XXIV. And all the inhabitants of this country, and also of other countries, shall be notified by public posting of notices within the month after the date hereof that they may be admitted into this Company during five months from the first of July, this year, sixteen hundred and twenty-one, and that they may pay the money they wish to invest in three payments; to wit, one third at the expiration of the aforesaid five months and the other two thirds within three next succeeding years, unless the aforesaid general Assembly

soude mogen verlengen, daer van de Participanten te vooren by affixie van billetten sullen werden gheadverteert.

XXV. De Schepen vande reyse weder komende sullen wederom aenkomen ter plaetsen daer sy afgeseylt zijn, ende of door fortune van Weder ende Wint, de Schepen van 't eene Quartier uytgheseyldt, aenquamen in het ander, als die van Amsterdam ofte van 't Noorder-quartier in Zeelant ofte inde Maze, ofte die van Zeelandt in Hollandt: ofte die van Vrieslandt, mitsgaders stadt ende Landen in een ander Quartier: dat niet te min elcke Kamer de administratie ende bewint van hare uytghesonden Schepen ende Koopmanschappen sal behouden, ende dat sy de selve sullen mogen verseynden ende vervoeran nae de Quartieren daer de Schepen waren uytgeseylt, 't zy met de selve ofte andere Schepen, mits dat de Bewinthebbers der selver Kamer, gehouden sullen zijn haer selfs in Persoon te laten vinden ter Plaetse daer de Schepen ofte goederen aenghekomen zijn, ende geene Facteurs daer over sullen vermogen te stellen: Maer in ghevalle haer selfs niet ghelegen en ware te reysen, dat sy als dan de Bewint-hebberen vande Kamer daer de Schepen gearriveert zijn, totte administratie sullen committeren.

XXVI. Als d'een oft d'ander Kamer eenige Koopmanschappen ofte retouren uyt die Quartieren binnen de voorschreve Limiten begrepen, ghekregeen heeft, daer van dat d'ander niet en is versien, sal gehouden wesen die Kamer die ongeprovideert is, op haer versoeck naer ghelegentheyte vande saecke te provideren ende 't goet te senden, ende als sy uytverkocht sullen hebben, noch meer te seynden. Dat van gelijcken de Bewinthebberen vande respective Kameran, eenige Persoonen tot de equipagien, ofte andersints uyt andere Steden daer Kameran ofte Bewint-hebbers zijn, van noode hebbende, daer toe de Bewinthebberen van dese Compagnie sullen moeten versoecken ende employeren, sonder eenige Factoren daer toe te gebruycken.

XXVII. Ende indien eenige Provincien goet vinden eenen Agent te stellen, om die Penningen uyt haere Ingesetenen

shall find it necessary to extend the time, whereof the participants shall be notified by posting of notices.

XXV. The ships returning from a voyage shall come to the place they sailed from; and if, by stress of wind and weather, the vessels which sailed out from one district shall arrive in another—as those from Amsterdam or the *Noorder-quartier* in Zealand or the *Maze*; or from Zealand in Holland; or those from Friesland, with *Stadt ende Landen*, in another district—each Chamber shall nevertheless retain the direction and management of the ships and goods it sent out and be allowed to send and transport the goods to the places whence the vessels sailed, either in the same or other vessels; provided that the directors of that Chamber shall be required to be present in person at the place where the vessels and goods shall have arrived and not to appoint factors to superintend the business; but in case it shall not be convenient for them to travel, they shall commit this business to the Chamber in whose district the vessels arrived.

XXVI. If any Chamber shall have obtained any goods or returns from the places included within the limits of this charter with which another is not provided, it shall be required to send such goods on request to the Chamber which is unprovided, according to the situation of the case; and when they have sold out to send more. And in like manner, if the managers of the respective Chambers have need of any persons for crews or other purposes, from the cities where there are Chambers or directors, they shall request and employ [the aid of] the directors of this Company therefor and not make use of any factors.

XXVII. And if any of the provinces think fit to appoint an agent to collect the money from their inhabitants, deposit

te versamelen, ende in masse in eenighe Kamer in te leggen, ende vande uytdeelinghe betalinge te voorderen, sal de Kamer ghehouden zijn alsulcken Agent toe te laten acces inde selve Kamer, om aldaer geïnformeert te werden vanden Staet vanden uytgeve ende inkomen, uyt ende inschulden: Behouden dat de Penningen by sulcken Agent ingebracht, sullen bedragen vijftich duysent guldens, ende daer boven.

XXVIII. De Betwinthebbers sullen vande uyt-reyse ende vande retouren, mitsgaders vande prinsen voor provisie ghenieten een ten hondert, ende van Gout ende Silver maer een half ten hondert. Welcke provisie sal verdeelt worden voor de Kamer van Amsterdam vier negende deelen: De Kamer van Zeelant twee negende deelen: vande Maze een negende deel: van 't Noorder-quartier een negende deel: ende van Vrieslant, mitsgaders Stadt ende Landen gelijke negende deel.

XXIX. Welverstaende dat sy-luyden van het Geschut, ende de waerde vande Schepen niet meer als eens provisie sullen ghenieten. Sullen voorts geenige provisie ghenieten van Schepen, Geschut ende anders, waer mede wy dese Compagnie sullen verstercken: nocte oock vande Penningen die sy voor dese Compagnie sullen lichten, nocte van dat sy de Waren beneficiëren. Gelijck sy tot laste vande Compagnie niet en sullen mogen brengen eenige Vacatie, Reys ofte Teer-kosten vande geenige die sy sullen mogen committeren, om de uytredinge te vorderen, ende de Waren daer toe noodich te koopen.

XXX. De Boeck-houders ende Cassiers sullen gesalariseert werden tot laste vande Bewint-hebbers, uyt hare provisie.

XXXI. De Bewint-hebberen sullen geene Schepen, Waren ofte Goederen haer in 't gheheel ofte deel toekomende, aen dese Compagnie mogen leveren ofte verkoopen: nocte vande selve Compagnie eenige Koopmanschappen ofte Waren koopen ofte doen koopen, directelijck ofte indirectelijck, noch portie ofte ghedeelte daer inne hebben, op de

the amount in bulk in any Chamber, and receive the payment of dividends, the Chamber shall be required to give such agent access, that he may obtain information of the state of the disbursements and receipts, and of the debts and assets; provided that the money brought in by such agent shall amount to fifty thousand guilders or upwards.

XXVIII. The directors shall have for commissions one per cent on the outfits and returns, and also on the prizes, and a half per cent on gold and silver; which commissions shall be divided—to the Chamber of Amsterdam, four ninths; the Chamber of Zealand, two ninths; the *Maze*, one ninth; the *Noorder-quartier*, one ninth; and Friesland with *Stadt ende Landen*, a like ninth.

XXIX. Provided that they shall not receive commissions on the ordnance and value of the ships more than once. They shall, moreover, have no commission on the ships, ordnance and other things with which we shall strengthen the Company, nor on the money which they shall collect for the Company, nor on the profits they receive from the goods; nor shall they charge the Company with any salaries, expenses of traveling or board of those to whom they shall commit the fitting out and purchasing of goods necessary therefor.

XXX. The bookkeepers and cashiers shall have a salary paid them by the directors out of their commissions.

XXXI. The directors shall not deliver or sell to the Company any ships, merchandise, or goods belonging to themselves in whole or in part, nor buy or cause to be bought of the said Company, directly or indirectly, any goods or merchandise, nor have any portion or part therein, on forfeiture by those who shall be found to have acted to the

verbeurte van een Jaer harer provisie, die contrarie desen bevonden wert gedaen te hebben, ten profijte vanden Armen, ende van haer Bewinthebberschap verlaten te worden.

XXXII. De Bewint-hebberen sullen ghehouden wesen by affixie van Billietten, te notificeren, soo dickwils sy eenige Waren ende Koopmanschappen van nieuws sullen hebben ontfangen, ten eynde een yder daer van tijdelick kennisse mach hebben, al eer tot eyndelijcke verkooping sal worden gheprocedeert.

XXXIII. Ende of 't ghebeurde dat onder d'een of d'ander Kamer yemandt vande Bewinthebbers in sulcken Staet gheraecten, dat hy niet en konde voldoen 't geene hem sijner administratie aengaende, vertrouwt ware, ende daer door eenige schade mochte komen, sal wesen tot laste vande Penningen die alsulcke Bewinthebberen hebben in Compagnie, de welcke oock voor haer administratie specialijcken zijn verbonden, 't welck oock plaetse sal hebben ten respecte van alle de Participanten, die uyt saecke van koop van goederen, ofte andersints Debiteurs vande Compagnie souden mogen wesen, ende sal gereeckent worden in allen schijne, of haer ingeleyde Penningen tegens 't geen sy de Compagnie schuldich zijn, van aenbeginne waer ghecompenseert, ende by recontre gedoodet.

XXXIV. De Bewinthebbers vande respective Kamers, sullen responderen voor hare Cassiers ende Boeckhouders.

XXXV. Dat alle de Waren van dese Compagnie, die by den gewichte verhandelt sullen worden, verkocht sullen worden op eenderley ghewichte, te weten, op de swaerte van 't ghewichte van Amsterdam, ende dat men alsulcke Waren sal mogen overslaen binnen Scheeps-boort ofte inde Pack-huysen, sonder daer van eenigen Accijs, Impost ofte Waegh-gelt te betalen, mits dat de selve verkocht zijnde, niet anders sullen mogen worden ghelevert dan ter Wage, ende midts betalende den Impost ende Waegh-gelt, soo dickwils als sy worden ghealieneert ghelijck andere goederen, die Wage subject zijnde.

contrary of one year's commissions for the use of the poor and on pain of being deposed from their directorship.

XXXII. The directors shall be obliged to give notice, by posting of bills, as often as they have a fresh importation of goods and merchandise, to the end that every one may have seasonable knowledge of it before they proceed to a final sale.

XXXIII. And if it should happen that in one Chamber or another any of the directors should get into such a situation that he could not make good what was intrusted to him for his administration and in consequence thereof any loss should occur, said loss shall be charged against the money which such directors have in the Company, which [investment] is also especially pledged for their administration; the same shall also be the case as to all the participants who, on account of goods purchased or otherwise, shall become debtors to the Company, and to all intents it shall be reckoned as if the money which they put in had from the beginning been counterbalanced and wiped out by what they owe the Company.

XXXIV. The directors of the respective Chambers shall be responsible for their cashiers and bookkeepers.

XXXV. That all the goods of this Company which shall be disposed of by weight shall be sold by one standard of weight, to wit, that of the weight of Amsterdam; and that all such goods may be sold on board ship, or in store, without paying any excise, impost or weight money; provided that, once being sold, they shall not be delivered in any other way than at the Weigh-house and that the impost and weigh money shall be paid as often as they are alienated in the same manner as other goods subject to weigh money.

XXXVI. Dat men de Persoonen ofte Goederen der Bewinthebbers niet en sal mogen arresteren, besetten ofte becommeren, om van hen te hebben Reeckeninge van administratie vande Compagnie, noch oock om de betalinge vande gagien, ofte loon vande geene die sy in dienste vande Compagnie ghebruyckt hebben: Maer de geene die sulcks yet op henluyden sal willen pretenderen, sullen ghehouden zijn de selve te betrecken voor heur ordinaris Rechters.

XXXVII. Soo wanneer eenige Schepen vande reyse sullen weder keeren, sullen de Generaels oft Commandeurs over de Vlooten, Schip ofte Schepen ghehouden zijn binnen thien dagen naer haere aenkomste, aen ons te komen doen rapport van 't succes van hare reyse, ende daer van schriftelijk rapport over geven ende leveren, indien de sake sulcx vereyscht.

XXXVIII. Ende of 't ghebeurde (dat Wy geensints en verwachten) dat yemant de Scheep-vaert, Negotie, Handelinghe ofte Traffique van dese Compagnie, contrarie het algemeene Recht, ofte oock jegens 't inhouden vande voorschreve Tractaten, Verbonden ende Entre-courssen in eeniger manieren wilde beschadigen ofte hinderlijk wesen, sullen hun daer tegens mogen defenderen, ende reguleren in conformiteyt vande instructie by ons daer van te geven.

XXXIX. Hebben voorts beloofd ende belooven mits desen, dat wy dese Compagnie tegens eenen yegelick sullen manteneren ende defenderen inde vrye Zee-vaert ende Traffique, ende ten dien fine de selve te hulpe komen met een somme van thien hondert duysent guldens, te betalen in vijf Jaren, daer van de eerste twee hondert duysent guldens sullen worden gefurneert, soo haest den eersten termijn by de Participanten sal wesen op ghebracht: Welverstaende dat wy mette helft vande voorschreve thien hondert duysent guldens, sullen ghenieten ende dragen winste ende risico, gelijk alle andere Participanten in dese Compagnie genieten ende dragen sullen.

XXXVI. That the persons or goods of the directors shall not be arrested, attached or encumbered in order to obtain from them an account of the administration of the Company nor for the payment of the salaries or wages of those whom they have employed in the service of the Company; but those who wish to make any such demands upon them must bring the matter before the ordinary judges.

XXXVII. Whenever any ship shall return from a voyage, the admirals or commanders of the fleets, ship or ships shall be obliged to come and report to us the success of the voyage within ten days after their arrival and shall make out and deliver a report in writing, if the case requires it.

XXXVIII. And if it should happen (which we by no means expect) that any one ventured to injure or hinder in any way the navigation, commerce, trade or traffic of this Company, contrary to the common law or to the contents of the aforesaid treaties, leagues and covenants, they shall have the right to protect themselves against such actions and shall govern themselves according to the instructions to be issued by us concerning them.

XXXIX. We have, moreover, promised, and do promise, that we will maintain and defend this Company against every person in [their rights of] free navigation and trade, and to that end will assist them with a sum of ten hundred thousand guilders, to be paid in five years, whereof the first two hundred thousand guilders shall be paid them when the first payment shall be made by the participants; provided, that we, with half the aforesaid ten hundred thousand guilders, shall receive and bear profit and risk in the same manner as the other participants of this Company.

XL. Ende in gevalle door een machtich ende geduerich belet inde voorschreve Zee-vaert ende Trafficque, de saecken in de Limiten van dese Compagnie wierden gebracht tot een openbaer Oorloch, Soo sullen wy de selve Compagnie, so veel 's Lants gelegentheytsulcx eenichsints soude toe laten, tot hare assistentie gheven seshien Schepen van Oorloge, het minste groot hondert vijftich Lasten, met vier goede welbeseylde Jachten, het minste groot veertich Lasten, zijnde behoorlijck ghemonteert ende voorsien van alles: oock van Metalen ende ander Geschut, ende behoorlijcke quantiteyt van Ammunitie, midtsgaders van dubbelt loopende ende staende Want, Zeylagie, Touwen, Anckers ende andere toe-behoorten, sulcks die op alsulcke groote Expeditie behooren versien ende gebruyckt te worden: Behoudens dat die voorts sullen worden ghemant, ghe-victuailleert ende onderhouden tot koste vande Compagnie: Ende dat de Compagnie ghehouden sal zijn daer by te voegen ghelijcke seshien Schepen van Oorloge, met vier Jachten, mede gemonteert ende voorsien als vooren, om gelijkelijck tot defensie vande Trafficque, ende alle Exploicten van Oorloge gebruyckt te werden: Midts dat alle de Schepen van Oorloge, ende de Koopvaerdye-Schepen (die mede sulcks sullen worden toegerust ende gemant als 't behoort) sullen staen onder een Admirael, by ons daer over te stellen, naer voorgaende advijs vande voorsz Generale Vergaderinge: Ende sullen volgen onse Com-mandementen, midtsgaders de Resolutien vande Compagnie, om des noot zijnde, gelijkelijck ten Oorloge gebruyckt te werden: sulcx nochtans dat de Koopvaerders buyten noot hare ladinge niet en sullen hasardereren.

XLI. Ende in gevalle soude mogen ghebeuren, dat de Landen in hare Lasten merckelijck soudén mogen worden verlicht, ende dat dese Compagnie in sware lasten van Oorloge soude komen te vervallen: Soo hebben wy beloofd ende belooven midts desen, de voorschreve subsidie sulcks te vermeenderen als den Staet vande Landen sal mogen

XL. And if by a powerful and continued obstruction of the aforesaid navigation and trade, the affairs within the limits of this Company should be brought to a state of open war, we will, if the situation of this country will in any wise admit of it, give them for their assistance sixteen ships of war, the smallest one of one hundred and fifty lasts burden, with four good, well-sailing yachts, the smallest of forty lasts burden, which shall be properly mounted and provided in all respects, both with brass¹¹ and other cannon, and a proper quantity of ammunition, together with double suits of running and standing rigging, sails, cables, anchors and other things thereto belonging, such as are proper to be provided and used in all great expeditions; upon condition that they shall be manned, victualed and supported at the expense of the Company and that the Company shall be obliged to add thereto sixteen like ships of war and four yachts, mounted and provided as above, to be used in like manner for the defense of trade and all exploits of war; provided that all the ships of war and merchantmen (which likewise shall be provided and manned as is fitting) shall be under an admiral appointed by us after previous advice of the aforesaid general Assembly and shall obey our commands, together with the resolutions of the Company, and if need be, shall be used together for purposes of war, in such manner, however, that the merchantmen shall not unnecessarily hazard their lading.

XLI. And if it should happen that the country should be greatly eased of its burdens and that this Company should be put to the heavy charges of war, we have further promised, and do promise, to increase the aforesaid subsidy

¹¹ *Metalen*; literally, metal, as distinguished from iron cannon. See De Jonge, *Geschiedenis van het Nederlandsche Zeewezen*, ed. 2, p. 281; de Laet, *Historie ofte Iaerlijck Verhael*, apx. p. 3-9.

lijden, ende die saecken vande Compagnie sullen komen te vereyssen.

XLII. Hebben voorts geordonneert, Dat in gevalle van Oorloge, alle Prinsen die op die Vyanden, ofte oock op die Zee-roovers binnen de voorschreve Limiten, by de Compagnie, of by den geenen die den selven t'hare assistentie sullen worden by-gevoecht, soude mogen werden veroverd: Oock de goederen, die uyt krachte van onse Placaten sullen worden aengehaelt, na aftreckinge van alle nootelicke kosten, als oock vande schade die de Compagnie in 't veroveren van elcke Prinse soude mogen hebben gheleden: mitsgaders de gherechtigheyt van Sijn Excellentie als Admirael, in conformité van onse Resolutie, dient halven op den eersten April Sesthien-hondert ende twee ghenomen: ende het thiende-part vande Officiers, Boots-volck ende Soldaten, die de Prinsen gedaen sullen hebben, sullen blijven ter dispositie vande Bewinthebbers vande voorschreve Compagnie: Mits dat daer van gehouden sal worden Reeckeninge apart, ende verscheyden vande Reeckeninge vande Negotien ende Commerciën: Ende dat het provenu vande selve Prinsen sal worden geemployeert totte equipagie vande Schepen, ende betalinge van het Volck van Oorloge, Fortificatien, Besettingen ende diergelijcke saecken van Oorloge ende defensie te Water ende te Lande dependende, sonder dat men daer van sal doen eenige distributie, ten ware dat het selfde provenu soo groot werde bevonden, dat men sonder swackinge vande selve defensie, ende nae dat d'onkosten vande Oorloge soude zijn betaelt, eenige merckelijcke parthye soude mogen uyt deelen, de welcke geschieden sal apart ende ghescheyden vande distributien vande Commerciën. Ende sal de verdeylinge gedaen worden, een thiende-deel voor de gemeene saecke vande Vereenichde Nederlanden, ende de reste onder de Participanten van dese Compagnie, elcke ponts gelijcke, naer rate van sijn ingeleyt Capitael.

XLIII. Behoudelick nochtans, dat alle de Prinsen ende goederen, uyt krachte vande Placaten aengehaelt, in-

in such manner as the situation of this country will permit and the affairs of the Company shall require.

XLII. We have moreover ordained that in case of war all the prizes which may be taken from enemies and pirates within the aforesaid limits by the Company or those who have been sent to its assistance; also the goods which shall be seized by virtue of our proclamations—after deducting all necessary expenses and the damage which the Company may have suffered in taking each prize, together with the dues of His Excellency as admiral in chief agreeable to our resolution to that effect adopted on the first of April, sixteen hundred and two, and the tenth part for the officers, sailors and soldiers who have taken the prize—shall remain at the disposal of the directors of the aforesaid Company; provided that the account of them shall be kept separate and distinct from the account of trade and commerce, that the net proceeds of the said prizes shall be employed in fitting out ships, paying the troops, fortifications, garrisons and like matters of war and defense, by sea and land, and that there shall be no distribution unless the said proceeds shall amount to so much that a notable share may be distributed without weakening the said defense and after paying the expenses of the war, which distribution shall be made separately and apart from that on account of trade; and the distribution shall be made, one tenth part for the use of the United Netherlands and the remainder for the participants of this Company, in exact proportion to their invested capital.

XLIII. Provided, however, that all the prizes and goods taken by virtue of our proclamations shall be brought and

ghebracht ende te Rechte gestelt sullen moeten worden, ter judicature vande Rade ter Admiraliteyt vande Quartieren daer die in ghebracht sullen zijn, om by de selve kennisse genomen, ende ghesententieert te worden op de deuchdelijckheyt ofte ondeuchdelijckheyt vande selve Prinsen: Blijvende niet te min hangende den Processe d'administratie vande inghebrachte Goederen by de Compagnie, ende dat onder behoorlijcken Inventaris, ende behoudens de Revisie vande geen en die by Sententie vande Admiraliteyt ghegraveert soude mogen zijn, in conformiteyt vande Instructie aen die vande Admiraliteyt gegeven: Welverstaende, dat de Vendu-Meesters ende andere Officiers vande Admiraliteyten, geen Recht sullen genieten ofte mogen pretenderen vande Prinsen die by dese Compagnie sullen worden ghebeneficieert, ende daer in sy niet en zijn geemployeert.

XLIV. De Bewinthebbers van dese Compagnie sullen solemnelijk belooven ende sweeren, dat sy hun in hare administratie wel ende ghetrouwelijck sullen dragen, goede ende deuchdelijcke Reeckeninghe doen van hare handelinghe: Dat sy in alles sullen bevoorderen 't meeste profijt vande Compagnie, ende der selver schade beschutten, soo veel mogelijck sal zijn: Dat sy den meesten vande Participanten, in 't opbrengen ende uytdeylinge vande Penningen, niet meer voordeel en sullen doen als den minsten: Dat sy in 't innen ende ontfangen vande uytstaende schulden, den eenen niet meer als den anderen sullen verschoonen: Dat sy voor haer eygen Reeckeninge participeren, ende gheduyrende haer Bewinthebberschap sullen blijven participeren, alsulcke somme van Penningen als by desen Octroye zijn geordonneert: Midtsgaders dat sy alle ende een yeder vande pointen ende Articulen in desen vermelt, voor soo veel haer aengaet, sullen nae komen ende onderhouden, doen nae komen ende onderhouden naer haer uysterste vermogen.

XLV. Alle welcke Privilegien, Vryheden ende Exemptionen, mitsgaders de assistentie hier vooren verhaelt, in alle hare voorsz Pointen ende Articulen, wy de voorsz Com-

tried before the council of the admiralty of the district to which they are brought, that it may take cognizance of them and determine the legality or illegality of the said prizes, the administration of the goods brought in remaining, nevertheless, with the Company, pending the process, and that under a proper inventory, and saving to those who might be injured by the sentence of the admiralty the right of appeal, agreeable to the instructions given the admiralty; provided that the vendue masters and other officers of the admiralty shall neither receive nor claim any fees from prizes which shall be sold for the benefit of this Company and in [connection with] which they are not employed.

XLIV. The directors of this Company shall solemnly promise and swear that they will act well and faithfully in their administration and render good and just accounts of their transactions; that they will in all things consult the greatest profit of the Company and, as much as possible, prevent its meeting with losses; that they will not give the greatest participant any greater advantage in the payments or distribution of money than the least; that, in collecting and receiving outstanding debts, they will not excuse one more than another; that they, for their own account, will invest, and during the continuance of their administration will continue the investment of all such sums of money as by this charter are stipulated; and moreover, that they will, as far as concerns them, to the utmost of their power, observe and keep all and every the particulars and articles herein contained.

XLV. All of which privileges, freedoms and exemptions, together with the assistance above mentioned, in all their points and articles, we have granted, allowed, promised and

pagnie met goede kennisse van saecken hebben ghegunt, verleent, belooft ende toegeseyt: Gunnen, verleenen ende toeseppen hen mits desen: Beloovende henluyden de selve te doen, ende laten genieten rustlijk ende vredelijck. Ordonneren oock dat de selve sullen worden onderhouden ende achtervolcht by alle Overicheden, Officieren ende Ondersaten van dese Vereenichde Nederlanden, sonder daer jegens te doen directelick of indirectelick, soo weynich binnen, als buyten de selve Vereenichde Nederlanden, op peyne van daer over als Beletters van 't ghemeen welvaren der selver Landen, ende Overtreders van onse Ordonnantie gestraft te worden aen Lijf ende Goet. Beloovende daer en boven, dat wy de Compagnie, in 't innehouden van desen onsen Octroye, sullen manteneren ende staende houden, by alle Tractaten van Payse, Alliancien ende Enter-coursen met de nae-gebuyre Princen, Rijcken ende Landen, sonder yet ghedaen ofte gehandelt te worden dat tot verminderinge van desen soude mogen strecken. Ontbieden daerom ende bevelen wel expresselijck alle Gouverneurs, Justicieren, Officieren, Magistraten ende Inwoonders der voorschreve Vereenichde Nederlanden, dat sy de voorschreve Compagnie ende Bewinthebbers van dien, rustelijck ende vredelijck laten ghebruycken het volkomen effect van desen Octroye, Consent ende Privilegie: Cesserende alle contradictien ende empeschementen ter contrarien. Ende op dat niemant hier van ignorantie en pretendere, Soo hebben wy belast, dat het sommier inhouden van desen Octroye by publicatie ofte affixie van Biljetten sal worden genotificeert, daer, ende soo het behooren sal: Want wy 't selve ten dienste vanden Lande bevonden hebben te behooren. Gegeven onder onsen grooten Zegel, Paraphure ende de Signature van onsen Griffier, in 's Graven-Hage, op den derden dach der Maent van Junio, in 't Jaer seshienhondert een-ende-twintich. Was gheparapheert, *I. Magnus*,^{vt.} Onderstondt, Ter Ordonnantie vande Hoochghemelte Heeren Staten Generael. Onderteeckent, *C. Aerssen*. Hebbende een uythangende Zegel van rooden Wassche aen een koorde van witte zijde.

pledged to the aforesaid Company, and do hereby grant, allow and pledge with full knowledge of the matter, promising to allow them to enjoy the same quietly and peaceably. We likewise order that the same shall be kept and observed by all magistrates, officers and subjects of these United Netherlands and that they shall not do anything contrary to the same directly or indirectly, either within or without the said United Netherlands, upon pain of being punished therefor both in person and property as disturbers of the common welfare of this country and transgressors of our ordinance. We further promise that we will maintain and uphold the Company in the contents of this our charter, by all treaties of peace, alliances and covenants with the neighboring princes, kingdoms and countries, without suffering anything to be done or transacted that might tend to diminish its value. Wherefore we expressly charge and command all governors, justiciaries, officers, magistrates and inhabitants of these United Netherlands to permit and suffer the Company and its directors to enjoy quietly and peaceably all the benefits of this charter, license and privilege, ceasing all opposition and obstruction to it. And in order that none may pretend ignorance of this, we have ordered a summary of the contents of this charter to be publicly proclaimed and placarded wherever necessary, for we have found this to be for the best interests of the country. Given under our great seal, paraph and the signature of our secretary, at the Hague, on the third day of the month of June, in the year sixteen hundred and twenty-one. Was paraphed, *I. Magnus*,^{vt.} Underneath was written: By order of the aforesaid Honorable Lords the States General. Subscribed, *C. Aerssen*. Having a seal pendent of red wax, on a cord of white silk.

AMPLIFICATION OF THE CHARTER OF THE
WEST INDIA COMPANY¹²*June 10, 1622**Original text*

Ampliatie van 't Octroy: Waer inne de Zout-vaert op
Puncto del Rey buyten de Compagnie verboden wert:
Mede den tijdt van inleggen geprolongeert, &c. In
date den 10 Junij 1622.

De Staten Generael der Vereenichde Nederlanden, Allen
den geenen die dese tegenwoordige sullen sien ofte hooren
lesen, Saluyt. DOEN TE WETEN, Alsoo hier bevoorens
seecker Ampliatie van 't Octroy aen de West-Indische Com-
pagnie verleent, tot meerder voortsettinge ende bevoor-
dinge vande selve, by ons uyt gegeven ende in forme van
Plaacet over al is gepubliceert, luydende van woorde tot
woorde als volcht:

De Staten Generael der Vereenichde Nederlanden, Allen
den geenen die desen sullen sien ofte hooren lesen, Saluyt.
Alsoo wy naer rijpe deliberatie van Raede, tot welstant
deser Provintien, ende welvaren vande goede Ingesetenen
van dien, hebben doen besluyten een Compagnie van Negotie
ende Trafficque, alhier in dese Nederlanden, op de West-
Indien, Africa, ende andere Plaetsen in onsen voorgaenden
Placate vanden negenden Junij inden Jare seshien-hondert
een en twintich gedesigneert, met verbodt, dat geene Inge-
boornen ofte Ingesetenen deser Landen, binnen den tijt
van vier-en-twintich Jaren, naer den eersten Julij doen eerst-
komende, en souden vermogen te varen ofte Negotieren
binnen de selve Limiten, uytghesondert alleen die by den
Octroye aende voorsz Compagnie verleent zijn, toe-gelaten

¹² Printed with other documents in pamphlet form in 1623, 1624, 1629
and 1642 (Asher, no. 55-61); also in part in de Laet, *Historie ofte Iaelijck
Verhael*, introd. p. [17], and by way of recital in the confirmation of Feb.
16, 1623, in *Groot Placaet Boeck*, vol. I, col. 579-82, which text was used in
the copy printed in the *Van Rensselaer Boswier MSS.*, and in the present
copy. An imperfect translation of the part printed in de Laet is found in
Hazard, *Historical Collections of State Papers*, I:149-50.

AMPLIFICATION OF THE CHARTER OF THE
WEST INDIA COMPANY¹³*June 10, 1622**Translation*

Amplification of the charter: wherein the salt trade to *Puncto del Rey* is forbidden except to the Company; also the time of subscription extended, &c. Dated June 10, 1622.

The States General of the United Netherlands, to all those who shall see these presents or hear them read, greeting. Be it known, that whereas heretofore a certain amplification of the charter granted to the West India Company, for the further promotion and benefit of the same, has been published by us and brought to public notice everywhere by means of placards, reading word for word as follows:

The States General of the United Netherlands to all who shall see these presents or hear them read, greeting. Whereas we have after mature deliberation of council, for the benefit of these provinces and the welfare of the good inhabitants thereof, caused a company to be formed here in these Netherlands for commerce and trade to the West-Indies, Africa and other places mentioned in our former proclamation of the ninth of June, in the year sixteen hundred and twenty-one, with a prohibition that none of the natives or inhabitants of this country for the term of twenty-four years from the first of July next following should sail or trade within the said limits, except only those who under the charter granted to the aforesaid Company are per-

¹³ This translation was prepared by Mr. A. J. F. van Laer for the *Van Rensselaer Bowier MSS.*

om Sout te mogen varen op Punto del Rey, op het Reglement by ons daer op ghemaect ofte noch te maecken: Ende dat Wy de saecke naerder over ghemerckt, voor der Landen dienst, ende tot vorderinghe vande voorsz geotroyeerde Compagnie, dienstich ende noodich ghevonder, hebben de voorsz Soutvaert op Punto del Rey, inde selve Compagnie mede te incorporeren. SOO IST, dat Wy, blijvende ons voorgaende Placaet vanden negenden Junij in sijn geheel, mede geinterdiceert ende verboden hebben, interdiceren ende verbieden by desen, dat geene Ingheboornen ofte Inghesetenen deser Landen, binnen den tijt vande voorsz vier-en-twintich Jaren, uyt dese Nederlanden, nochte de voorsz Ingeboornen ofte Ingesetenen, oock uyt eenige andere Rijcken ofte Landen, directelick ofte indirectelick en sullen vermogen te varen op de voorsz Sout-vaert van Punto del Rey, anders als uyt den Name ende van wegen dese Compagnie, willende ende ordonnerende, dat alle andere Ingeboornen ende Ingesetenen, die ter contrarie hen vervorderen sullen te doen, ofte bevonden sullen kunnen werden gedaen te hebben, verbeuren sullen Schip ende Goederen, die datelijck aen getast, ende ten behoeve vande voornoemde Compagnie verbeurt ghehouden sullen werden. Ende indien soodanige Schepen ende Goederen soudén mogen werden daer naer verkocht, ofte in andere Landen ofte Havenen gebracht, Hebben wy geordonneert ende ghestatueert, ordonneren ende statueren by desen, dat de Reeders ende Participanten van dien, in dese Landen woonende, ofte hier ghegoet wesende, voor de waerde van dien sullen wesen convenibel, ende gheexecuteert mogen werden. Wy hebben mede goet gevonden den tijdt om in dese Compagnie te mogen komen, te prolongeren, gelijk wy doen by desen voor den Ingesetenen deser Landen, tot den lesten Julij toekomende, nieuwen stijl incluyt: Ende voor den Uytheemschen tot den laetsten Septembris, mede nieuwen stijle daer aen volgende, ende oock inclusive. Ende en sal naer dien tijdt niemant meer tot eenige teeckeninge ofte inlatinge inde Compagnie werden gheadmitteert, ten enyde

mitted to carry on the salt trade to *Punto del Rey* under the regulations therefor adopted or to be adopted by us : whereas upon reconsidering that matter, we find that it is useful and necessary for the service of this country and for promoting the aforesaid chartered Company to vest the aforesaid salt trade to *Punto del Rey* also in the said Company: Therefore we (our former proclamation of the ninth of June remaining in full force) have also interdicted and forbidden, and by these presents do interdict and forbid, the natives and inhabitants of this country, during the term of the aforesaid twenty-four years, to sail out of these Netherlands, as also out of any other kingdom or country, directly or indirectly, in the said salt trade to *Punto del Rey*, except in the name and on behalf of this Company; willing and ordaining that all other natives and inhabitants who shall venture to do, or shall be found to have done anything to the contrary hereof, shall forfeit ship and goods which shall be immediately seized and confiscated for the benefit of the aforesaid Company. And if such ship and goods should thereafter be sold or brought into other countries or ports, we have ordained and decreed, and do hereby ordain and decree, that the owners and participants thereof, living in this country or owning property here, shall be liable for the value thereof and that execution may issue against them. We have also deemed fit, as we hereby deem fit, to extend the time of entering this Company for the inhabitants of this country till the last of July next, new style, inclusive, and for foreigners till the last of September, also new style, next ensuing, and also inclusive. And after that date no one shall be admitted or allowed to make any subscription to this Company, so that all those who still wish to be admitted to this Company may within the time aforesaid subscribe or cause subscription to be made before

alle de geene die inde voorsz Compagnie noch sullen willen komen, binnen den selven tijdt als noch, onder eenige vande Directeurs daer toe gestelt, mogen teyckenen ofte doen teyckenen voor sulcken somme van penningen als haer goet duncken sal inde selve te herideren: Willende mede dat de eerste ses Weecken gheexpireert zijnde, uyt de bequaemste, ervarenste, ende meest ingeleythebbende Participanten, datelijck gheëligheert, gemaect ende gestelt sullen werden de Bewinthebberen vande voornoemde Compagnie, in conformiteyt vanden Octroye, ende dat de selve als dan promptelijck sullen procederen tot d'equipagie, om de gheoctroyeerde Navigatie ende Handelinghe datelijck by der handt te nemen, ende in 't werck te stellen. Ende want wy willen dat alle 't gunt voorsz is, vast ende bondich blijve, ende also onderhouden werde in Recht ende daer buyten, Hebben wy versocht de Staten ende Stadthouderen der respective Provincien van Gelderlant ende Zutphen, Hollant ende West-Vrieslant, Zeelandt, Utrecht, Vrieslant, Over-Yssel, ende van Groeningen ende Ommelanden: Mitsgaders der selver Gecommitteerde Raden, ofte Gedeputeerde Staten, gelijk oock den Cancelaer, Presidenten ende die vande Justicie vande voorsz Landen: Ende voorts belast ende geordonneert, gelijk Wy belasten ende ordonneren mits desen alle Collegien vande Admiraliteyten, alle Admiralen, Oversten, Colonnellen, Ritmeesters ende Capiteynen, te Water ende te Lande: Mitsgaders alle Justicieren ende Officieren, dit aldus te houden ende doen houden, ende in 't Sententieren heur daer naer te reguleren, sonder eenige indracht ter contrarien. Ende op dat niemant hier van eenige ignorantie en pretendere, Versoecken ende ontbieden Wy alle Overheyden, Magistraten, Officiers ende Justicieren binnen dese Vereenichde Nederlanden, die het eenichsints aengaen mach, dat sy desen alomme doen verkondigen, uytroepen ende publiceren, daer men ghewoon is uytroepinge ende publicatie te doen: Want wy 't selve voor den dienst vande Landen ende de goede Ingesetenen van dien bevonden hebben te behooren. Aldus ghedaen en gearresteert ter

some of the directors thereto appointed for such sums of money as they shall see fit to invest in the same. We further desire that immediately after the expiration of the first six weeks, from the most able and experienced participants who have made the largest investments shall be elected and appointed the directors of the aforesaid Company, in accordance with the charter, and that the same shall thereupon promptly proceed to the equipment of vessels in order to begin at once the granted navigation and trade.

And desiring that what is above written shall be observed and maintained, in law and without, we have requested the States and Stadtholders of the respective provinces of Gelderland and Zutphen, Holland and West Friesland, Zealand, Utrecht, Friesland, Over-Yssel, and of Groningen and Ommelanden, together with the Deputy Councils or States of the same, and the Chancellor, Presidents and officers of justice of the said provinces, and have further charged and commanded as we hereby do charge and command all boards of admiralty, all admirals, commanders, colonels, captains of horse and foot, on water and on land, together with all officers of justice, to observe the same and to cause the same to be observed and in rendering sentence to govern themselves accordingly, without suffering any violation whatsoever. And in order that no one may pretend ignorance hereof, we request and summon all authorities, magistrates and officers of justice within these United Netherlands, whom it may in any wise concern, to have this amplification proclaimed, promulgated and made public wherever it is customary to have such proclamation and promulgation made; for we deem this fit for the service of this country and its good inhabitants. Thus done

Vergaderinge vande Heeren Staten Generael, in 's Graven-Hage, desen thienden Junij in 't Jaer ons Heeren duysent ses hondert twee-en-twintich. Was gheparapheert, *N. vander Meer*,^{vt}. Onder stont, Ter Ordonnantie vande Hooch-ghemelte Heeren Staten Generael. Geteeckent, *C. Aerssen*.

Ende dat de voorsz Compagnie deur eenige heure Ge-committeerden naeder hant klaerlijck hebben gheremonstreert ende vertoont, hoe die meeste ende grootste teyckeninge daer op principalijck is gevolget, in voegen dat men sonder 't selve geensints tot suffisante Capitalen soude hebben konnen geraecken, overmits het meerendeel der Participanten een fundamentele Staet van voorseecker gewin grootelijcks daer op gemaekt, Ons over sulcks versoekende, wy haer de boven-gheschreven Ampliatie tot haren contentemente ende meerder ghewisheyt, oock amputatie van alle disputen ende contrabanden met onsen grooten Zegel gheconfirmeert ende bevestiget, grootgunstich wilden met deelen ende toekomen laten. SOO IST, day wy ons in alles genegen vindende, omme de voorschreve West-Indische Compagnie gunstelijck te favoriseren, nae rijpe deliberatie, met volle kennisse van saecke gheaccordeert hebben, ende accorderen mits desen, dat de bovengenoemde Ampliatie ten fine voorsz met onsen grooten Zegel gheconfirmeert ende bevesticht werde. Aldus gedaen in onse Vergaderinge onder onsen grooten Zegele, Paraphure, ende de Signature van onsen Griffier, in 's Graven-Hage opten sestienden Februarij 1623. Was geparapheert, *I. Magnus*,^{vt}. Opte Plijcque stondt, Ter Ordonnantie vande hooch-gemelte Heeren Staten Generael. Geteeckent, *C. Aerssen*.

and passed at the meeting of the Lords States General, at the Hague, this tenth of June in the year of our Lord one thousand six hundred and twenty-two. Was paraphed, *N. vander Meer*,^{vt.} Underneath was written: By order of the aforesaid honorable Lords the States General. Signed, *C. Aerssen*.

And whereas the aforesaid Company through some of their deputies have later remonstrated and clearly shown that the majority and the largest of the subscriptions were thereupon made and that without this amplification no sufficient capital could have been brought together, inasmuch as the majority of the participants largely counted on this as essential for assured profit, and therefore request us that, for their satisfaction and further security, and also to prevent all disputes and contraband trading, we do them the favor to grant them this amplification confirmed and ratified under our great seal; Therefore, being in every way willing to favor the aforesaid West India Company, we have after mature deliberation and with full knowledge of circumstances granted, and hereby do grant, that the aforesaid amplification, for the purpose aforesaid, be confirmed and ratified under our great seal. Thus done in our meeting under our great seal, paraph and signature of our secretary, at the Hague, on the sixteenth of February 1623. Was paraphed, *I. Magnus*,^{vt.} On the fold was written: By order of the aforesaid honorable Lords the States General. Signed, *C. Aerssen*.

AMPLIFICATION OF THE CHARTER OF THE
WEST INDIA COMPANY¹⁴*February 13, 1623**Original text*

Ampliatie van't Octroy, In date den derthienden Februarij
sestien-hondert drie-en-twintich.

De Staten Generael der Vereenichde Nederlanden, Allen den geenen die dese jegenwoordige sullen sien ofte hooren lesen, Saluyt. DOEN TE WETEN, dat wy op den vier-en-twintichsten Martij, Anno sestien-hondert twee-ende-twintich voorleden, in onse Vergaderinge gehoort hebbende, 't geene van wegen de Heeren Staten van Hollant ende West-Vrieslandt, door seeckere extraordinaris Gedeputeerden voor gedragen is, dat omme te beter te vorderen de West-Indische Compagnie, de Sout-vaert op de Puncto del Rey, gelegen binnen de Limiten van 't Octroy vande selve Compagnie, ende te vooren daer van geexcipieert, in 't voornoemde Octroy nootsaeckelijck diende ende mochte werden begrepen, ende alle andere Sout-vaerten, buyten de Limiten van 't Octroy gelegen, vry ende daer buyten ghelaten. Dat mede de Hooft-Participanten vande voorschreve Compagnie, mogen hebben de nominatie van tripel ghetal, daer uyt de Bewinthebbers verkoren sullen moeten werden: Mitsgaders oock dat de Steden, daer gheen Kameron en zijn, inleggende uyt heure Gemeenten op eenen Naem hondert duysent gulden ofte meer, op nominatie als vooren, een Bewinthebber op elcke hondert duysent gulden souden mogen stellen in sulcke Kamer, daer sy goet vinden sullen heure Penningen te brengen. Versoeckende dat Wy 't voorschreve Octroy vande voornoemde West-Indische Compagnie mette voorschreve Poincten wilden amplieren, opdat

¹⁴ Printed with other documents in pamphlet form in 1623, 1624, 1629 and 1642 (Asher, no. 55-61); also in de Laet, *Historie ofte Iaerlijck Verhael*, introd. p. [10], and in *Groot Placaet Boeck*, vol. I, col. 583-86, which text was followed in the *Van Rensselaer Bowier MSS.*, and in the present copy. An imperfect translation is found in Hazard, *Historical Collections of State Papers*, I:181-82.

AMPLIFICATION OF THE CHARTER OF THE
WEST INDIA COMPANY¹⁵*February 13, 1623**Translation*

Amplification of the charter, dated the thirteenth of
February sixteen hundred twenty-three.

The States General of the United Netherlands, to all who shall see these presents or hear them read, greeting. Be it known, that we, having heard in our meeting on the twenty-fourth of March, in the year sixteen hundred and twenty-two last past, that which on behalf of the Lords the States of Holland and West Friesland was laid before us by certain extraordinary deputies, namely, that for the better promoting the West India Company it was necessary that the salt trade to *Puncto del Rey*, situated within the limits of the said Company's charter and formerly excepted from it, should be included in the aforesaid charter, and that all other salt trades, situated without the limits of that charter, should be left free and out of it; also that the chief participants of the aforesaid Company might have the nomination of a triple number, out of which the directors should be chosen; further, that the cities in which there are no Chambers, contributing out of their funds in one name one hundred thousand guilders or more upon nomination as aforesaid, might be entitled to appoint one director for each hundred thousand guilders, in whatever Chamber they should think proper to invest their money; and that they desired that we would amplify the aforesaid charter to the above mentioned West India Company with the afore-

¹⁵ This translation was prepared by Mr. A. J. F. van Laer for the *Van Rensselaer Bowvier MSS.*

de Compagnie mochte werden geslooten, op 't welcke by ons dier tijt wel ende rijpelic gedelibereert wesende: Wy verklaert ende gheconsenteert hebben, Dat de voornoemde Sout-vaert op de Puncto del Rey begrepen sal werden, gelijk wy de selve deden begripen in 't voorschreve Octroy vande West-Indische Compagnie, op de ordre ende interdiction daer inne begrepen. Ende op de twee andere Poincten mede verklaert, dat in krachte van 't dertiende Article van 't voornoemde Octroy, dien van Hollandt ende West-Vrieslandt, gelijk oock alle andere Provincien vry staet de nominatie vande Bewinthebbers, in voegen als vooren te laten doen, ten meesten dienste ende voorderinge vande Compagnie, Midtsgaders oock geaccordeert ende geconsenteert hebben, dat de Steden daer geen Kamen en zijn, inne leggende uyt heure Gemeenten hondert duysent gulden ofte meer, op behoorlicke nominatie vande Hooft-Participanten, ende over elcke hondert duysent gulden, sullen mogen stellen een Bewinthebber, in sulcken Kamer, daer sy goet vinden sullen heure Penningen te brengen. Van 't welcke wy als nu versocht wesende by de Bewint-hebbers vande West-Indische Compagnie, behoorlicke Brieven te doen depescheren, geparapheert, geteyckent ende gesegelt met onsen grooten Zegele naer behooren, hebben wy in achtervolch van onse Resolutie, op den voornoemden vier-en-twintichsten Martij genomen, dese onse Brieven van alle 't gunt voorsz is doen depescheren. Beloovende 't selve goet, vast ende van weerden te houden ende doen houden, ende ordonnerende eenen yeghelijken hem hier naer te reguleren. Aldus gedaen in onse Vergaderinge, onder onsen grooten Zegele, Paraphure ende de Signature van onsen Griffier, in 's Graven-Hage den dertienden Februarij 1623. Was geparapheert, *I. Magnus*,^{vt.} Opte Plijcque stont, Ter Ordonnantie vande Hooch-ghemelte Heeren Staten Generael. Geteeckent, *C. Aerssen*. Hebbende een uythangende Zegel in rooden Wassche aen een witte zijde koorde.

said provisions that the Company might be completed; and this being by us at that time well and maturely deliberated upon: we declared and consented that the aforesaid salt trade at *Puncto del Rey* should be included, as we did include it, in the aforesaid charter of the West India Company under the orders and interdictions therein contained. And with respect to the other two provisions, we further declared that, by virtue of the thirteenth article of the aforesaid charter, Holland and West Friesland, and likewise all the other provinces, shall be free as formerly to cause the nomination of directors to be made in the manner which is for the best interest and advancement of the Company. Moreover, we agreed and consented that the cities in which there are no Chambers, upon advancing out of their funds one hundred thousand guilders or more, on proper nomination by the chief participants and for each hundred thousand guilders might appoint a director in whatever Chamber they should think proper to invest their money. Of the which, as we are now desired by the directors of the West India Company to cause a suitable instrument in writing to be properly drawn up, paraphed, subscribed and sealed with our great seal, we have, agreeable to our resolution adopted on the aforesaid twenty-fourth of March, caused these letters to be drawn up for all that is aforesaid; promising to keep them and cause them to be kept, well, firmly and truly and ordaining that all persons govern themselves accordingly. Thus done at our meeting, under our great seal, paraph and the signature of our secretary, in the Hague, the thirteenth of February, 1623. Was paraphed, *I. Magnus*,^{vt.} In the fold was written: By order of the aforesaid Honorable Lords the States General. Signed, *C. Aerssen*. Having a seal pendent of red wax, on a cord of white silk.

AGREEMENT BETWEEN THE DIRECTORS AND
THE CHIEF PARTICIPANTS OF THE WEST
INDIA COMPANY¹⁶

June 21, 1623

Original text

Accoordt tusschen de Bewinthebberen ende Hooft-Participanten vande West-Indische Compagnie, met approbatie vande Ho: ende Mog: Heeren Staten Generael ghemaect. In date den 21 Junij 1623.

De Staten Generael der Vereenichde Nederlanden, Allen den geenen die desen jegenwoordige sullen getoont werden, Saluyt. DOEN TE WETEN, Alsoo op 't vertooch aen ons ghedaen, by eenige Gedeputeerden vande Hooft-Participanten vande geoctroyeerde West-Indische Compagnie ter Kamere van Amsterdam, dat de selve tot verscheydene reysen hen vervoecht hebben ghehadt soo in 't Collegie vande Bewinthebberen, als oock meermaelen met haer Gecommitteerden gebesoigneert, ten eynde in tijts goede ordre ende Reglement soude mogen werden genomen ende gestabilieert, tot contentement vande goede Participanten, op dat de saecken te beter ende met meerder vruchts op 't spoedichste in 't werck ghestelt, ende dien volgende in treyn ghebrocht soude mogen werden, versoeckende onse approbatie, 't zy by forme van ampliatio van 't Octroy, ofte andersints by raminge van ordre vande voorschreve particuliere Kamer tot Amsterdamme, ofte soo wy te raede soudén vinden, over eenige Pointen aen ons tot dien eynde ghepresenteert. Ende wy alvorens daer op te resolveren, goet hebben gevonden Copyen daer van over te senden aen de respective Kameron vande West-Indische Compagnie, om

¹⁶ Printed with other documents in pamphlet form in 1623, 1624, 1629 and 1642 (Asher, no. 55-61); also in de Laet, *Historie ofte Iaelijck Verhael*, introd. p. [19-22], and in *Groot Placaet Boeck*, vol. I, col. 585-90, which last text was followed in the copy printed in *Van Rensselaer Bowier MSS.*, and in the present copy. An imperfect translation is found in Hazard, *Historical Collections of State Papers*, I:174-78, reprinted in O'Callaghan, *History of New Netherland*, I:408-10.

AGREEMENT BETWEEN THE DIRECTORS AND
THE CHIEF PARTICIPANTS OF THE WEST
INDIA COMPANY¹⁷

June 21, 1623

Translation

Agreement made between the directors and the chief participants of the West India Company, with the approval of the High and Mighty Lords the States General. Dated June 21, 1623.

The States General of the United Netherlands, to all to whom these presents shall come, greeting. Be it known, that whereas, in a memorial directed to us by certain deputies of the chief participants of the chartered West India Company, Chamber of Amsterdam, setting forth that they presented themselves several times before the Assembly of the directors and also held a number of meetings with the committee appointed by them to the end that in due time proper rules and regulations might be adopted and established to the satisfaction of the good participants and that the business might the better and with the more profit be set in motion as soon as possible and subsequently be brought into proper operation, our approbation was requested of several articles presented to us for that purpose, either in the way of an amplification of their Charter or else by framing an order for the aforesaid particular Chamber of Amsterdam or in such manner as we should find advisable; and whereas, before adopting any resolution thereupon, we thought fit, to send a copy of the articles to the respective Chambers of the West India Company, that

¹⁷ This translation was prepared by Mr. A. J. F. van Laer for the *Van Rensselaer Boswier MSS.*

de selve rijpelijk te examineren, mette Hooft-Participanten communiceren, ende hare Gedeputeerden, mitsgaders eenige Gedeputeerden vande Hooft-Participanten by ons te senden, volcomentlijk gelast ende gheauthoriseert, om daer over, ende wat noch voorts tot bevorderinge van soo een noodige saecke soude mogen dienen, in onderlinge conferentie te komen, ende soo doenelijck, finalijcken t' accorderen op onse approbatie. Ende dat die Gedeputeerden vande respective Kamenen, Directeurs ende Hooft-Participanten in competenten getale daer op alhier zijn gekomen, ende volgens ten overstaen, inductien ende tusschen-spreecken van onse Gecommitteerden, nae verscheydene ghehoudene conferentien, communicatien ende deliberatien, eyntelijck als Bewinthebbers, Directeurs ende Hooft-Participanten sonder prejudicie vande Provincien ende respective Steden, tot vorderinge vande West-Indische saecke, verdragen ende onderlinge gheaccordeert hebben dese naevolgende Articulen.

Ten eersten, Dat geene veranderinge, extentien nochte interpretatie van het Octroy ofte dependentien van dien sullen werden versocht by de Bewinthebberen noch by de Hooft-Participanten ofte yemant anders, dan nae voorgaende convocatie, communicatien ende approbatie van het meerendeel der Bewinthebberen ende Hooft-Participanten, die inde vergaderinge sullen present zijn.

Ten tweeden, Dat in alle vergaderingen daer Bewinthebberen ende Hooft-Participanten t'samen, ofte daer de Hooft-Participanten alleen ende apart sonder de Bewinthebberen sullen besoigneren, alle nominatien, deputatien ende electien met eenen name t'effens sullen gheschieden met beslooten Briefkens den presiderenden in handen te geven, ofte op andere secrete manieren.

Ten derden, Dat de Compagnie geene Penningen op Interesse oft deposito sal mogen lichten, dan met advijs ende consent van 't meerendeel der Bewinthebberen ende Hooft-Participanten, Doch sullen de respective Kamenen in voorvallende noot, voor een reyse alleen mogen lichten elck een

they might carefully examine them, confer with the chief participants and send to us deputies from themselves, as well as from the chief participants, fully empowered and authorized, for this purpose and whatever might serve to promote so necessary a business, to meet in mutual conference and if possible to come to final agreement, subject to our approval; and whereas these deputies of the respective Chambers, directors and chief participants, thereupon came here in proper number and, in the presence and on the suggestion and persuasion of our delegates, after the holding of several conferences, communications and deliberations, finally, as managers, directors and chief participants, without prejudice to the provinces and respective cities, for promoting the West India business mutually agreed upon the following articles:

I. That no alteration, extension or interpretation of the charter or acts depending thereon shall be sought by the directors or by the chief participants or any others, except after previous meeting, discussion and the approval of a majority of the directors and chief participants who shall be present at the meeting.

II. That in all joint meetings of the directors and chief participants or those of the chief participants alone and without the directors, all nominations, choice of deputies, and elections shall take place, one name at a time, by placing folded ballots in the hands of the presiding officer or in some other secret manner.

III. That the Company shall borrow no money on interest or deposit, except with the advice and the consent of the major part of the directors and chief participants; nevertheless in case of necessity and for one voyage only, the respective Chambers may each borrow the twentieth

twintichste deel van 't ingheleyde Capitael in hare Kamer, sonder dat by de selve Kameran meerder lichtinge sal werden gedaen, voor ende al eer de eerste gelichte Penningen sullen zijn afgelost.

Ten vierden, Dat alle Reeckeningen by het vijfthiende Article van 't Octroy gementioneert, sullen gedaen werden nae stijle van Negotie, aen de Gecommitteerde byde Hooft-Participanten te nomineren, ende onder Eede t'admitteren, binnen den tijdt in 't voorsz vijfthiende Article begrepen, welke Gecommitteerde daer af alleene in 't gros aen de andere Hooft-Participanten rapport sullen doen, Doch sullen de selve Gecommitteerden by Eede verbonden zijn niet t'ontdecken, maer alles secreet te houden, dat de Bewinthebberen secreet moeten houden: Sullen mede 't verboth by het een-en-dertichste Artijckel van 't Octroy noopende 't koopen ende 't verkoopen, den Bewinthebberen gedaen, onderworpen zijn, geduerende den tijt van twee Jaren.

Ten vijfden, Dat de selve Gecommitteerden sullen hebben ende exerceren van wegen de Hooft-Participanten, het recht den Agenten Artijckel seven-en-twintich gegeven ende vergunt: Ende voorts de Boecken, Factuyren ende andere Documenten, tot dien eynde tot harer liefste te mogen nae sien, ende de Coopmanschappen ende Brieven die de Commerce aengaen, visiteren.

Ten sesten, Dat de eerste twee vacerende plaetsen der Bewinthebberen tot Amstelredam, als mede de twee eerste van Zeelandt, ende de eerste inde Camer vande Mase, sullen successivelyck gesuppleert ende vervult worden by de Hooft-Participanten vande respective Kameran, absoluyt by pluraliteyt van stemmen, staende onder den selven Eedt, hebbende administratie als de andere Bewinthebberen, ende sullen ghehouden zijn den Hooft-Participanten te communiceren 't geene haer aengaet, haer recht inde selve vergaderinge van Bewinthebberen te bewaren naer ghelegenheyt van saecken, de selve te convoceren, ende specialick

part of the subscribed capital of their Chamber, but the said Chamber shall not borrow any more before the first loan shall have been paid off.

IV. That all accounts mentioned in the fifteenth article of the charter shall be rendered in business form to the committee to be nominated by the chief participants, and admitted under oath, within the time mentioned in the said fifteenth article, which committee shall make report thereof only in gross to the other chief participants. But the said committee shall be bound by oath not to divulge, but to keep everything secret which the directors must keep secret. They shall moreover during the time of two years be subject to the prohibition in regard to buying and selling placed upon the directors by the thirty-first article of the charter.

V. That the said committee shall have and exercise, on behalf of the chief participants, the rights given and granted by Article twenty-seven to the agents; and moreover, for this purpose, to examine the books, invoices and other documents at their pleasure, and inspect the merchandise, and the letters concerning the business.

VI. That the first two vacant places among the directors at Amsterdam, the first two of Zealand, and the first in the Chamber of the *Mase* shall successively be supplied and filled by the chief participants of the respective Chambers, absolutely by plurality of votes; [these elected] are to be bound by the same oath and to have the same powers as the other directors, and shall be obliged to communicate to the chief participants what concerns them, to preserve their rights in the said meetings of the directors according to circumstances and to call them together, and they shall

aen de voorschreve Hooft-Participanten verbonden ende revocabel zijn, blijvende successivelyck de resterende Bewinthebberen vande respective Kameren eligibel volgende het Octroy, ofte soo als inde respective Provincien albereyts is gheordonneert, ofte noch geordonneert soude mogen werden: Ende dat by provisie twee uyt de Hooft-Participanten van elcke respective Kameren van Amsterdam ende Zeelandt, ende eene uyt de Kamer vande Mase ghecommitteert sullen werden, boven die inde voorige Articulen vermeldt zijn, om ondertusschen 't voorschreve recht vande selve te bewaren, tot dat een ofte twee plaetsen sullen vacant zijn.

Ten sevensten, Soo wanneer de Negenthene sullen komen te vergaderen, sullen de Hooft-Participanten vande Kamer van Amsterdam, eene uyt de voorschreve twee Bewinthebberen of provisionele Gecommitteerden mogen eligeren, om te wesen eene vande acht Bewinthebberen inde selve Vergaderinge, van wegens de Kamer van Amsterdam te compareren, ghelyck mede die Hooft-Participanten van Zeelandt uyt de voorschreve twee Bewinthebberen of provisionele Gecommitteerden by hun absolutelycken ghestelt, sullen mogen kiezen eene, om te wesen eene vande vier Bewinthebberen van wegens haer Kamer inde vergaderinge vande Negenthene te compareren. Ende sullen daer bereffens de voorschreve Hooft-Participanten, soo vande Kamer van Amsterdam als van Zeelandt, noch mogen eligeren elcks eene uyt de be-eedichde Gecommitteerde, Artijckel vier ende vijf vermeldt, om die voorschreve Gedeputeerden elcks inden sijnen t'assisteren inde voorschreve Vergaderinge vande Negenthene, sonder dat nochtans de selve Geassocieerden stemme apart sullen hebben. Ende ten eynde de andere Kameren mede kennisse van saecken opte selve vergaderinghe verhandelt mogen hebben, sal die geassocieerde vande Kamer van Amsterdam, den Hooft-Participanten van 't Noorder-quartier ende van Stadt ende Landen: Ende die gheassocieerde vande Kamer van Zee-

be specially responsible to and [their election] revocable by the aforesaid chief participants; the rest of the directors of the respective Chambers shall continue to be elected according to the charter, or in such manner as is already ordained, or may hereafter be ordained in the respective provinces; and that provisionally two of the chief participants of each of the respective Chambers of Amsterdam and Zealand and one of the Chamber of the *Mase*, shall be deputed aside from the committee mentioned in the foregoing articles, to take care of their aforesaid rights in the meantime, until one or two places shall be vacant.

VII. When the Nineteen shall meet together, the chief participants of the Chamber of Amsterdam shall be permitted to choose one of the two directors or provisional deputies aforesaid, that he may be one of the eight directors in the said meeting for the Chamber of Amsterdam. In like manner the chief participants of Zealand shall be permitted to choose one of the aforesaid two directors or provisional deputies, by them absolutely appointed, to be one of four directors representing their Chamber in the Assembly of the Nineteen. And in addition the aforesaid chief participants, as well those of the Chamber of Amsterdam as those of Zealand, shall each be permitted to choose one of the sworn committee, mentioned in articles four and five, to assist the aforesaid deputies, each assisting the one from his Chamber, in the aforesaid Assembly of the Nineteen; nevertheless, these associates shall not have a separate Vote. And that the other Chambers also may know of the business transacted by the said Assembly, the associate member from the Chamber of Amsterdam shall inform the chief participants of the *Noorder-quartier* and *Stadt ende Landen* and the associate member from the Chamber of

landt, die vande Mase adviseren van 't ghebesoigneerde inde voorschreve Vergaderinge, voor soo veele 't selve communicabel sal zijn.

Ten achtsten, Dat naer desen niemant tot Bewinthebber sal mogen gheëligeert werden, die in dienst vande Compagnie van Oost-Indien is: Sullen oock Vader ende Soon, Item, Broeders van heelen ende halven Bedden, geen Bewinthebberen in eene Kamer te gelijcke mogen wesen; Ende sullen de Bewint-hebberen geen provisie ghenieten, ten zy dat sy ten dienste vande Compagnie behoorelijk vaceren.

Ten negenden, Alsoo het noodich is om een yeder te voldoen, dat den tijdt om in dese Compagnie te teecken en ende te herideren noch gheprolongeert werde, tot contentement soo vande Ingesetenen als Uytlandsche, dat daerom voor d'Ingesetenen tot ultima Augusti, ende voor d'Uytlandische tot ultima Octobris toekomende, beyde Stylo novo incluyt, de voorschreve inteyckeninge geprolongeert, ende bekend gemaect worde deur affixie van Billetten, sonder dat naer dien dach yemants anders sal mogen ingenomen ofte inghelaten worden, maer dat een yeder Kamer gehouden sal zijn den eersten dach naer ultimo Octobris sijne Capitalen te sluyten, ende acht dagen daer naer Copyen aen malkanderen over seynden: Welverstaende dat de aen-ghevangene equipagie, haeren voortganck sal hebben tot dienste vande Compagnie, ende dat de geene die haere Pennigen voor andere hebben gefurneert, ende noch sullen furneren daer van Interesse sullen genieten tot discretie vande Negenthiene.

Ten thienden, Ende aengaende de generale reeckeninge, Artijckel sestien, ende het veranderen van het derdendeel der Bewinthebberen Artijckel veerthien in't Octroy ghementioneert, om eene goede ordre ende generalen voet in alle Kameron daer in te houden, is noodich gevonden dat de selve generale reeckeninge geschiede (ses Jaeren nae date van 't geven van 't Octroy, beginnende den derden Junij

Zealand those of the *Mase* of the business of the aforesaid Assembly, as far as it shall be communicable.

VIII. That hereafter no person may be chosen a director who is in the service of the East India Company; in like manner, father and son, or brothers of the whole or half blood, may not be directors at the same time in one Chamber. And the directors shall receive no commissions unless they properly attend to the business of the Company.

IX. Whereas, in order to satisfy every one, it is necessary that the time for subscribing and contributing to this Company shall be extended further, for the satisfaction of our own inhabitants as well as of foreigners, therefore, be the aforesaid subscriptions extended for inhabitants to the last of August, and for foreigners to the last of October next, both new style, and the fact made known by posting of notices; after that date, no person may be received or admitted, but every Chamber must close its subscription lists the first day after the last of October, and eight days thereafter send a copy to each of the others; provided, that the equipment already begun shall continue for the use of the Company, and that those who have furnished money in advance of others, or shall yet furnish it, shall receive interest thereon at the discretion of the Nineteen.

X. And as to the general accounting, mentioned in article sixteen of the charter, and the changing of a third part of the directors in article fourteen, to maintain good order and a general basis in all the Chambers, it is deemed necessary that the said general accounting be made (six years from the date of granting the charter, beginning the third of June 1621, new style) according to mercantile

sestien-hondert een-en-twintich, Stylo novo,) naer coustume van Coopmanschap in 't openbaer, mede ten overstaen vande voorschreve Gecommitteerde vande Hooft-Participanten vande respective Kameren, ende soo voorts successivelick, elcke ses Jaren te doen diergelijcke generale reeckeninge: Doch sal by de Vergaderinge vande Negen-thiene, op 't vervolch vande reeckeningen naerder ordre beraemt werden, ten eynde d'afgaende Bewinthebberen, met gesuyverde reeckeninge, ist doenelijck, mogen scheyden: Ende sal de veranderinge van't derdendeel der Bewinthebberen, eerst geschieden ses Jaren na den negenden Junij deses Jaers sestien-hondert drie-en-twintich, ende soo voorts successivelijck elcke twee Jaeren conform het Octroy.

Ten elfsten, Dat niemant het Hooft-Participants recht sal mogen genieten, dan die vanden beginne heeft in-gheleucht, oft andersints twee Jaren opte Boecken bekend is, voor sijn eygen reeckeninge in dese Compagnie te herideren, soo veel een Bewinthebber inde respective Kameren ghehouden is te doen, volgens den Octroy, behalven dat Kinderen, ende alle andere Erfgenamen, die op eenen name de respective volle sommen voor hun eygen Erven, datelijck nae de erffnisse ghequalificeert sullen zijn.

Ende ten twaelfsten, Indien eenige saecken voor vallen daer uyt Processen souden mogen verrijsen, tot ondiensie vande Compagnie, sullen de Bewinthebberen in alle manieren arbeyden, de selve in 't minnelijck neer te leggen (soo doenelijck) indien niet, de saecken communiceren met de Hooft-Participanten, om met gemeen advijs daer in gedaen te worden soo als tot meesten dienst vande Compagnie bevonden sal worden te behooren.

SOO IST, dat wy de voorschreve Articulen gheexamineert ende overwogen hebbende, ende tot d'eenicheyt ende goede correspondentie tusschen die Bewint-hebberen ende

custom in public, in the presence of the aforesaid committee of the chief participants of the respective Chambers, and so on regularly every six years a like general accounting; but as to other accounts, further action shall be taken by the Assembly of the Nineteen, to the end that the directors who retire may leave no unsettled accounts if it be practicable. And the first change of a third part of the directors shall take place six years after the ninth¹⁸ of June this year 1623, and so on regularly every two years agreeable to the charter.

XI.¹⁹ That no one shall be permitted to enjoy the rights of chief participants but those who subscribed at the beginning, or else have been entered on the books for two years as owning in their own name in this Company as much as a director in the respective Chambers must own according to the charter; except, that children and all other heirs, who inherit in one name the respective full sums for themselves, shall be qualified immediately after inheriting.

And, XII, if anything should happen from which lawsuits might arise to the disadvantage of the Company, the directors shall do all in their power to settle the matter amicably (if possible); if not, they shall communicate it to the chief participants, that they may act therein with mutual advice, in such manner as shall be found most to the advantage of the Company.

Therefore having examined and considered the foregoing articles and being desirous of promoting unity and concord

¹⁸ The copy of the Agreement in the introduction to de Laet's *Historie ofte Jaerlijck Verhael* has the *third of June this year 1623*, which is evidently the date intended.

¹⁹ Instead of this article, Hazard inserts article **11** of the Charter of the W. I. Co., which mistake is copied by O'Callaghan in *History of New Netherland*, I:410.

Hooft-Participanten, mitsgaders tot bevorderinge vande West-Indische Compagnie ghenegen wesende, hebben met advijs vanden Heere Prince van Orangien, goet gevonden de selve t'aggreëren, ende t'approberen, aggreëren ende approberen midts desen, verstaende dat de selve by de Bewinthebberen, Participanten, ende yeder een daer aen ghelegen zijnde, nevens d'Articulen van 't Octroy punctueel sullen werden naerghekomen ende achtervolcht, ghelijck of sy den Octroy waren geinsereert, Alsoo wy bevinden 't selve tot dienste vande West-Indische Compagnie alsoo te behooren. Ghegheven onder onsen grooten Zegel, Paraphure, ende de Signature van onsen Griffier, in 's Graven-Hage, den een-en-twintichsten Junij sesthien-hondert drie-endetwintich. Was gheparapheert, *N. van. Bouckhorst*,^{vt.} Onder stondt, Ter Ordonnantie vande Hooch-ghemelte Heeren Staten Generael. Gheteeckent, *C. Aerssen*. Hebbende een uythangenden Zegel in rooden Wassche, aen een witte zijde koorde.

between the directors and chief participants as well as the advancement of the West-India Company, we have, with the advice of the Prince of Orange, thought fit to agree to and approve of, and do hereby agree to and approve the same and demand that they with the articles of the charter shall be strictly followed and observed by the directors, participants and every person concerned therein, in the same manner as if they were inserted in the charter; for we find this to be for the best interests of the West-India Company.

Given under our great seal, paraph and the signature of our secretary, at the Hague, the twenty-first of June, sixteen hundred and twenty-three. Paraphed, *N. van Bouckhorst*,^{vt}. Underneath was written: By order of the aforesaid Honorable Lords the States General. Subscribed, *C. Aerssen*, having a seal pendent of red wax, on a cord of white silk.

No. III

CHARTER OF FREEDOMS AND EXEMPTIONS¹*June 7, 1629**Original text*

Uryheden ende Exemptien voor de Patroonen / Meesters
ofte Particulieren / die op Nieu-Nederlandt eenighe
Colonien ende Vee sullen planten geconsidereert ten
dienst van de Generale West-Indische Compagnie in
Nieu-Nederlandt / ende het voordeel van de Patroonen
/ Meesters ende Particulieren.

I. Dat de Participanten inde gemelde Compagnie / die
gheneghen sullen zijn in Nieu-Nederlandt eenighe Colonien
te planten / vermogen met de Schepen van dese Compagnie
derwaerts gaende / drie ofte vier persoonen te senden /
om de gheleghentheydt aldaer te besichtigen / midts datse
neffens de Officieren ende Bootsvolck den Artijcul-Brieff
sullen beeedighen / voor soo veel die haer aengaet. Ende
betalende voor Mondt-kost / Passagie van gaen ende
komen / ses stuyvers daeghs: Ende die inde Cajuyte soude

¹ This charter is reprinted from the *Van Rensselaer Boxvier Manuscripts* where the following footnote appears: "*V. R. B. Mss 61*. Printed pamphlet in original paper covers, measuring 19.3x15.3cm; letterpress 11.9x11.3cm. The first recto is marked B3; the 3d, 4th and 5th are marked respectively C, C2 and C3. It is apparently a separate issue of the second part of the pamphlet entitled: *Articulen . . . over het open ende vry stellen vanden Handel ende Negotie op de Stadt Olinda de Pernambuco, ende Custen van Brasil. Hier zijn achter by ghedruckt De Vryheden van Nieu-Nederlant*. Amst. 1631. (Asher, *Bibliographical Essay*, no. 332). With the exception of capitalization and spelling it agrees with the text published under date of March 1630 in Wassenaer, *Historisch Verhael*, v. 4, pt 18, f.94-98b, which is based on that printed the same year for the West India Company. Asher gives but one pamphlet of 1630 (no. 331), but his title differs slightly from that given by Moulton, *History of New York*, pt 2, p. 389, and from the facsimile title page in Fiske, *Dutch and Quaker Colonies*, illus. ed. I:117, themselves different, which suggests that there were various issues in 1630. In 1875, a reprint of the 1630 pamphlet in the possession of the New York Historical Society was published by Geo. H. Moore, librarian of the society."

No. III

CHARTER OF FREEDOMS AND EXEMPTIONS²*June 7, 1629**Translation*

Freedoms and Exemptions for the patroons, masters or private persons who will plant any colonies in, and send cattle to New Netherland, drawn up for the benefit of the General West India Company in New Netherland and for the profit of the patroons, masters and private persons.

I. Such participants of the said Company as may be inclined to plant any colonies in New Netherland shall be permitted to send, in the ships of this Company going thither, three or four persons to inspect the situation of the country, provided that they, with the officers and ship's company, swear to the Articles,³ so far as they relate to them, pay for board and passage, going and coming, six

² The first translation of the Freedoms and Exemptions, made by Abraham Lott, jr, in 1762, appeared in Moulton, *History of New York*, 1826, pt 2, p. 389-98, and was reprinted in Dunlap, *History of New York*, vol. 2, app. H, and in *N. Y. Historical Society Collections*, ser. 2, I:370-77. With slight changes, the same translation has appeared in O'Callaghan's *History of New Netherland*, I:112-20; *Doc. rel. to Col. Hist. N. Y.*, II:553-57; *Laws and Ordinances of New Netherland*, p. 1-10; *MacDonald's Select Charters*, p. 43-50; and *Index to the Public Records of the County of Albany*, 1630-1894, Albany 1902, pref. p. lxiii-lxv. The present translation by Mr. A. J. F. van Laer is revised from that printed by O'Callaghan, from which it will be found to differ materially.

³ *Artijcul-Brieff*; probably a code of rules of similar tenor as the *Articulen ende Ordonnantien, ter Vergaderinge vande Hoogh Mogende Heeren Staten Generael gheresumeert ende gearresteert, Daer op aengenomen ende beeedicht sullen worden alle de geene die hen voortaan in den dienst vande geoctroyeerde West-Indische Compagnie sullen begeven, om met derselver Schepen naer West-Indien, Brazil, ofte andere Limiten van't Octroy te varen*, passed Nov. 24, 1647, shortly after the renewal of the charter to the W. I. Co. *Groot Placaet Boeck*, I:625-54.

versoecken te eten / twaelf stuyvers / ende hun onderwerpen in cas van offensie ende defensie haer ter weere te stellen / ghelijck als d'andere; Ende eenighe Schepen van den Vyant veroverende / sullen oock haers portie genieten *Pro Rata*, neffens de Bootsghesellen / yeder nae zijn qualiteyt / te weten / dat de Coloniers buyten de Cajuyte etende / ghereeckent sullen worden neffens de Matrossen / ende die inde Cajuyte eten teghens den gheenen die aldaer van's Compagnies Volck de Tafel / ende de kleynste gagie heeft.

II. Doch sullen in desen geprefereert zijn soodanighe Persoonen / die haer eerst sullen hebben gheopenbaert / ende aen de Compagnie versocht.

B3

Ende

[folio 1b]

III. Ende sullen voor Patroonen van Nieu-Nederlandt erkent worden / alle soodanighe die binnen den tijdt van vier Jaren / nae dat zy haer aen eenighe Camer van de Compagnie alhier / ofte aen den Commandeur ofte Raden aldaer / sullen verklaren / datse een Colonie van vijftigh Zielen boven de vijfthien Jaren oudt zijnde / aldaer aennemen te planten / een vierde part binnen's Jaers / ende in drie Jaren nae de sendinghe van d'eerste / maeckende t'samen vier Jaren / de resterende tot het volle ghetal van vijftigh Persoonen van hier te schepen / Op pene van by notoir versuym te verliesen de vercreghene Vryheden; Doch sullen ghewaerschout zijn / dat de Compagnie 'tEylandt van de *Manhattes* aen sich behoudt.

IV. Ende vander eerste uyre af/dat zy de plaetsen / alwaer zy haer Colonien willen planten / hebben aenghewesen / voor alle andere gheprefereert zijn tot den vryen eyghendom van soodanige Landen alsse aldaer sullen heb-

stivers a day (such as desire to mess in the cabin to pay 12 stivers) and agree to give assistance like others, in cases offensive and defensive. And if any ships be taken from the enemy, they shall receive pro rata their portions with the ship's company, each according to his quality, that is to say, the colonists messing outside the cabin shall be rated with the sailors and those messing in the cabin with those of the Company's servants messing at table who receive the lowest wages.

II. However, in this matter, those persons shall have the preference who shall first have declared their intentions and applied to the Company.

III. All such shall be acknowledged patroons of New Netherland as shall agree to plant there a colony of 50 souls, upwards of 15 years old, within the space of four years after they have given notice to any Chamber of the Company here or to the commander or council there,⁴ one fourth part within one year and the remainder within three years after the sending of the first, making together four years, to the full number of 50 persons, to be shipped hence, on pain, in case of wilful neglect, of being deprived of the privileges obtained. But they are warned that the Company reserves to itself the island of the *Manhattes*.

IV. From the very hour they make known the situation of the places where they propose to settle colonies, they shall have the preference over all others to the free owner-

⁴ The Dutch of the first part of this article is defective. Literally translated, it reads: And shall be acknowledged as patroons all such who within the space of four years after they shall declare themselves to any Chamber of the Company here or to the commander or council there that they agree to plant there a colony of 50 souls, upwards of 15 years old.

ben verkoren; Doch deselve plaetse haer naderhant niet ghevallende / ofte in 't kiezen van den gront bedroghen zijnde / sullen deselve nae voorgaende Remonstrantie aen den Commandeur ende Raet aldaer / een ander gheleghentheynt mogen uytkiesen.

V. Ende sullen de Patroonen door haer Volmachtigheden / ter plaetse daer zy haer Colonien willen planten / haer Limiten moghen extenderen vier mijlen langhs de Cust / ofte een syde van een⁵ Navigable Riviere / ofte twee mijlen langhs beyde de zijden van eene Riviere / ende soo diep Landtwaerts in als de gheleghentheynt vande Occupateurs toelaten sal. Welverstaende dat de Compagnie den eygendom aen haer behoudt van de Landen / die tusschen de Limiten van de Colonien blijven legghen / om daer van in tijdt ende wijle te disponeren nae haer welghevallen / sonder dat yemandt anders op seven of acht mijlen haer sal moghen naerderen teghens haren dank: Ten ware de gheleghentheynt van het Landt daer on—

trent

[folio 2]

trent sulcks waer / dat den Commandeur endt Raedt op goede redenen anders ordonneerden; Altoos acht nemende / dat d'eerste Occupateurs in haers vercreghen Recht niet geprejudiceert en worden / dan voor soo veel als den dienst van de Compagnie soude moghen vereyschen / het zy om aldaer Fortificatien te bouwen / ofte yets dierghelijcke / blijvende (buyten dat) het commandement op elcke Baeye / Reviere ofte Eylandt / aen de eerst-komende Colonie / onder de Hooghe Jurisdictie van de Hoogh [Mogende] Heeren Staten Generael ende Compagnie; Midts dat de naest-komende Colonien op deselve Rivier ofte Eylandt/ sullen vermoghen een ofte meer Raden / neffens den selven te stellen / om met ghemeen advijs den oirbar van de Colonien op die Rivier ofte Eylandt te versorghen.

⁵ The words *syde van een* are not found in the text of the pamphlet here reprinted but were written in the margin. They occur as part of the printed text in Wassenauer, *Historisch Verhael*, v. 4, pt 18, f. 95.

ship of such lands as they shall have chosen: but in case the location should afterwards not please them or they should find themselves deceived in the selection of the land, they may, after memorializing the commander and council there, choose another place.

V. The patroons, by their agents, may, at the place where they wish to settle their colonies, [fix] their limits [so that the colony shall] extend four leagues along the coast or one side of a navigable river, or two leagues along both sides of a river, and as far inland as the situation of the occupants will permit; with the understanding that the Company retains for itself the ownership of the lands lying and remaining between the limits of the colonies, to dispose thereof when and at such time as it shall think proper, but no one else shall be allowed to come within seven or eight leagues of them without their consent unless the situation of the land thereabout be such that the commander and council for good reasons shall order otherwise; always observing that the first occupants are not to be prejudiced in the right they have obtained, except in so far as the service of the Company should require it, either for the building of fortifications or something of that sort, and that (outside of this) the [patroon of the] first settled colony shall retain the command of each bay, river or island, under the supreme jurisdiction of their High Mightinesses the States General and the Company; but the later colonies on the same river or island may appoint one or more councilors to assist him, that in consultation they may look after the interests of the colonies on the river or island.

VI. Ende alle het Landt binnen de voorsz. Limiten ghelegghen / midtsgaders de Vruchten / Supersitien / Mineralen / Rivieren ende Fonteynen van dien voor altoos in Eyghendom te besitten: Ende de Hooghe / middele ende laghe Jurisdictie / Visscheryen / Voghelryen ende Maleryen / met exclusie van alle andere / te houden van de Compagnie tot een onversterflijck Erff-Leen / te Verheer-ghewaden alst versterft met twintigh Guldens par Colonie aen dese Compagnie binnen een Jaer ende ses Weecken / aen de Cameren alhier / ofte den Commandeur aldaer / een yeder ter Camere daer hy oorspronckelijck van daen is gevaren. Des nochtans dat de Visscherye ende Vogelrye by niemandt anders dan de Patroonen / ende die zy-luyden dat sullen toestaen / sullen werden ghepleeght: Ende soo yemandt metter tijdt in zijn Colonie soo veel quame te prospereren / dat hy een oft meer Steden soude moghen fonderen / sal den selven d'authoriteyt hebben / om aldaer Offitien ende Magistraten te stellen / ende Tijtel van zijn Colonie moghen ghebruycken / nae believen ende qualiteyt der Persoonen.

Sal

[folio 2b]

VII. Sal mede aen alle Patroonen / die sulcks versoecken / vergundt worden *Venia Testandi*, ofte Octroy / om van de voorsz Leen-Goederen by Testament te moghen disponeren.

VIII. De Patroonen sullen mede alle na gelegene Landen / Rivieren ende Bosschagien tot haren oirbaer moghen ghebruycken / ter tijdt ende wijle deselve by dese Compagnie / andere Patroonen ofte Particulieren worden aengheveert.

IX. Die dese Colonien sullen oversenden / sullen deselve voorsien met behoorlijcke Instructie / om conform de maniere van Regieringhe / soo in Politie / als Justitie / by

VI. They shall forever own and possess and hold from the Company as a perpetual fief of inheritance, all the land lying within the aforesaid limits, together with the fruits, plants, minerals, rivers and springs thereof, and the high, middle and low jurisdiction, rights of fishing, fowling and grinding, to the exclusion of all others, said fief to be renewed in case of demise by doing homage to the Company and paying 20 guilders per colony within a year and six weeks, either to the Chambers here or to the commander there, each to the Chamber whence the colony was originally sent out; however no fishing or fowling shall be carried on by any one but the patroons and such as they shall permit. And in case any one should in time prosper so much as to found one or more cities, he shall have authority to appoint officers and magistrates there and to use such titles in his colony as he sees fit according to the quality of the persons.

VII. There shall likewise be granted to all patroons who shall desire the same, *Venia Testandi*, or liberty to dispose of the aforesaid fiefs by will.

VIII. The patroons may also to their profit use all lands, rivers and woods lying contiguous to them, until such time as they are taken possession of by this Company, other patroons, or private persons.

IX. Those who shall send over these colonies, shall furnish them with proper instructions in order that they may be ruled and governed conformably to the rule of gov-

de Vergaderinghe van de Neghenthienne beraemt ofte noch te beraemen / gheregeert ende ghestiert te worden / welcke zy al vooren de Bewinthebberen van de Respective Cameren sullen verthoonen.

X. De Patroonen ende Coloniers sullen vermogen alle haer Volck ende Goederen derwaerts te senden in de Schepen vande Comp^e. mits den Eedt doende / ende betalende aende Comp^e. voor 'toverbrenge van't Volc als in't eerste Artijcule; ende voor Vracht vande Goederen vijf par Cento contant van 'tgene deselve Goederen hier ghekost hebben: Sonder nochtans hier onder te begripen het Bestiael ende andere Gereetschappen tot de Landtbouwe dienende / die de Compagnie voor niet sal overvoeren / als zy plaets in hare Schepen heeft / midts dat de Patroonen de plaetse daer toe approprieren op haer eyghen costen / ende alles provideren / dat tot onderhoudt vant Bestiael noodigh is.

XI. Maer in ghevalle het de Compagnie niet gheleghen en quame eenighe Schepen te senden / ofte dat in de gaende Schepen gheen plaets en ware / soo sullen in sulcken ghevalle de Patroonen vermoghen / nae voorgaende communicatie

van

[folio 3]

van hare intentie / ende schriftelijck consent daer over vercreghen van de Compagnie / selver Schepen of Jachten derwaerts te senden / mits datse in't gaen of keeren niet en sullen vermoghen te loopen buyten haer ordinarie Vaerwater / ende de Compagnie daer vooren caveren / ende een Adsistent opnemen tot mondt-costen van de Patroonen / ende Maentgelden van de Compagnie. Op pene datse ter contrarie doende / alle haer vercreghen Recht ende Eygenschap tot de Colonie sullen verliesen.

XII. Ende alsoo d'intentie van de Compagnie is het Eylandt van de *Manhattes*, voor eerst te populieren / sal

ernment, both as to administration and justice, made, or to be made by the Assembly of the Nineteen, which [instructions] they must first lay before the directors of the respective Chambers.

X. The patroons and colonists shall be privileged to send all their people and effects thither, in ships belonging to the Company, provided they take the oath and pay the Company for bringing over the people according to the first article, and for freight of the goods five per cent cash of the cost of the goods here; without including herein, however, cattle and agricultural implements, which the Company is to carry over free, if there is room in its ships, provided that the patroons, at their own expense, fit up places for the cattle and furnish everything necessary for their support.

XI. In case it should not suit the Company to send any ships, or there should be no room in the ships sailing thither, then the said patroons, after having communicated their intentions and obtained consent from the Company in writing, may send their own ships or yachts thither, provided that, going and coming, they depart not from their ordinary course, give security to the Company for the same and take on board an assistant⁶ at the expense of the patroons as to his board and of the Company as to his monthly wages, on pain, if doing contrary hereto, of forfeiting all right and title they have obtained to the colony.

XII. Inasmuch as it is the intention of the Company to people the island of the *Manhattes* first, this island shall

⁶ A supercargo; see art. XXIII.

aldaer provisionelijck oock zijn de stapel van alle Vruchten ende Waren / die op de Noort-Rivier ende Landen daer ontrent vallen / eerse vorder versonden sullen moghen worden: Wtghenomen die uyt der natuyren / selfs daer niet nut zijnde / ofte niet als met grooten ondienst van de Eyghenaers daer ghebracht soudén moeten worden. In welcken ghevalle de Eygenaers van dien ghehouden sullen zijn soodanighe ongelegentheyten aen de Compagnie alhier / ofte den Commandeur ende Raden aldaer / tijdelijck by gheschifte te remonstreren / om daer in voorsien te werden / als na ghelegentheyten van saecken bevonden sal werden te behooren.

XIII. Alle Patroonen vande Colonien in Nieu-Nederlandt / mitsgaders Colonien op het Eylant van de *Manhattes* woonende / sullen vermoghen te bevaren ende te behandelen die gantsche Cust van *Florida* tot *Terra-Neuf* toe / midts met alle hare gehandelde goederen voor eerst wederom op 'tEylandt van de *Manhattes* keerende / en betalende vijf ten hondert voor recognitie aen de Compagnie / om soo't mogelijc is / van daer / na behoorlijcke Inventarisatie van alle ingeladen goederen / na dese Landen ghesonden te worden. Ende oft gebeurde dat sulcks niet en konde gheschieden / 'tzy door contrarie Stroomen oft andersints / in sulcken gevalle sullen deselve goederen nergens elders mogen gebracht worden / als alhier te Lande /

C

om

[folio 3b]

om met kennisse vande Bewinthebberen / ter plaetse daer zy arriveren sullen / ghelost ende gheinventarieert / ende de voorsz recognitie van vijf ten hondert / hier te Lande aende Compagnie betaelt te worden / op verbeurte van hare gehandelde Goederen / ofte de rechte waerde / indien zy ter contrarie deden.

XIV. In cas dat de Schepen van de Patroonen / in't gaen ofte komen / ofte in't bevaren van de Custe van

provisionally also be the staple port for all products and wares that are found on the North River and lands thereabouts, before they are allowed to be sent elsewhere, excepting such as are, from their nature, unnecessary there and such as can not without great loss to their owners be brought there; in this case the owners thereof must give timely notice in writing of the difficulty attending the same to the Company here, or the commander and council there, that such measures may be taken as the situation of affairs shall be found to require.

XIII. All the patroons of colonies in New Netherland and colonists living on the island of the *Manhattes* shall be at liberty to sail and traffic along the entire coast from *Florida* to *Terra Neuf*, provided that they do first return with all such goods as they shall get in trade to the island of the *Manhattes* and pay five per cent duty to the Company, in order that if possible, after proper inventory of the goods in the ship, the same may thence be sent hither. And if it should so happen that they could not return, whether from contrary currents or otherwise, the said goods may be brought nowhere but to this country, in order that they may be unladen and inventoried with the knowledge of the directors at the place where they may arrive and the aforesaid duty of five per cent paid to the Company here, on pain, if they do otherwise, of forfeiture of their goods obtained, or the true value thereof.

XIV. In case the ships of the patroons, in going or coming or in sailing along the coast from *Florida* to *Terra*

Florida tot *Terra-Neuf*, ende verder niet / binnen ons Octroy / eenighe Prinsen van den Vyandt quamen te veroveren / sullen gehouden zijn deselve te brenghen ofte doen brenghen / aen de Camer ter plaetse daer zy uytghevaren zijn / om by Haer E. gebeneficeert te worden: Ende sal de Compagnie het derde-part daer van behouden / blijvende de andere twee derde-parten voor haer tegens haer gedane kosten ende *Risico*, alles op de ordre van de Compagnie.

XV. Sal oock de ghemelte Patroonen vry staen / al-omme op de Custe van Nieu-Nederlandt ende Circumjacentien van dien / te verhandelen hare Goederen aldaer gheconquesteert / voor allerhande soorten van Coopmanschappen aldaer vallende / uytghesondert Bevers / Otters / Mincken ende alderhande Pelterijen / welcke handelinghe de Compagnie alleen voor haer reserveert: Doch werdt het selfde toeghestaen te moghen gheschieden daer de Compagnie gheen Commissie en heeft midts dat soodanighe Handelaers ghehouden sullen zijn / alle de Pelterijen die zy sullen kunnen become / te brenghen op't Eylandt van de *Manhattes*, soo't eenichsins moghelijk is / ende die aldaer te leveren aen den Directeur / om by hem met de Schepen ende Goederen herwaerts aen ghesonden te werden / ofte alhier te Lande komende sonder 'tselve ghedaen te hebben / die te lossen met kennisse vande Compagnie onder behoortlijcken Inventaris / om by haer betaelt te werden aen de Compagnie een Gulden van yeder leverbaer Vel / Otter ende Bever / blijvende den inkoop *Risico*

ende

[folio 4]

ende alle andere onconsten tot laste van de Patroonen ofte Eyghenaers.

XVI. Alle grove Waren die de Coloniers vande Patroonen aldaer sullen hebben gheconquesteert / 'tzy Peck / Teer / Weedasch / Hout / Granen / Visch / Zoudt / Hartsteen ofte diergelijcke / sullen met de Schepen van de Com-

Neuf and no further, within [the limits of] our charter should conquer any prizes from the enemy, they must bring them, or cause them to be brought, to the Chamber of the place from which they sailed in order that their honors may have the benefit thereof; the Company shall keep the one third part thereof and the remaining two thirds shall belong to them in consideration of the expense and risk at which they have been, all according to the orders of the Company.

XV. It shall also be permitted the aforesaid patroons, all along the coast of New Netherland and places circumjacent, to trade their goods, products of that country, for all sorts of merchandise that may be had there, except beavers, otters, minks and all sorts of peltry, which trade alone the Company reserves to itself. But permission for even this trade is granted at places where the Company has no agent, on the condition that such traders must bring all the peltry they may be able to secure to the island of the *Manhattes*, if it is in any way practicable, and there deliver them to the director, to be by him sent hither with the ships and goods; or, if they should come here without having done so, then to unload them with due notice to the Company and proper inventory, that they may pay to the Company one guilder for each merchantable beaver and otter skin; the cost, insurance and all other expenses to remain at the charge of the patroons or owners.

XVI. All raw materials which the colonists of the patroons shall have obtained there, such as pitch, tar, potash, timber, grain, fish, salt, limestone and the like, shall be conveyed in the Company's ships at the rate of 18

pagnie overgebracht werden teghens achthien Guldens par Last / vier duysent voor een Last gherekent / midts dat het Bootsvolck van de Compagnie het Zoudt sullen gehouden zijn te kruyen ende aenboort te brenghen / waer van de thien Lasten een hondert maecken. Ende by ghebreck van Schepen / ofte plaetse inde Schepen / vermoghen 'tselve met hun eyghen Schepen te doen overcomen op hare costen: Ende ghenieten hier te Lande alsulcke Vryheden ende Benefitien / als de Compagnie vergunt is / mits in beyde ghevalen betalende / boven de recognitie van vijf ten hondert / achthien guldens van yeder hondert Zouts / dat met de Schepen vande Compagnie overghebracht wort.

XVII. Ende alle Waren die int voorgaende Article niet gementioneert en zijn / ende gheen Last-waren en zijn / daer van sal voor Vracht betaelt worden een Daelder voor elck hondert ponden Gewichts / ende de Wijnen / Brandewijnen / Verjuys ende Azijnen sullen betalen par Vat achthien guldens.

XVIII. De Compagnie belooft de Coloniers van de Patroonen / inden tijdt van thien Jaren niet te beswaren met Convoy / Tol / Accijs / Imposten / ofte eenighe andere Contributien: Ende na d'expiratie van de selve thien jaren / ten hooghsten met sulcken Convoy als de Goederen hier te Lande teghenwoordigh beswaert zijn.

XIX. Dat zy oock gene Coloniers van de Patroonen / Man ofte Vrou / Soon ofte Dochter / Dienst knecht ofte Dienstmaecht / sullen uyt haren dienst onttrecken: Ende schoon ye-

C2

mant

[folio 4b]

mant alsulcks begeerde / datse den selven niet en sullen aennemen / veel min gedooghen dat zy van hare Patroonen in eens anders dienst souden overloopen / als nae voorgaende schriftelijcke bewillinghe van hare Patroonen. Ende dit geduyrende den tijdt van sulcke Jaren als zy aen hare Patroonen verbonden zijn / na welcker expiratie het

guilders per last, four thousand weight to be accounted a last, and the Company's ship's crew shall be obliged to wheel and bring the salt on board, whereof 10 lasts make a hundred.⁷ And, in case of lack of ships or of room in the ships, they may send it over in their own ships at their own cost and enjoy in this country such freedoms and benefits as have been granted to the Company; but in either case they must pay, over and above the duty of five per cent, 18 guilders for each hundred of salt that is carried over in the Company's ships.

XVII. For all goods not mentioned in the foregoing article and which are not carried by the last there shall be paid for freight one daelder for each hundred pounds weight; and for wines, brandies, verjuice and vinegar, there shall be paid 18 guilders per cask.

XVIII. The Company promises the colonists of the patroons not to lay any duties, tolls, excise, imposts or any other contributions upon them for the space of 10 years; and after the expiration of the said 10 years, at the highest, such dues [only] as the goods pay here at present.

XIX. They will not take from the service of the patroons any of their colonists, either man or woman, son or daughter, manservant or maidservant; and, though any of these should desire it they will not receive them, much less permit them to leave their patroons and enter into the service of another, except on written consent obtained previously from their patroons and this for and during so many years as they are bound to their patroons; after the expiration whereof, the

⁷ Hundred; an old measure for coarse salt, equal to 248 hectoliters, about 704 bushels.

de Patroonen vry sal staen de Coloniers / die in haren dienst niet willen continueren / hier te doen brengen / ende dan eerst in hare vryheyt te stellen. Ende so wat Colonier aen een ander Patroon overloopt / ofte buyten zijn Contract hem in vryheyt sal begeven / den selven beloven wy / na vermoghen / te doen leveren in handen van zijnen Patroon ofte Commijs / om aldaer na gelegentheyt van saken teghens hem gheprocedeert te worden / na Coustume deser Landen.

XX. Alle Vonnissen by de Gerechten van de Patroonen gewesen / monterende boven de somme van vijftigh Guldens / daer van sal Appel vallen aen den Commandeur ende Raden van de Compagnie in Nieu-Nederlandt.

XXI. Ende belanghende de particuliere Persoonen / die voor haer selfs ofte anderen / die in dienst van haer Meesters hier te Lande in minder ghetal / als de Patroonen / derwaerts als vrye Luyden sullen gaen wonen / sullen met goet vinden van den Directeur ende Raedt aldaer / soo veel Landts vermogen te kiezen ende aenveerden / als zy bequamelijck sullen konnen bearbeyden / ende 'tselve in vollen eyghendom behouden / voor haer oft voor haer Meesters.

XXII. Oock vermogen te vangen met de vrye Jacht / so te Water / als te Lande / generalijck inde publijcke Bosschen ende Riviren / ende privative / in't Resort van hare Colonien / na d'ordre van den Directeur ende Raedt.

XXIII. Soo wie 'tzy Coloniers van de Patroonen voor haer Patroonen / ofte vrye Luyden / voor haer selven / ofte andere parti-

culiere

[folio 5]

culiere voor hare Meesters / vinden bequame Stranden / Baeyen / ofte andere ghelegentheyt tot Visscheryen / ofte om aldaer Zout-Pannen te maken / vermoghen 'tselvede te aenveerden ende te bearbeyden in vollen eyghendom / met exclusie van alle anderen. Werdt de Patroonen van de Coloniers ooc Schepen toegestaen te senden langs de Custe

patroons shall be at liberty to bring hither such colonists as will not continue in their service and then only to set them free. And if any colonist runs away to another patroon, or, contrary to his contract, leaves his service, we promise to do everything in our power to deliver the same into the hands of his patroon or *commis* that he may be prosecuted there according to the customs of this country, as occasion may require.

XX. From all judgments given by the courts of the patroons above 50 guilders, there shall be appeal to the Company's commander and council in New Netherland.

XXI. And as to private persons who on their own account, or others who in the service of their masters here in this country shall go thither and settle as freemen in smaller numbers than the patroons,⁸ they may with the approbation of the director and council there, choose and take possession of as much land as they can properly cultivate and hold the same in full ownership either for themselves or for their masters.

XXII. They shall also have rights of hunting, as well by water as by land, in common with others in public woods and rivers and exclusively within the limits of their colonies, according to the orders of the director and council.

XXIII. Whosoever, whether colonists of the patroons for their patroons, or free men for themselves, or other private persons for their masters, shall find any shores, bays or other places suitable for fisheries or the making of salt pans may take possession thereof and work them as their own absolute property to the exclusion of all others. The patroons of colonists are granted permission also to send

⁸ Smaller number than that required of a patroon by art. III.

van Nieu-Nederlant op de Visscherye van de Cabeljauw / ende met de Vanghst te gaen adroicture na Italien ofte andere Neutrale Landen; midts in sulcken ghevalle aen de Compagnie voor recognitie te betalen ses guldens par Last: Ende hier te Lande comende met hare Ladinghe / vry zijn / sonder onder pretext van dit consent / ofte van de Compagnie / eenighe andere Waren na Italien te voeren / op arbitrale straffe / blijvende in't believen van de Compagnie een *Sobra Cargo* op elck Schip te stellen / als in't elfste Artijcul.

XXIV. Ende indien yemant van dese Coloniers / door zijn industrie ende naersticheyt / quame te ontdekken eenige Mineralen / costelijke Gesteenten / Cristallen / Marmeren ofte yets diergelijke / oock eenighe Visscheryen van Peerlen / sullen de selve de Patroon ofte Patroonen van alsulcke Colonie eygen blijven; midts de Vinder toelegghende voor een premie sulcx als de Patroon alvoren met zijn Colonien sal stipuleren by Contract. Ende sullen de Patroonen vry zijn van alle recognitie aen de Compagnie den tijdt van acht Jaren / ende alleen voor 'toverbrengghen betalen twee ten hondert / ende nae de voorschreven acht Jaren voor recognitie ende vracht / een achtste part van 'tghene het hier te Lande waerdigh is.

XXV. De Compagnie sal alle Coloniers / soo vrye / als dienstbare nemen in hare Sauvegarde / ende deselve teghens alle Inlandtsche ende Wtlandtsche Oorloghe ende gheweldt / met de macht die zy aldaer heeft / helpen defenderen / soo veel moghelijk zijn sal.

C₃

Soo

[folio 5b]

XXVI. Soo wie eenighe Colonien sullen planten buyten 'tResort van *Manhattes* Eylandt / sullen ghehouden wesen de Wilde van die plaetse voor de grondt te contenteren / ende de Limiten van hare Colonien moghen vergrooten / midts na advenant Coloniers daer plantende.

XXVII. Sullen haer oock de Patroonen ende Coloniers / insonderheydt evertueren / om op't spoedighste eenighe middelen onder haer te vinden / waer mede zy den Predi-

ships along the coast of New Netherland on the cod fishery, and with the catch to go directly to Italy or other neutral countries, provided they pay to the Company in such cases a duty of six guilders per last; and if they come to this country with their lading, they shall be free, but they shall not, under pretext of this consent or [leave] from the Company, carry any other goods to Italy on pain of peremptory punishment, it remaining at the option of the Company to put a supercargo on board each ship as in the eleventh article.

XXIV. In case any of the colonists, by his industry and diligence should discover any minerals, precious stones, crystals, marbles or the like, or any pearl fishery, the same shall be and remain the property of the patroon or patroons of such colony, provided the discoverer be given such premium as the patroon shall beforehand stipulate with his colonists by contract. And the patroons shall be exempt from the payment of any duty to the Company for the term of eight years, and for freight merely shall pay two per cent; and after the aforesaid eight years, for duty and freight, one eighth part of what the same may be worth in this country.

XXV. The Company will take all the colonists, free men as well as those that are in service, under its protection and help to defend them against all domestic and foreign attacks and violence, with the forces it has there, as much as lies in its power.

XXVI. Whosoever shall settle any colonies out of the limits of *Manhattes* Island must satisfy the Indians of that place for the land and may enlarge the limits of their colonies if they settle a proportionate number of colonists thereon.

XXVII. The patroons and colonists shall in particular endeavor as quickly as possible to find some means whereby

cant⁹ ende Schoolmeester sullen mogen onderhouden / op dat de Godsdienst ende yver tot de Religie in haer niet en verflaeuwe / ende voor 'teerste derwaerts een Siecke-Trooster versorghen.

XXVIII. De Colonien die op de respective Rievieren ofte Eylanden sullen comen te legghen / sullen vermoghen (te weten / elcke Rieviere ofte Eylandt voor sich) een Gecommitteerde uyt te maecken / die den Commandeur ende Raedt van dat Gheweste sal informeren / ende zijns Colonies saecken by den Raedt bevorderen; Van welcke Gecommitteerde alle twee Jaren een sal verandert worden / ende alle de Colonien sullen ghehouden zijn / ten minsten alle twaelf Maenden / pertinent rapport van haer Colonie ende Landen daer ontrent / aen den Commandeur ende Raedt aldaer over te senden.

XXIX. De Coloniers sullen niet vermoghen aldaer eenighe Wollen / Linnen ofte Cattoene Lakenen te maecken / ofte eenighe andere stoffen te Weven; op pene van uytghestooten ende als meyneedigh arbitralijck ghestraft te worden.

XXX. Sal de Compagnie haer evertueren / on aen de Coloniers soo veel Swarten toe te stellen / als haer moghelijck wesen / sal / op de ordre daer van te maecken: sonder nochtans daer in ghehouden of verbonden te zijn / verder of langer als haer sulcx soude moghen ghelieven.

De

[folio 6]

XXXI. De Compagnie belooft 't Fort op 'tEylandt van de *Manhattes*, op het spoedighste te doen voltrecken in behoorlijcke defensie. Ende dese Vryheyden ende Exemptien by hare Hoogh-Mogh. de Heeren Staten Generael te doen approberen ende confirmeren.¹⁰

FINIS.

t'AMSTELREDAM,

Gedruckt by Theunis Jacobsz. Anno 1631.

⁹ Read: *een Predicant*.

¹⁰ Note in manuscript: *1.7. Juny 1629 gearresteert*.

they may support a minister and a schoolmaster, that thus the service of God and zeal for religion may not grow cool and be neglected among them, and they shall for the first, procure a comforter of the sick there.

XXVIII. The colonies that shall be established on the respective rivers or islands (that is to say, each river or island for itself), may appoint an agent, who shall give the commander and council information about that district and further matters before the council relating to his colony; of which agents one shall be changed every two years; and all colonies must, at least once in every 12 months, send an exact report of their colony and of the lands thereabout to the commander and council there.

XXIX. The colonists shall not be permitted to make any woolen, linen or cotton cloth, nor to weave any other stuffs there, on pain of being banished and peremptorily punished as oath breakers.

XXX. The Company will endeavor to supply the colonists with as many blacks as it possibly can, on the conditions hereafter to be made, without however being bound to do so to a greater extent or for a longer time than it shall see fit.

XXXI. The Company promises to finish the fort on the island of the *Manhattes*, and to put it in a posture of defense without delay. And to have these Freedoms and Exemptions approved and confirmed by their High Mightinesses the Lords States General.¹¹

FINIS.
AT AMSTELREDAM.

Printed by Theunis Jacobsz. Anno 1631.

¹¹ Note in manuscript: Passed June 7, 1629.

No. IV

FREEDOMS AND EXEMPTIONS FOR NEW
NETHERLAND. 1640¹

FREEDOMS and EXEMPTIONS granted and accorded by the Directors of the General Incorporated West India Company at the Assembly of the XIX., with the approbation of the High and Mighty Lords States General of the free United Netherlands, to all Patroons, Masters, or Private persons who will plant any Colonies or introduce cattle in New Netherland. Exhibited 19th July, 1640.

All good inhabitants of the Netherlands and all others inclined to plant any Colonies in New Netherland shall be at liberty to send three or four persons in the Company's ships going thither, to examine the circumstances there, on condition that they swear to the articles, as well as the officers and seamen, as far as they relate to them, and pay for board and passage out and home, to wit, those who eat in the master's cabin, fifteen stivers per day, and those who go and eat in the orlop, shall have their board and passage gratis, and in case of an attack, offensive or defensive, they shall be obliged to lend a hand with the others, on condition of receiving, should any of the enemy's ships be overcome, their share of the booty *pro rata*, each according to his quality, to wit—the Colonists eating out of the Cabin shall be rated with the seamen, and those eating in the cabin with the Company's servants who board there and have the lowest rate of pay.

In the selection of lands, those who shall have first notified and presented themselves to the Company, whether

¹ This document was translated by E. B. O'Callaghan and printed in *N. Y. Col. Docs.*, I:119, from which the present copy is reproduced. The original was in the Royal Archives at the Hague, file: *West Indië*.

Patroons or private Colonists, shall be preferred to others who may follow.

In case any one be deceived in selecting ground, or should the place by him chosen afterwards not please him, he will, upon previous representation to the Governor and Council then be at liberty to select another situation.

For Patroons and Feudatories of New Netherland, shall be acknowledged all such as shall ship hence, and plant there a Colonie of fifty souls, above fifteen years of age, within the space of three years after having made a declaration and given notice thereof, to some Chamber of the Company here or to the Governor or Council there; namely, one-third part within the year, and so forth, from year to year, until the number be completed; on pain of losing, through notorious neglect, the obtained Freedoms and cattle. But they shall be warned that the Company reserves the Island Manhattes to itself.

All Patroons and Feudatories shall, on requesting it, be granted *Venia Testandi*, or the power to dispose of, or bequeath, his fief by Will.

For Masters or Colonists, shall be acknowledged, those who will remove to New Netherland with five souls above fifteen years; to all such, our Governor there shall grant in property one hundred morgens, Rhineland measure, of land, contiguous one to the other, wherever they please to select.

And the Patroons, of themselves or by their agents, at the places where they will plant their Colonies, shall have the privilege to extend the latter one mile (consisting of, or estimated at, 1600 Rhineland perches) along the coast, bay, or a navigable river, and two contiguous miles landward in; it being well understood, that no two Patroonships shall be selected on both sides of a river or bay, right opposite to each other; and that the Company retains to itself the property of the lands lying between the limits of the Colonies, to dispose thereof hereafter according to its

pleasure; and that the Patroons and Colonists shall be obliged to give each other an outlet and issue, (*uyttweeghen ende uyttewateren*) at the nearest place and at the smallest expense; and in case of disagreement, it shall be settled in the presence and by the decision of the Governor for the time being.

The Patroons shall forever possess all the lands situate within their limits, together with the produce, superficies, minerals, rivers and fountains thereof, with high, low and middle jurisdiction, hunting, fishing, fowling and milling, the lands remaining allodial, but the jurisdiction as of a perpetual hereditary fief, devolvable by death as well to females as to males, and fealty and homage for which is to be rendered to the Company, on each of such occasions, with a pair of iron gauntlets, redeemable by twenty guilders within a year and six weeks, at the Assembly of the XIX., here, or before the Governor there; with this understanding, that in case of division of said fief or jurisdiction, be it high, middle or low, the parts shall be and remain of the same nature as was originally conferred on the whole, and fealty and homage must be rendered for each part thereof by a pair of iron gauntlets, redeemable by twenty guilders, as aforesaid.

And should any Patroon, in course of time, happen to prosper in his Colonie to such a degree as to be able to found one or more towns, he shall have authority to appoint officers and magistrates there, and make use of the title of his Colonie, according to the pleasure and the quality of the persons, all saving the Company's regalia.

And should it happen that the dwelling places of private Colonists become so numerous as to be accounted towns, villages or cities, the Company shall give orders respecting the subaltern government, magistrates and ministers of justice, who shall be nominated by the said towns and villages in a triple number of the best qualified, from which a choice and selection is to be made by the Governor and

Council; and those shall determine all questions and suits within their district.

The Patroons who will send Colonies thither, shall furnish them with due instruction agreeably to the mode of government both in police and justice established, or to be established, by the Assembly of the XIX., which they shall first exhibit to the Directors of the respective Chambers, and have approved by the Assembly of the XIX.

The Patroons and Colonists shall have the privilege of sending their people and property there in the Company's ships, on condition of swearing allegiance, and paying to the Company for the conveyance of the people, as in the first article, and for freight of the goods requisite for their bouwery, five per cent on the cost of the goods here, without, however, including herein the cattle, on the freight of which the Company shall be liberal.

But in case it should come to pass that the Company have no ships to dispatch, or that there be no room in the sailing vessels, in such a case the Patroons and Colonists can, upon previously communicating their determination to, and obtaining the consent of the Company in writing, send their own ships thither, provided, in going and returning, they shall not leave the ordinary track laid down, and take a supercargo, whose board shall be at the expense of the Patroons or Colonists, and whose wages shall be paid by the Company; on pain, in case of contravention, of forfeiting their ship and goods to, and for the behalf of, the Company, it remaining optional with the patroons, during the term of the current grant, and no longer, to convey over their cattle, wares and people in the Company's ships, in their own or in chartered vessels.

And, whereas, it is the Company's intention first to settle the Island of the Manhattes, it shall provisionally be the staple of all produce and wares accruing on the North river and the country thereabout, before they can be sent further, except those which by nature itself are useless there, or

cannot be brought there except with great loss to the owners, in which case the latter shall be bound to give timely notice of such inconvenience to the Company here, or to the Governor and Council there, that it be provided for, according as the circumstances shall be found to require.

All Patroons, Colonists and inhabitants there, as well as the stockholders in the Company here, shall be privileged to sail and trade to the entire coast, from Florida to Newfoundland, on the following conditions:

First, that all goods which will be sent hence for sale there, whether freighted by the Company, or by Colonists, or the stockholders themselves, must be brought into the Company's stores for inspection and payment of the proper duties, to wit: ten per cent on the cash cost of the article here, besides convoy-freight and average, an agreement being made for the freights of what may be sent in the Company's ships; and bulk will not be allowed to be broken any where except at the Manhattes, or such place as the Company here may order, so as to be at liberty, after proper inspection of their loading and the entry thereof, to depart to whatever place they think proper.

And on the other wares which will be sent thence hither, shall be paid here, over and above the convoy duty granted by the State to the Company, five per cent, according to the valuation to be made here, on such penalty as aforesaid; but an agreement must be made with the Governor and Council there, for the freight of any of the goods that are being sent from there in the Company's ships, as aforesaid; and on all beavers, otters and others peltries, which will be sent from there here, shall be paid to the Governor and Council there, ten per cent, all in kind, and due receipt for the payment thereof, shall be brought along, on pain of confiscation of all the furs which will be found not to have paid any thing for the behoof of the Company, and with that to be exempt from further duty.

And in case said private ships, in going or coming, or in ranging along the coast from Florida to Newfoundland, happen to capture any prizes, they shall, in like manner be obliged to bring the same, or to cause the same to be brought, to the Governor and Council in New Netherland, or to the Chamber whence they respectively sailed, to be rewarded by them, and the third part thereof shall be retained for the Company, before deducting his Highness' and the State's portion, the two other third parts for themselves, in return for their incurred expenses and risk, all in pursuance of the Company's order.

In like manner they shall not be at liberty to depart thence with their goods obtained in barter, without first returning to the said place, to enter their goods there and to obtain proper clearance, signed by the Governor and Council, and they shall be bound to return to this country, with their ships and yachts, to the place they sailed from, in order to discharge all their freight into the Company's stores, according to the register and clearance to be brought from thence, on pain of forfeiting their ship and goods for the Company's behoof, should they go and break bulk elsewhere, or have any unregistered goods on board.

The Company promises, during the continuance of the present charter and no longer, not to burden the Patroons and Colonists in that country, either with customs, toll, excise, imposts or any other contributions, and after the expiration hereof, at farthest, with no greater duty than is imposed on goods in this country.

The Company shall not take from the service of the Patroons or Colonists, their man servants or maid servants, even though some person should solicit it; nor receive them, much less suffer them to go from their master's service to that of another, during the term of such years as they are bound for; and if any man servant or maid servant run away, or take his freedom contrary to contract, the Company shall, according to its means, cause such to be delivered

into the hands of their masters, to be proceeded against according to the circumstances of the case.

From all definitive judgments pronounced by the Courts of the Patroons or Colonists, for an amount exceeding one hundred guilders, or from such as entail infamy, also from all sentences pronounced in matters criminal, on ordinary prosecution, conformable to the custom of this country, an appeal shall lie to the Governor and Council of the Company in New Netherland.

All Patroons, Colonists and inhabitants are allowed free hunting and fishing, both by land and by water, generally in public woods and rivers in the extent of their lands, according to the order to be made thereupon by the Governor and Council; and the Patroons exclusively within the limits of their Colonies, with the clear understanding that the Governor and Council shall not be excluded therefrom.

All Patroons, inhabitants or Colonists, are allowed to send ships along the coast of New Netherland and the countries circumjacent thereunto, to fish for Cod, &c., and to proceed with the catch straight to Italy or other neutral countries, on condition of paying to the Company for duty, in such case, six guilders per last, and on coming here with their freight, it shall be allowable and sufficient to pay the Company the custom dues alone, without conveying, under pretence of this consent, any other goods elsewhere, on pain of arbitrary punishment, it remaining at the pleasure of the Company to put a supercargo on board each ship, on such conditions and terms as hereinbefore set forth.

If any Patroons, inhabitants or Colonists happen by their industry, diligence or otherwise to discover any minerals, precious stones, crystals, marbles, pearlfisheries or such like within the limits of their lands, all such Patroons and Colonists shall give one-fifth part of the net proceeds to the Company, which for this purpose shall have the power to appoint one or more inspectors, at the charge of said mines and pearlfisheries; but any one finding such

without their limits, the same shall belong to the Company on paying the discoverer such premium as the merits of the case shall demand.

The Company shall take all Colonists, whether free or bound to service, under their protection, defend them as far as lies in their power with the force which it has there, against all domestic and foreign wars and violence, on condition that the Patroons and Colonists shall, in such case, put themselves in a suitable state of defence for which purpose each male emigrant shall be obliged to provide himself, at his own expense, with a gun or musket of the Company's regular calibre, or a cutlass and side arms.

And no other Religion shall be publicly admitted in New Netherland except the Reformed, as it is at present preached and practiced by public authority in the United Netherlands; and for this purpose the Company shall provide and maintain good and suitable preachers, schoolmasters and comforters of the sick.

The particular Colonies which happen to lie on the respective rivers, bays or islands shall have the privilege (to wit, each river or island for itself) of designating a deputy who shall give the Governor and Council of that country information respecting his Colonie, and promote its interests with the Council; one of which deputies shall be changed every two years, and all the Colonies shall be obliged to communicate to the Governor and Council there a pertinent report, at least every twelve months, of their condition and of the lands in their vicinity.

The Company shall exert itself to provide the Patroons and Colonists, on their order, with as many Blacks as possible, without however being further or longer obligated thereto than shall be agreeable.

The Company reserves unto itself all large and small tythes, all waifs, the right of mintage, laying out highways, erecting forts, making war and peace, together with all wildernesses, founding of cities, towns and churches, retain-

ing the supreme authority, sovereignty and supremacy, the interpretation of all obscurity which may arise out of this Grant, with such understanding, however, that nothing herein contained shall alter or diminish what has been granted heretofore to the Patroons in regard to high, middle and low jurisdiction.

The Company shall, accordingly, appoint and keep there a Governor, competent Councillors, Officers and other Ministers of Justice for the protection of the good and the punishment of the wicked; which Governor and Councillors, who are now, or may be hereafter, appointed by the Company, shall take cognizance, in the first instance, of matters appertaining to the freedom, supremacy, domain, finances and rights of the General West India Company; of complaints which any one (whether stranger, neighbor or inhabitant of the aforesaid country) may make in case of privilege, innovation, dissuetude, customs, usages, laws or pedigrees; declare the same corrupt or abolish them as bad, if circumstances so demand; of the cases of minor children, widows, orphans and other unfortunate persons, regarding whom complaint shall first be made to the Council holding prerogative jurisdiction in order to obtain justice there; of all contracts or obligations; of matters pertaining to possession of benefices, fiefs, cases of *lesæ majestatis*, of religion and all criminal matters and excesses prescribed and unchallenged, and all persons by prevention may receive acquittance from matters there complained of; and generally take cognizance of, and administer law and justice in, all cases appertaining to the supremacy of the Company.

No. V

ORDINANCE

Of the Director and Council of New Netherland
establishing a Board of Nine Men.¹

Passed 25 September, 1647.

PETRUS STUYVESANT, on behalf of the High and Mighty Lords States General, his Serene Highness the Prince of Orange and the Hon^{ble} Directors of the General Incorporated West India Company of the United Netherlands, Director general of *New Netherland* and the *Curaçao* islands, Captain and Commander in Chief of the said Company's Ships and Yachts in this Northern part of *America*; together with the Hon^{ble} Council.

To all those who shall read, or hear these Presents read, Greeting:

WHEREAS We, pursuant to Our Commission and general Instruction, desire, wish or require nothing else but that this government of *New Netherland* entrusted to Us, and especially this Our Capital and residence, *New Amsterdam*, may grow and advance in good order, justice, police, population, prosperity and mutual peace and improvement; be provided and furnished with a proper and strong Fort, a Church, School, Sheet-piling, Pier and similar highly necessary public and common works and buildings, whereunto We, in pursuance of our concurrent Instruction, are commanded to solicit the cooperation of the Commonalty, as such concerns their own welfare and defence, and is customary in all well ordered Governments, Colonies and Places; Yet, however, being disinclined to burthen and

¹ The original record of this ordinance appears in Dutch in *N. Y. Col. MSS.*, IV:334, in the N Y. State Library. The copy set forth herein is reproduced from a translation by E. B. O'Callaghan in his *Laws & Ordinances of New Netherland* (1868), p. 75.

oppress, by virtue of our granted Commission and Instruction, the good and peaceable Commonalty, our dear Vassals and Subjects, by exactions, impositions and intolerable taxes, but rather to induce and solicit them, by a more reasonable manner of consent, to lend a helping hand in such honorable and most necessary works; And whereas it is difficult to bring so many heads under one capoch, or so many votes into one voice, We have, by the advice of our Council, heretofore proposed and submitted to the Commonalty that they, without passion or hatred or envy, select twice the number of Nine persons from the most notable, most reasonable, most honorable and most respectable of our Subjects, in order that a single number of Nine persons may be chosen and appointed from them to confer, as Selectmen, with us and our Council, on the subject of such approval and coöperative means, and to assist, to the best of their knowledge and information, in promoting and forwarding the welfare both of the Commonalty and of the Commonwealth; whereunto, then, on the day aforesaid, a double number being selected by our dear subjects, the good Commonalty, are by Us and our Council therefrom chosen, to wit:

From the Merchants—*Augustyn Heerman, Arnoldus van Hardenberch, and Govert Loockermans;*

From the Burghers—*Jan Jansen Damen, Jacob Wolphertsen and Hendrick Kip;*

From the Farmers—*Machiel Jansen, Jan Evertsen Bout and Thomas Hall,* as Spokesmen for the Commonalty, who having taken the oath of fidelity to Us and the Hon^{ble} Council to regulate and govern themselves in conformity to reason and the Orders and Instructions yet to be given, are hereby confirmed in their abovementioned quality, under the following Rules:

First. That they as good Spokesmen and Agents of the Commonalty will aim at, and as far as lies in their power,

help to promote the honor of God and welfare of our dear Fatherland, the greatest advantage of the Company and the prosperity of the worthy Commonalty here, and the advancement of the pure Reformed Religion as taught at this day in the Church here and in *Netherland*.

Second. That they shall not set up and form any private Conventicles and Meetings, much less consultations and resolutions, without the knowledge and advice of the Director General and his Council, or without his special and particular Order, except only, when legally convened and having heard the proposals of the Hon^{ble} Director General and Council, they can adjourn and take a recess in order to confer with each other upon, and to consider such proposals and thereafter to give advice: Provided, nevertheless, that the Director General retains the power to commission himself or some one of the Council to act as President at such our consultations and deliberations, to collect the votes and to make a report to the Council.

Third. Whereas in consequence of the increase of the Inhabitants, Lawsuits and disputes which parties bring against each other, are multiplied, and also divers questions and quarrels of trifling moment, which can be determined and disposed of by Arbitrators, but, in consequence of matters of greater importance, frequently remain over and undecided, to the prejudice and injury of this place and the good people thereof, and also to the great expence, loss of time and vexation of the contending parties, three out of those chosen shall have access once a week, on Thursday, the usual Burgher Court day, to our general Council as long as civil cases are before the Court in order to obtain a knowledge of the cases and parties who might be referred to them as Arbitrators and Good Men; to wit, one from the Merchants; one from the Burghers; one from the Farmers, which shall regularly rotate every month. And if one of them be indisposed or absent, he may subordinate another of the elected in his place; And parties referred by

the Council to them as Arbitrators and Good Men and being judged shall remain bound to submit without opposition to the pronounced decision, or in default thereof be fined One pound Flemish for the first time, to be paid before the aggrieved party can appeal, or obtain a hearing before our Council from the decision of the Good Men.

Fourth. The number of the Nine elected Select Men shall continue until further Order and circumstances, saving that Six shall retire annually, and 12 picked out from the most qualified Inhabitants, which names shall be returned to us by the Nine Men assembled *collegialiter* without its being necessary to convene the entire Commonalty hereafter, which Meeting shall take place on the last of December following the next New Year's day and so every year afterwards.

Thus done and enacted in Council, 25 September A^o 1647. (Signed) *P. Stuyvesant, L. Van Dincklage, La Montagne, Brian Newton, Paulus Leendersen van die Grift* and *A. Keyser*.

No. VI
FIRST DUTCH CHARTER
FOR
NEW AMSTERDAM
1653¹

Extract from the Letter Book of the letter [sent] by the Burgomasters and Schepens of the city of New Amsterdam to the Hon. Directors of the Chartered West India Company, Chamber at Amsterdam, with their Honors' resolution passed thereon.

The second point

Furthermore, they also request [the right] to choose a schout, or at least to nominate a double number. It is true, the fiscal, Tienhoven, occupies the said place, but with as little satisfaction to the burghers (who have presented a petition on the subject) as respect for them.

Agrees with the original,

Jacob Kip, Secretary

¹The text, in two contemporary copies, was discovered by Victor Hugo Paltsits in the course of researches made in 1911 for Stokes' *Iconography of Manhattan Island*. He recognized their importance as the fundamental source of the origin of municipal government in this city. A reproduction is given on Stokes, *Iconography*, [IV:Pl. 9 (a to e, inclusive)] of one of these copies, which was made by Jacobus Kip, first secretary of New Amsterdam, in 1656, when, upon the dismissal of Cornelis van Tienhoven from all offices he had held, including that of schout of the city, the city fathers again sought, at a time they deemed most opportune, to have a separate city schout, free from provincial entanglements. The form of government is accompanied by coördinate correspondence, and marginalia explain the judgments of Stuyvesant and his council with respect to the request of the city officials, dated June 7, 1656. (See *Rec. N. Am.* II:109-11, for translation.) A translation of all these papers, made for Stokes, *Iconography* by Arnold J. F. van Laer, accompanies their reproduction in that work. It is with the kind permission of Mr. Stokes that that translation is printed herein.

The second copy is in the handwriting of Hans Bontemantel, one of the directors at Amsterdam, who was actively interested in the business of the

Resolution
On the 2d
point:
The posi-
tion of
schout shall
henceforth
be sepa-
rated from
the fiscal's
office, but
the ap-
pointment
to the said
position
shall be
made by
the Di-
rector
General
and the
Council, in
accordance
with the
orders
given them.

Copy
The
Director
General
and
Council,
taking into
considera-
tion the
last pre-
ceding
orders, ad-
vice and
communi-
cation
from the
Hon.
Directors,
dated the
26th of
April of
last year,
1655,
whereby
the Hon.
Patroons
advise to
have the
duties of
schout of
this city
provision-
ally per-
formed by
the fiscal,
therefore,
the
Director
General
and
Council,
without
counter
order, or
at least
without
further
advice and
notice
from the
aforesaid
Hon.
Directors,
can not
make any
separation
therein.
Done at
Fort

To the Right Honorable Gentlemen, the Hon. Director General and the Hon. Council of New Netherland.

Show with due reverence and respect, the burgomasters and schepens of the city of Amsterdam in New Netherland,

That they are reliably informed that the Hon. Cornelis van Tienhoven has by the Hon. Patroons of this province been discharged from the positions which he has occupied here in this country, and consequently also from the office of schout of this city, which he has also held until this time.

And whereas the Right Hon. Directors of the West India Company, Chamber at Amsterdam, the lords and patroons of this province (upon the request to that effect made both by the commonalty and by the petitioners' predecessors) have in their Honors' communication, dated the 18th of May 1654, been pleased to order that the position of schout of this city should be separated from the fiscal's office, as appears from the copy thereof hereto annexed;

Therefore, they, the petitioners, hereby respectfully pray your Honors (since the Hon. Cornelis van Tienhoven has been discharged from all his offices) that your Honors, in pursuance of said communication, may be pleased to appoint a reasonable, intelligent and competent person from among the burghers or inhabitants here as Schout of this city, whereby justice will be maintained and the flourishing condition of this just or newly commencing city may be more and more promoted.

West India Company and in its affairs in New Netherland. His copy was perhaps made from Secretary Kip's transcript, as both are found among *N. Neth. Papers*, in the New York Public Library, and formerly belonged to a larger collection of Bontemantel's papers. It consists only of the "Form of government in New Netherland. A° 1653," a heading which he gave it. This copy is broken up into groups, with numerous paragraphs, some of which have headings as, for example, "Burgomasters' Jurisdiction," "Schepens," and "Oath of Burgomasters and Schepens." Bontemantel reproduces none of the marginalia found in the Kip copy, but he has added a few marginal notes of his own, mainly explanatory of divergences with respect to the authority given to the burgomasters of New Amsterdam as compared with the practice pertaining to burgomasters in old Amsterdam. (Stokes, *Iconography*, IV:132.)

Awaiting hereupon your Honors' favorable disposition, we remain,

Your Honors' obedient servants, the burgomasters and schepens of the city of Amsterdam in New Netherland. Below was written: By order of the same. Signed:

Jacob Kip, Secretary.

Agrees with the original,

Jacob Kip, Secretary

[*Form of Government in New Netherland A^o 1653*]³

New
Netherland
Govern-
ment.²

The Director General and Council of New Netherland hereby make known that the Hon. Directors of the Chartered West India Company, Chamber at Amsterdam, lords and patroons of this province, have thought fit, under the high authority of their Director General and Council of New Netherland, to favor this new and growing city of New Amsterdam and the inhabitants thereof with a court of justice, to be constituted as far as possible and as the circumstances of this country permit according to the laudable custom of the city of Amsterdam, name-giver to this newly developing city, however, in such a way that all judgments shall remain subject to reversal by and appeal to the Director General and Council, to be by them finally disposed of.

As to the appointment of the judges requisite thereto, the aforesaid honorable patroons order that qualified, honorable, reasonable, intelligent and the most well-to-do persons be chosen and selected, who are neither corrupt nor opponents of the aforesaid lords patroons or their government here established, but peace loving and well affected subjects, being native born or real estate owning

Amster-
dam, in
New
Nether-
land, the
7th of June
anno 1656.
Was
signed: P.
Stuyve-
sant. Below
was
written:
by order
of the
Hon.
Director
General
and
Council of
New
Nether-
land.
Signed:
C.v: Ruy-
ven,
Secretary

² This marginal note is in the handwriting of Hans Bontemantel, from whose copy the title in brackets is supplied.

³ See footnote, 2, *supra*.

inhabitants, who according to the laudable custom of Amsterdam have been for at least seven years burghers here in this city, or else were born and brought up within the provinces of the United Netherlands, promoters and professors of the Reformed religion, as in conformity to the word of God and the regulations of the synod of Dordrecht it is at present taught in the churches of the United Netherlands and here in this country. Which court of justice, for the present time, until it shall be otherwise ordained or enlarged by the aforesaid Hon. Directors or their agents, shall at first consist of two burgomasters and five schepens, who from now on shall be chosen and sworn by the Director General and Council on the 2d of February (not being a Sunday), and shall be served by a secretary or clerk and an ordinary sworn messenger, of whom yearly a certain number shall be changed and some continue in office in order to inform the newly appointed members as to the preceding business.

As to the burgomasters, whose particular duty and function it is to see to the proper administration, order and welfare of the city, extending between the two rivers to the Fresh Water, they are also to take care that proper quiet, peace and harmony prevail among the commonalty;

However, in such a way that by the aforesaid burgomasters no new offices or ordinances shall be made, much less bestowed or published, without the previous knowledge, approval and confirmation of the Director General and Council, as representatives of the sovereignty and supreme government, but the burgomasters shall have the right (what concerns them particularly and is especially recommended to them), to propose and report to the Director General and Council what they consider necessary for the good order, peace, quiet, welfare and government of the burghers, wherein then, in the presence of the burgomasters, by laws and ordinances such provision shall be made as the circumstances shall demand.

And furthermore, from this time forth there is reserved to the burgomasters the care and supervision of the alignment of houses, streets and fences, in order that within this city the same may be built and laid out in orderly fashion. Likewise, they are to see to it that at a convenient time this city be properly accommodated and provided with the necessary public buildings, such as churches, schools, a court house, weigh house, charitable institutions, dock, pier, bridges and other similar works, for which buildings, as in course of time and with the increase of population they become necessary, there will necessarily be required subsidies and funds, which must of necessity be procured from the burghers and inhabitants according to circumstances. Therefore, the burgomasters, but with the advice of the schepens and the approval of the Director General and Council, shall have power and authority to lay a reasonable tax on the burghers and inhabitants to meet the needs of this city and also to impose fines and penalties on the unwilling contraveners and to levy them by execution.

In case any orphan masters, church masters, surveyors, fire wardens, or other similar officers should be found necessary, the burgomasters shall report this to the Director General and Council and the need thereof being understood and acknowledged, the burgomasters shall have the absolute nomination of the persons thereto needed and qualified, but the appointment and confirmation shall depend on the Director General.

As to the court of schepens, although the burgomasters of Amsterdam, the name-giver to this city, properly speaking have no judicial authority in conjunction with the schepens, whether over inhabitants or burghers, or in criminal or civil matters, nevertheless, since the schepens for the present are still weak and the honorable lords patroons have thought fit to compose the court of justice of two burgomasters and five schepens, the burgomasters will until further order in the sessions of the court of schepens have

an advisory and a casting vote and when present alternately preside, the vice presidency being annually occupied by the oldest schepen, and all this until it shall be otherwise ordained or decided by the aforesaid patroons or their agents here.

Which burgomasters and schepens, according to circumstances, shall meet at least once or twice a week at a regular time and place to be decided upon and made known by them, to hear, examine and determine, whether by judgment or arbitration, according to the circumstances of the case, all civil questions which are moved or brought before them, also criminal offenses of a minor degree, hereinafter more fully specified.

However, if they find the case fit to be arbitrated and the parties disposed thereto, the arbitration shall be conducted completely out of court by both the burgomasters and those whom they according to the circumstances of the case may wish to adjoin to themselves from among the schepens or other honest burghers, yes, even, if the burgomasters should find the matter of sufficient importance, from among the council, from which arbitration there shall lie no bill of review or appeal.

And before the said court of burgomasters and schepens must needs be brought in the first instance all matters amounting to one hundred guilders or less (the arrest made by the fiscal excepted) ; also all actions of slander, or differences of words between lord and vassal, master and servant, mistress and maid, neighbour and neighbour, buyer and seller, tenant and landlord, gentleman and workman and other such like questions.

Likewise, all criminal actions consisting of acts, threats, fights, or wounding, whether they be brought or instituted before the aforesaid court by the parties, or by the fiscal (representing until further order the schout of the city).

Likewise, before the said court, until further order and increase of population, shall be subject to be cited, be com-

pelled to appear and be amenable not only the burghers and inhabitants of this city of New Amsterdam, for the present extending to the Fresh Water, together with the arriving passengers, merchants, traders, skippers, masters of sloops and their sailors, so long as they remain on the roadstead or in the harbour of this city, but also all other inhabitants of Manhattan island, as well as the inhabitants of Amersfoort, Breuckelen and Midtwout and all those residing in the adjacent territory across the East and North rivers, who thus far enjoy no court of justice either by patent from the aforesaid lords patroons or their agents, and all this until such time as it may be otherwise ordained or decided by the aforesaid lords patroons or their agents, who refer to them the duty of ordering, installing and appointing such officers and judges in and outside of this city as they according to the population and increase of colonies, cities, villages, hamlets and inhabitants shall deem suitable for the more convenient administration of justice.

All those who desire to have some one summoned before the aforesaid court of justice shall do so through the ordinary court messenger, to be qualified thereto by the Director General and Council, at least twelve hours before the case is called, when the contending parties shall be bound to appear in their own person, without either of them, be he plaintiff or defendant, being allowed to be assisted by advocates, attorneys, or any one else, except women, imbeciles and minors, who may appear with their guardians, and those who are either sick or who have traveled out of the jurisdiction shall in such case be allowed to appoint some one in their stead, who is neither an advocate nor an attorney, nor occupies himself with any legal business, nor receives compensation therefor.

The aforesaid burgomasters and schepens may in the suits between the parties appearing before them decree the providing of a deposit, definite condemnation, or discharge,

as they according to the circumstances of the case shall deem proper.

In cases of injury, whether by words or deeds, they shall as above stated use diligence as arbitrators to make the parties agree and pacify them if possible. If not, they shall refer the complete account of the proceedings and the documents to the Director General and Council and upon the decision thereof impose a penalty to keep the peace.

In case the defendant, being duly cited, does not appear in person as hereinbefore stated, default shall be decreed against him, and upon the second default the schepens may order a deposit to be made and authorize the plaintiff, especially if he be a stranger, to take out the sum demanded, upon security or guaranty of restitution, if such should afterwards be deemed proper.

And if thereafter the case against the defendant, upon a third citation, be called to purge himself of his second default, or hear judgment pronounced, the burgomasters and schepens shall, if the defendant even then fails to appear, change the aforesaid deposit, by a judgment by default, to a definite condemnation, if the case lends itself thereto.

In cases and questions of slander, the burgomasters and schepens may by the court messenger summon the parties to appear in person, under penalty of forfeiture of one daelder [one and a half guilders] for the first default, of forfeiture of three guilders for the second time and of forfeiture of one pound Flemish [six guilders] for the third time. The parties even then failing to appear, the aforesaid burgomasters and schepens may refer them to the Director General and Council, provided that they shall first levy the aforesaid fines by execution, one half to be for the benefit of the said gentleman and the other half to be employed at their discretion.

The fines for default which the parties shall incur before the aforesaid court shall be, for the defendant, the first

time eight stuivers, the second time twelve stuivers, and the third time sixteen stuivers, and for the plaintiff as much again, to be applied as above. Of which defaults a record shall be kept as well by the court messenger on the ordinary roll, as by the secretary or clerk in the minutes.

From all definite judgments rendered by the aforesaid burgomasters and schepens in civil as well as in criminal matters and above one hundred guilders (with the exception of judgments default), the parties who find themselves aggrieved may appeal to the Director General and Council of New Netherland, provided that the appellant first of all deposit the moneys or goods mentioned in the definite judgment and pay the costs of the suit, if he has been condemned to do so.

Furthermore, the appellant shall be bound to have the appeal entered by the clerk or secretary within the space of ten days after the pronunciation of the judgment and to prosecute the same at the first meeting of the Director General and Council, or by petition, within the space of twenty days, to give notice thereof to the Director General and Council. The appeal being granted, he shall deposit in the hands of the Supreme Council twelve guilders, which shall be returned to him in case the judgment from which he appeals is modified.

It being the proper function of the burgomasters and schepens to render law and justice between the contending parties, they shall practise the same according to the written laws of our fatherland, especially, as far as is possible and the nature of the case will permit, according to the laudable customs and ordinances of the city of Amsterdam and the ordinances issued by the Director General and Council, which shall be duly observed. But if parties litigating before them either in the court room or out of it insult them in their official capacity or in person, by word or gesture, or insult each other, the court may by preemptory execution fine or punish them according to the nature of the

offense, the penalty not to exceed the sum of twelve guilders.

Finally, the burgomasters and schepens shall cause this and all other privileges, orders and instructions which from time to time may be issued by the aforesaid Hon. Directors or their agents in this city to be registered and kept in a register, to which the burgomasters and schepens who are in office may either jointly or individually have recourse as often as they please, without it, however, being necessary or permissible for them privately to make extracts therefrom.

Thus, until further amplification, provisionally done at the meeting of the Hon. Director General and Council of New Netherland, this 2d day of February anno 1653, in New Netherland. Was signed: P. Stuyvesant, La Montagne, Brian Newton and Cor: van Tienhoven.

We, the burgomasters and schepens, qualified thereto by the Director General and Council promise and swear in the presence of Almighty God, saving our former oath of allegiance to the High and Mighty Lords the States General of the United Netherlands as sovereigns, the Hon. Directors of the Chartered West India Company as lords and patroons of this New Netherland province, and their Director General and Council already appointed or hereafter to be appointed, that we, in our aforesaid capacity, to the best of our knowledge shall administer true law and justice between parties in cases brought before us, without any passion of favor or disfavor; that we shall promote and help promote the welfare of this city and the inhabitants thereof; that we shall [uphold] the honor of God and his pure religion as in conformity to the word of God and the regulations of the synod of Dordrecht it is taught in the churches of the Netherlands and here, and no other; that we shall maintain and help maintain the high jurisdiction

of the aforesaid lords patroons and their supreme government already established or hereafter to be established; and that we shall bar and help bar whatever in any way shall conflict therewith. So help us God Almighty.

And by virtue of the foregoing there have been chosen and appointed:

As burgomasters

Joncker Arent van Hatten, formerly schepen of the city of Culemborch, steward of the county domain and member of the pelder board of the said county, and at present captain of the burgher guard here.

Marten Cregier, old inhabitant of this city, formerly a representative of the commonalty and at present also a captain of the burgher guard.

As schepens

Paulus Leendersen van der Grift, from Amsterdam

Willem Beeckman, from Sutphen, both former representatives of the commonalty and lieutenants of the burgher guard

Pieter Wolfersen van Couwenhoven, one of our inhabitants of this province and a former deacon

Maxsimiljan van Gheel

Allardt Antony, both from Amsterdam, sworn burghers and merchants here

Was signed:

P. Stuyvesant V.^t

Instructions for the secretary or clerk of the Inferior Court of Justice

In the first place, he shall be bound to attend the ordinary as well as the extraordinary sessions and court days of the burgomasters and schepens, in order to serve the court with his pen and make a perfect record according to the true intent and meaning of all that the presiding officer shall order him to write.

2

He shall take care to enter in the minutes the complaint of the plaintiff as well as the answer of the defendant, according to their true intent and meaning, without any favor or ill will, or regard of persons, and, after the members have expressed their opinions, on the order of the presiding officer note the final conclusion underneath.

3

In case there should on any point be any difference of opinion among the burgomasters and schepens, the vote of the majority shall be followed according to the rules of procedure, but he shall not be at liberty to divulge outside the court the opinion of the minority, but if requested to do so by the minority he may enter their opinion underneath the order or decision of the majority.

4

After the adjournment of the court he shall carefully copy into a register the complaint and the answer of the parties and all the orders of the burgomasters and schepens, and once or twice a year deliver an authentic copy thereof to the secretary's office of the Director General and Council.

5

For each order issued by the burgomasters and schepens, or entered on the margin of a petition, he shall be entitled to receive a fee of twelve stuivers for writing, and for entering the same in the minutes six stuivers.

6

In order to accommodate residents as well as strangers, he shall be at liberty to draw up petitions for whoever asks for it, provided that he causes the same to be signed by the petitioner, for which he shall receive a fee of sixteen stuivers if the petition has to do with civil matters, and otherwise twenty stuivers if the petition relates to questions

of slander of minor offenses, and for drawing up an affidavit he shall receive twenty-four stuivers.

7

But petitions and remonstrances which by order of the burgomasters and schepens are to be presented or exhibited in their official capacity to the Director General and Council, together with all other writings and instruments drawn up by order of the aforesaid burgomasters and schepens, he shall write gratis on the yearly salary promised him by the Director General and Council.

8

Finally, he shall promise and swear to practice and perform all that is hereinbefore mentioned to the best of his ability and knowledge and furthermore, for so far as his capacity is concerned, to promote and help promote the honor of God and his pure religion, the sovereignty of the High and Mighty Lords the States General, together with the high jurisdiction and authority of the Hon. Directors and their supreme government, already established, or hereafter to be established, without planning, much less practising, anything contrary thereto. So truly may God Almighty help me.

And to the aforesaid office was chosen and appointed Jacob Hendricksen Kip, formerly chief clerk in the secretary's office of the Director General and Council of New Netherland.

Done in Council, this 2d of February 1653, in Fort Amsterdam.

Was signed: P. Stuyvesant
La Montagne
Brian Newton
Cor: van Tienhoven

No. VII

ORDINANCE¹

Of the Director General and Council of New Netherland
declaring who may be admitted Great and Small
Burghers. *Passed 2 February, 1657.*

The Director General and Council of *New Netherland*,
To all those who see these presents or hear them read,
Greeting, make known.

That they, out of consideration of the good and voluntary services, expeditions, watches and other burthens, which the Burghers have hitherto done and borne, and in the hope and confidence which the Director General and Council still indulge, of their continuance and perseverance therein, have, on the humble petition of the Burgomasters and Schepens, privileged and favored the Burghers and good Inhabitants of this City, with a Great and Small Burgherright, as can be more fully seen by the grant of privilege made to the Burgomasters and Schepens, in amplification of that already bestowed; And whereas, in all beginnings, something or somebody must be the first, so that thereafter a distinction and difference may be made, therefore, also, the necessity of such distinction being founded on reason, in the establishment of the Great and Small Burgherright, whereof the Burgomasters and Schepens have, by petition to the Director General and Council, requested further explanation, specification and distinction as to who, and what class are, for the present, to be included in the Great, as well as in the Small Burgherright, the Director General and Council of *New Netherland*, invest, qualify, and favor with the GREAT BURGHERRIGHT,

¹ The original record of this ordinance appears in Duch in *N. Y. Col. MSS.*, VIII:442; XVI:105, in the N. Y. State Library. The present copy is reproduced from a translation by E. B. O'Callaghan in his *L. & Ord. N. Neth.*, (1868), p. 301.

First, those who have been, and at present are in the High or Supreme government of the Country, them and their descendants in the male line.

Secondly, all former and actual Burgomasters and Schepens of this City, their descendants in the male line.

Thirdly, the Ministers of the Gospel, formerly and at present in office, them and their descendants in the male line.

Fourthly, the commissioned officers to the Ensign inclusive, of the City regiment, them and their descendants in the male line. All with this understanding, that the above mentioned gentleman and persons, for themselves or their descendants in the male line, have not lost nor forfeited Burgherright by absence from the City and by not keeping fire and light; agreeably to the laudable custom of the City of *Amsterdam* in *Europe*.

Further, all others who desire and are inclined, or hereafter may be desirous and inclined, to be enrolled in the Great Burgherright, and to enjoy the privileges and benefits thereof, shall, according to the foregoing grant, apply for the same to the Burgomasters and receive it, on paying therefor the sum of Fifty guilders, Dutch money, or the equivalent thereof.

With the SMALL Burgherright are invested and favored,

First, all those who have resided and kept fire and light within the City one year and six weeks.

Secondly, all born within this City.

Thirdly, all who have married, or may hereafter marry, native born daughters of Burghers, provided that the Burgherright be not lost or forfeited by absence from this City, or by not keeping fire and lights in conformity as aforesaid.

Further, all others who either now or hereafter will keep any shop, however it may be called, and carry on business within this City or the jurisdiction thereof, shall be bound to apply to the Burgomasters for the Small Burgherright,

and pay therefor Twenty guilders Dutch money, or the equivalent thereof.

All Servants of the Hon^{ble} Company under wages, also Passengers and New-comers who will settle elsewhere, provided they do so within six weeks, remain alone exempt from applying for Burgherright, for the exercise of all sorts of handicraft and the practice thereof.

The moneys arising from the receipt of the Burgherright shall be received by the Burgomasters, and by them expended principally in the strengthening and circumvallation of this City.

In order that all this may be the better and more regularly practiced, observed and obeyed, the Burgomasters are ordered and authorized to make out, or cause to be made out on the first, and all following occasions, correct Lists of those who, according to the tenor hereof, are invested, qualified and favored, either with the Great or Small Burgherright, and of those hereafter who obtain and receive the same, and have a true Register thereof made, and when done, deliver a copy thereof into the Office of the Secretary of the Director General and Council.

Thus done, resolved, resumed and enacted in the Assembly of the Director General and Council of *New Netherland*, holden in *Fort Amsterdam*, in *New Netherland*, the 2 February, A^o 1657.

No. VIII

FIRST GRANT TO THE DUKE OF YORK, 1664.¹

Charles the Second By the grace of God King of England Scotland France and Ireland defender of the faith etc TO ALL to whom these presents shall come Greeting KNOW YEE that wee for divers good Causes and Consideracions us thereunto moveing HAVE of our especiall grace certaine knowledge and meere mocon given and Graunted And by these presents for us our heires and Successors Doe give and Graunt unto our dearest Brother James Duke of Yorke his heires and Assignes ALL that part of the Mayne land of New England begining att a certaine Place called or knowne by the name of St. Croix next adyoyneing to New Scotland in America and from thence extending along the Sea Coast unto a certaine Place called Petuaquine Pemaquid and (soe) upp the River thereof to the furthest head of the same as itt tendeth Northwards and extending from thence to the River of Kinebequi and soe upwards by the shortest course to the River Cannada Northward And alsoe all that Island or Islands comonly called by the severall name or names of Matowacks or Long Island scituate lyeing and being towards the west of Cape Codd and the Narro Higansetts abutting upon the Mayne land betweene the twoe Rivers there called or knowne by the severall names

¹ The present copy is reproduced from a copy printed in *N. Y. Col. Laws*, I:1-5, in which the following note appears: "The original parchment of the grant to the Duke of York is in the N. Y. State Library, and has become very indistinct. The grant is also recorded in the office of the Secretary of State in vol. 1 of patents, at p. 139. The following copy of the grant is made from a carefully compared copy of the original parchment contained in a '*Report of the Regents of the University on the Boundaries of the State of New York*,' transmitted to the legislature May 28, 1873. Words interlined in the original parchment are here inclosed in parentheses." There is another contemporary copy or transcript, in the form of a signet bill, preparatory to the issuance of the grant; and hence filed in the Privy Seal office, London.—See Andrews, *Guide . . . Public Record Office* (Wash., 1912), I:273.

of Conectecutte and Hudsons River. Together alsoe with the said River called Hudsons River and all the land from the west side of Connectecutte River to the East side of De la Ware Bay And alsoe all those severall Islands called or knowne by the names of Martin Vinyards and Nantukes otherwise Nantukett Together with all the lands Islands Soyles Rivers Harbours Mynes Mineralls Quarries Woods Marishes Waters Lakes ffishings hawking hunting and ffowleing and all other Royalties proffitts Comodities and hereditaments to the said severall Islands lands and premises belonging and appertaineing with their and every of their appurtencs AND all our Estate right title interest benefitt advantage Clayme and demaund of in or (to) the said lands and premisses or any part or parcell thereof AND the Revercōn and Revercōns Remaynder and Remaynders together with the yearely and other the Rents Revenues and proffitts of all and singuler the said premisses and of every part and parcel thereof TO HAVE AND TO HOLD ALL and singuler the said lands Islands hereditaments and premisses with their and every of their appurtenncs hereby given and Graunted (or hereinbefore mençoned to bee given and granted) unto our said dearest Brother James Duke of Yorke his heirs and Assignes for ever To the only proper use and behoofe of the said James Duke of Yorke his heires and Assignes for ever To bee holden of us our heires and Successors as of our Manor of East Greenwich in our County of Kent in ffree and Comon Soccage and not in Capite or by Knights Service YIELDING AND RENDERING And the said James Duke of Yorke Doth for himselfe his heirs and Assignes covenant and promise to yeild and Render unto us our heires and Successors of and for the same yearely and every yeare ffortie Beaver Skynns when they shall bee demanded or within Nynety days after AND WE DOE FURTHER of our especiall grace certaine knowledge and meere moçon for us our heires and Successors give and Graunt unto our said dearest Brother James

Duke of Yorke his heires Deputyes Agents Commissioners and Assignes by these presents full and absolute power and authority to Correct punish Pardon Governe and Rule all such the Subjects of us our heires and Successors as shall from tyme to tyme Adventure themselves into any the parts or Places aforesaid or that shall or doe att any tyme thereafter Inhabite within the same according to such Lawes Orders Ordinances direccons and Instruments as by our said dearest Brother or his Assignes shall bee established And in defect thereof in Cases of necessitie according to the good discrecons of his Deputyes Commissioners Officers or Assignes respectively as well in all Causes and matters Capitall and Criminall as Civill both Marine and others SOE ALLWAYES as the said Statutes Ordinances and Proceedings bee not contrary to but as neare as conveniently may bee agreeable to the Lawes Statutes and Government of this our Realme of England AND SAVING and reserveing to us our heirs and Successors the receiveing heareing and determineing of the Appeale and Appeales of all or any Person or Persons of in or belonging to the Territories or Islands aforesaid in or touching any Judgment or Sentence to bee there made or given AND FURTHER that it shall and may bee lawfull to and for our said dearest Brother his heires and Assignes by these presents from tyme to tyme to Nominate make Constitute Ordayne and Confirme by such Name or Names Stile or Stiles as to him or them shall seeme good and likewise to revoke discharge Change and alter as well all and singuler Governors Officers and Ministers which hereafter shall bee by him or them thought fitt and needfull to bee made or used within the aforesaid Parts and Islands and alsoe to make Ordayne and Establish all manner of Orders Lawes direccons Instruccons formes and Ceremonies of Government and Magistracy fitt and necessary for and concerneing the Government of the Territories and Islands aforesaid soe allwayes as the same bee not contrary to the Lawes and

Statutes of this our Realme of England butt as neare as may bee agreeable thereunto And the same att all tymes hereafter to putt in Execucon or abrogate revoke or change not only within the Precincts of the said Territories or Islands butt alsoe upon the Seas in goeing and comeing to and from the same as hee or they in their good discrecons shall thinke to bee fittest for the good of the Adventurers and Inhabitants there AND WE DOE FURTHER of our especiall grace certaine knowledge and meere mocon Graunt Ordeyne and Declare That such Governors Officers and Ministers as from tyme to tyme shall bee authorized and appointed in manner and forme aforesaid shall and may have full power and authority to use and exercise Marshall lawe in cases of Rebellion Insurrecon and Mutiny in as large and ample manner as our Leiftennants in our Countyes within Our Realme of England have or ought to have by force of their Comission of Leiutennancy or any lawe or Statute of this our Realme AND WE DOE further by these presents for us our heires and Successors Graunt unto our dearest Brother James Duke of Yorke his heires and Assignes that itt shall and may bee lawful to and for the said James Duke of Yorke his heires and Assignes in his or their discrecons from tyme to tyme to Admitt such and soe many Person and Persons to Trade and Traffique unto and within the Territoryes and Islands aforesaid and into every or any part and parcell thereof And to have possesse and enjoye any lands or hereditaments in the parts and Places aforesaid as they shall thinke fitt according to the Lawes Orders Constitucons and Ordinances by our said Brother his heires Deputyes Comissioners and Assignes from tyme to tyme to bee made and established by virtue of and according to the true intent and meaneing of these presents and under such Condicons reservacons and Agreements as our said Brother his heires or Assignes shall sett downe Order direct and appoint and not otherwise as aforesaid AND WEE DOE FURTHER of our especiall grace certaine knowledge and

meere moõon for us our heires and Successors give and Graunt to our said deare Brother his heires and Assignes by these presents that itt shall and may bee lawful to and for him them or any of them att all and every tyme and tymes hereafter out of any Our Realmes or Dominions whatsoever to take lead Carry and Transport in and into (their) Voyages and for and towards the Plantaõon of our said Territoryes and Islands all such and soe many of our loveing Subjects or any other Strangers being not prohibited or under restraint that will become our loveing Subjects and live under our Allegiance as shall willingly Accompany them in the said Voyages Together with all such Cloathing Implements ffurniture and other things usually transported and not prohibited as shall bee necessary for the Inhabitants of the said Islands and Territoryes and for their use and defence thereof and maunaging and Carrying on the Trade with the People there and in passing and returneing to and fro YEILDING AND PAYING to us our heires and Successors the Customes and Duties therefore due and payable according to the lawes and Customes of this our Realme AND WEE DOE alsoe for us our heires and Successors Graunt to our said dearest Brother James Duke of Yorke his heires and Assignes and to all and every such Governor or Governors or other Officers or Ministers as by our said brother his heires or Assignes shall bee appointed to have power and authority of Governement and Commaund in or over the Inhabitants of the said Territoryes or Islands that they and every of them shall and lawfully may from tyme to tyme and att all tymes hereafter for ever for their severall defence and safety encounter expulse repell and resist by force of Armes as well by Sea as by land and all wayes and meanes whatsoever all such Person and Persons as without the speciall Lycence of our said deare Brother his heires or Assignes shall attempt to inhabite within the severall Precincts and Lymitts of our said Territories and Islands AND ALSOE all and every such Person and Per-

sons whatsoever as shall enterprize or attempt att any tyme hereafter the distruçon Invasion detriment or annoyance to the Parts Places or Islands aforesaid or any part thereof **AND LASTLY OUR WILL** and pleasure is and wee doe hereby declare and Graunt that these our Letters Pattents or the Inrollment thereof shall bee good and effectuall in the Law to all intents and purposes whatsoever **NOT-WITHSTANDING** the not reciteing or mençoning of the premisses or any part thereof or the Meets or Bounds thereof or of any former or other Letters Patents or Graunts heretofore made or Graunted of the premisses or of any part thereof by us or of any of our Progenitors unto any other Person or Persons whatsoever Bodies Politique or Corporate or any Act Lawe or other Restraint incertainty or ymperfecçon whatsoever to the contrary in any wise notwithstanding **ALTHOUGH EXPRESSE MENÇON** of the true yearely value or certainty of the premisses or of any of them or of any other Guifts or Graunts by us or by any of our Progenitors or Predecessors heretofore made to the said James Duke of Yorke in these presents is not made or any Statute Act Ordinance Provision Proclamaçon of Restricçon heretofore had made Enacted Ordeyned or provided or any other matter Cause or thing whatsoever to the contrary thereof in any wise notwithstanding **IN WITNES** whereof Wee have caused these our Letters to bee made Patents **WITTNES** our Selfe att Westminster the Twelveth day of March in the Sixteenth yeare of our Raigne.

By the King

Howard.

Mar. 12, 1664.

No. IX

ARTICLES OF CAPITULATION.¹

Dated Aug. 27, 1664

"I. We consent that the States General, or the West India Company, shall freely enjoy all farms and houses (except such as are in the forts) and that within six months, they shall have free liberty to transport all such arms and ammunition, as now does belong to them, or else they shall be paid for them.

"II. All publique houses shall continue for the uses which they are for.

"III. All people shall still continue free denizens, and shall enjoy their lands, houses, goods, wheresoever they are within this country, and dispose of them as they please.

"IV. If any inhabitant have a mind to remove himself, he shall have a year and six weeks from this day to remove himself, wife, children, servants, goods, and to dispose of his lands here.

"V. If any officer of state, or publique minister of state, have a mind to go for England, they shall be transported fraught free, in his Majesty's frigotts, when these frigotts shall return thither.

"VI. It is consented to, that any people may freely come from the Netherlands, and plant in this colony, and that Dutch vessels may freely come hither, and any of the Dutch

¹ The present copy is taken from Dr. E. B. O'Callaghan's translation from the Dutch in *Gen. Entries*, I:23, printed in his *Hist. N. Neth.*, (1855), II:532. It is also printed in N. Y. State Lib. Bul. No. 2, p. 95. A contemporaneous Dutch broadside of these articles, probably issued in Holland as a news bulletin, is reproduced as Pl. 13, in Stokes, *Iconography*, IV:240 and in Paltsits, *Lovelace Min.* (1910), I:65. The original is in the New York Public Library. This is headed (translated):

"Articles of Surrender of New Netherland on the 27th of August, Old Style, Anno 1664." It continues:

"Symon Gilde van Rarop, skipper of the ship 'Gideon,' coming from Manates or New Amsterdam, in New Netherland, reports that New Netherland, on the 8th of September, New Style, was delivered over to the English on the following conditions . . ."

may freely return home, or send any sort of merchandise home, in vessels of their own country.

“VII. All ships from the Netherlands, or any other place, and goods therein, shall be received here, and sent hence, after the manner which formerly they were before our coming hither, for six months next ensuing.

“VIII. The Dutch here shall enjoy the liberty of their consciences in divine worship and church discipline.

“IX. No Dutchman here, or Dutch ship here, shall upon any occasion, be pressed to serve in war against any nation whatsoever.

“X. That the townsmen of the Mannhattans shall not have any soldiers quartered upon them, without being satisfied and paid for them by their officers, and that at this present, if the fort be not capable of lodging all the soldiers, then the Burgomasters, by their officers, shall appoint some houses capable to receive them.

“XI. The Dutch here shall enjoy their own customs concerning their inheritances.

“XII. All publique writings and records, which concern the inheritance of any people, or the reglement of the church or poor, or orphans, shall be carefully kept by those in whose hands now they are, and such writings as particularly concern the States General, may at any time be sent to them.

“XIII. No judgment that has passed any judicature here, shall be called in question, but if any conceive that he hath not had justice done him if he apply himself to the States General, the other party shall be bound to answer for the supposed injury.

“XIV. If any Dutch living here shall at any time desire to travaile or traffique into England, or any place, or plantation, in obedience to his Majesty of England, or with the Indians, he shall have (upon his request to the governor) a certificate that he is a free denizen of this place, and liberty to do so.

“XV. If it so appeare, that there is a publique engagement of debt, by the town of the Manhatoes, and a way agreed on for the satisfying of that engagement, it is agreed, that the same way proposed shall go on, and that the engagement shall be satisfied.

“XVI. All inferior civil officers and magistrates shall continue as now they are, (if they please,) till the customary time of new elections, and then new ones to be chosen by themselves, provided that such new chosen magistrates shall take the oath of allegiance to his Majesty of England before they enter upon their office.

“XVII. All differences of contracts and bargains made before this day, by any in this country, shall be determined according to the manner of the Dutch.

“XVIII. If it do appeare, that the West India Company of Amsterdam do really owe any sums of money to any persons here, it is agreed that recognition and other duties payable by ships going for the Netherlands, be continued for six months longer.

“XIX. The officers military, and soldiers, shall march out with their arms, drums beating, and colours flying, and lighted matches; and if any of them will plant, they shall have fifty acres of land set out for them; if any of them will serve as servants, they shall continue with all safety, and become free denizens afterwards.

“XX. If, at any time hereafter, the King of Great Britain and the States of the Netherland do agree that this place and country be re-delivered into the hands of the said States, whensoever his Majestie will send his commands to re-deliver it, it shall immediately be done.

“XXI. That the town of Manhattans shall choose deputyes, and those deputyes shall have free voyces in all publique affairs, as much as any other deputyes.

“XXII. Those who have any property in any houses in the fort of Aurania, shall (if they please) slight the forti-

fications there, and then injoy all their houses as all people do where there is no fort.

“XXIII. If there be any soldiers that will go into Holland, and if the Company of West India in Amsterdam, or any private persons here will transport them into Holland, then they shall have a safe passport from Colonel Richard Nicolls, deputy governor under his Royal Highness, and the other commissioners, to defend the ships that shall transport such soldiers, and all the goods in them, from any surprizal or acts of hostility, to be done by any of his Majestie’s ships or subjects. That the copies of the King’s grant to his Royal Highness, and the copy of his Royal Highness’s commission to Colonel Richard Nicolls, testified by two commissioners more, and Mr. Winthrop, to be true copies, shall be delivered to the Honourable Mr. Stuyvesant, the present governor, on Monday next, by eight of the clock in the morning, at the Old Miln, and these articles consented to, and signed by Colonel Richard Nicolls, deputy governor to his Royal Highness, and that within two hours after the fort and town called New Amsterdam, upon the isle of Manhatoes, shall be delivered into the hands of the said Colonel Richard Nicolls, by the service of such as shall be by him thereunto deputed, by his hand and seal.

JOHN DE DECKER,	ROBERT CARR,
NICH. VARLETH,	GEO. CARTERET,
SAM. MEGAPOLENSIS,	JOHN WINTHROP,
CORNELIS STEENWYCK,	SAM. WILLYS,
JACQUES COUSSEAU,	JOHN PINCHON,
OLOFFE S. VAN KORTLANDT,	THOMAS CLARKE,

“I do consent to these articles.

RICHARD NICOLLS.”²

² The names printed on the Dutch Broadside in the N. Y. Public Library are slightly different in spelling. They are, in order, as follows: “*J. d. Decker, N. Verlet, Sam. Megapolensis, Cornelis Steenwijck, O. Stevensz. Cortlant, Jacque Couseau, Robbert Carr, George Cartwright, John Winthrop, Sam. Willes, Tho. Clarcks, John Phinchon. Ick stae desa Artijkelen toe (engeteeckent).* RICHARDT NICOLLS.”

No. X.

NICOLLS CHARTER FOR NEW YORK CITY¹

A

REVOCATION OF THE FFORME OF GOVERNMENT OF NEW
YORCKE UND^R Y^E STYLE OF BURGOMAST^{RS} AND
SCHEPENS.

By vertue of his Ma^{ties} Letters Pattents bearing date the 12th day of March in the 16th yeare of his Ma^{ties} Reigne, Granted to his Royall Highness, James Duke of Yorke wherein full and absolute Power is given and Granted to his Royal Highnesse or his Deputyes, to Constitute, appoint, Revoke and discharge, all Officers both Civill and Military, as also to alter & Change, all Names and Styles fformes or Ceremonyes of Government; To the end, that his Ma^{ties} Royall pleasure may bee observed and for the more Orderly establishment, of his Ma^{ties} Royall Authority, as near as may bee Agreeable to the Lawes and Customes of his Ma^{ties} Realme of England; Upon mature deliberacon and advice, I have thought it necessary to Revoke and discharge, And by these p^rsents in his Ma^{ties} name, do Revoke and discharge the fforme and Ceremony of Government of this his Ma^{ties} Towne of New Yorke, under the Name or Names, Style or Styles, of Scout Burgomasters and Schepens; As also, that for y^e future Administracon of Justice, by the Lawes

¹The leaves which contain the order "Revocation of the fforme of Government of New Yorke und^r y^e Style of Burgomast^{rs} and Schepens" (June 12, 1665), and the charter of Gov. Nicolls, establishing a court of mayor and aldermen (June 12, 1665), are missing in the original minutes of the city court in the office of the City Clerk, under June 13, 1665. In the printed *Rec. N. Am.*, ed. by Fernow, V:248-50, these two documents were printed from texts in *Gen. Ent.*, I, which later were destroyed in the capitol fire at Albany in 1911. The copies in *Rec. N. Am.* are now the only authentic ones and the present copies are reproduced *verbatim et literatim et punctuatim* from that work.

Establisht in these the Territoryes of his Royall Highnesse wherein the Welfare of all the Inhabitants and the Preservacon of all their due Rights and Privileges, Graunted by the Articles of this Towne, upon Surrender under his Maties obedience, are concluded; I do further declare, That by a Particular Commission, Such Persons shall bee Authorized to putt the Lawes in Execucon, in whose abilityes, Prudence and good Affection to his Maties Service, and y^e Peace and happynesse of this Governm^t I have especially reason to put Confidence, which persons so Constituted and appointed, shall bee Knowne and Called by y^e Name and Style of MAYOR, ALDERMEN and SHERRIFFE, according to the Custome of England in other his Maties Corporacons; Given under my hand and Seale, at ffort James in New Yorke, this 12th day of June 1665.

RICHARD NICOLLS.

B

THE MAYOR AND ALDERMEN'S COMMISSION.

WHEREAS upon mature deliberacon and advice I have found it necessary to discharge the fforme of Governm^t late in Practice wthin this his Maties Towne of New Yorke, under the name and Style of Scout, Burgomast^{rs} and Schepens, which are not knowne or Customary, in any of his Maties Dominions; To the end that the Course of Justice for the future, may bee Legally, equally and impartially administred to all his Maties Subjects as well Inhabitants as Strangers; KNOW ALL MEN by these PRESENTS; That I RICHARD NICOLLS, Deputy Govern^r to his Royall Highnesse the Duke of Yorke, by vertue of his Maties Letters Pattents, bearing date the 12th day of March, in the 16th yeare of his Maties Reigne, Do Ordaine, Constitute and Declare, That the Inhabitants of New Yorke, New Harlem wth all other Maties Subjects, Inhabitants upon this Island, Commonly call'd and Knowne by the name of MANHATANS ISLAND, are, and shall bee for ever, accounted,

Nominated and Established, as one Body Politique & Corporate, under the Governm^t of a Mayor, Aldermen and Sherriffe, And I do by these P^rsents Constitute and appoint, for one whole yeare, Commencing from the date hereof, and ending the 12th day of June, w^{ch} shall bee in the Yeare of Our Lord 1666; M^r Thomas Willett to bee Mayor, M^r Thomas Delavall, M^r Oloffte Stuyvesant, M^r John Brugges, M^r Cornelis van Ruyven and M^r John Laurence, to bee Aldermen, and M^r Allard Anthony to bee Sherriffe; Giving and Granting, to them the said Mayor and Aldermen, or any foure of them, whereof the said Mayor or his Deputy, shall be alwayes one, and upon equall Division of voyces, to have alwayes the Casting and Decisive voyce, full Power and authority to Rule Governe as well all the Inhabitants of this Corporacon as any Strangers, according to the Generall Lawes of this Government, and such Peculiar Lawes as are or shall be thought convenient and necessary for the good and wellfare of this his Ma^{ties} Corporacon; As also, to appoint such under Officers as they shall judge necessary for the orderly execution of Justice; And I do hereby strictly Charge and Command all persons to obey and execute, from Time to Time, all Such Warrants, Orders and Constitutions, as shall be made by the said Mayor and Aldermen, as they will Answer the Contrary at their Utmost Perills; And for the due administracon of Justice, according to y^e fforme and manner prescribed in this Commission, by the Mayor Aldermen and Sherriffe, These Presents shall bee to them, and every of them, a Sufficient Warrant and discharge in that behalfe; Given under my hand and seale at ffort James in New Yorke this 12th day of June 1665.

RICH^D NICOLLS.

No. XI.

COLVE'S CHARTER.¹

Provisional Instruction for the Schout, Burgomasters and Schepens of the City of New Orange.

1st. The Schout and Magistrates, each in his quality shall take care that the Reformed Christian Religion conformable to the Synod of Dordrecht shall be maintained, without suffering any other Sects attempting any thing contrary thereto.

2. The Schout shall be present at all Meetings and preside there, unless the Honble. Heer Governour or some person appointed by him be present who then shall preside, when the Schout shall rank next below the youngest acting Burgomaster. But whensoever the Schout acts as Prosecutor on behalf of Justice or otherwise, having made his complaint, he shall then rise up and absent himself from the Bench during the deciding of the case.

3. All matters appertaining to the Police, Security, and Peace of the Inhabitants also to Justice between man and man, shall be determined by final Judgment by the Schout, Burgomasters and Schepens aforesaid to the amount of Fifty Beavers and under, but in all cases exceeding that sum, each one shall be at liberty to appeal to the Heer Governour General & Council here.

4. All Criminal offences which shall be committed within this City and the Jurisdiction thereof shall be amenable to the Judicature of said Schout, Burgomasters and Schepens who shall have power to judge and sentence the same even unto DEATH inclusive; provided and on condition, that

¹ These instructions sometimes known as "Colve's Charter" because granted by Colve, governor general of the province, have been translated and published in *Documentary History of New York* by E. B. O'Callaghan, (1849), I:608. They were reprinted in the *N. Y. Col. Laws*, I:102, from which this copy was reproduced. The province continued under the Dutch government until June 26, 1674, when, pursuant to treaty, it was restored to the English.

no sentence of corporal punishment shall be executed unless the approval of the Heer Governour General and Council shall be first sought and obtained therefor.

5. The Court shall be convoked by the President Burgomaster who shall, the night before, make the same known to Capt. Willem Knyff, (who is hereby provisionally qualified and authorized to be present at and preside over the Court in the name and on the behalf of the Hr. Governour,) and so forth to the remaining Schout, Burgomasters and Schepens.

6. All motions shall be put by the first Burgomaster, whose proposition being made and submitted for consideration, the Commissioner there presiding in the name of the Hr. Governour shall first vote there, and so afterwards the remaining Magistrates each according to his rank; and the votes being collected, it shall then be concluded according to plurality; But if it happen that the votes are equal, the President shall then have power to decide by his vote, in which case those of the contrary opinion as well as those of the minority may Register their opinions on the Minutes, but not publish the same in any manner out of the Court on pain of arbitrary Correction.

7. The Burgomasters shall change Rank every half year, wherein the oldest shall first occupy the place of President and the next shall follow him; but during this current Year the change shall take place every 4 months, since three Burgomasters are appointed for this year.

8. The Schout, Burgomasters and Schepens shall hold their Session and Court Meeting as often as the same shall be necessary, on condition of previously appointing regular days therefor.

9. The Schout, Burgomasters and Schepens shall have power to enact, and with the approbation of the Hr. Governour to publish and affix some Statutes, Ordinances and Placards for the Peace, Quiet and Advantage of this City and the inhabitants thereof within their district, provided

that the same do not in any wise conflict, but agree, as much as possible, with the Laws and Statutes of our Fatherland.

10. Said Schout, Burgomasters and Schepens shall be bound rigidly to observe and cause to be observed the Placards and Ordinances of the Chief Magistracy, and not to suffer any thing to be done contrary thereto, but proceed against the Contraveners according to the tenor thereof; and further promptly execute such orders as the Heer Governour General shall send them from time to time.

11. The Schout, Burgomasters & Schepens shall be also bound to acknowledge their High Mightinesses the Lords States General of the United Netherlands and his Serene Highness the Lord Prince of Orange as their Sovereign Rulers, and to maintain their High Jurisdiction, Right and Domain in this Country.

12. The election of all inferior officers and servants in the employ of said Schout, Burgomasters and Schepens shall, with the sole exception of the Secretary, be made and confirmed by themselves.

13. The Schout shall execute all judgments of the Burgomasters and Schepens, without relaxing any, unless with the advice of the Court, also take good care that the jurisdiction under his authority shall be cleansed of all Vagabonds, Whorehouses, Gambling houses and such impurities.

14. The Schout shall receive all fines imposed during his time, provided they do not exceed yearly the sum of Twelve hundred Guilders Seawant value which, having received he shall enjoy the just half of all the other fines, on condition that he presume neither directly nor indirectly to compound with any criminals, but leave them to the judgment of the Magistrates.

15. The Schout, Burgomasters and Schepens aforesaid shall convoke an Assembly on the 11th day of the month of August, being eight days before the Election of new Magistrates, and in presence of the Commissioner to be

qualified for that purpose by the Honble Governr General, nominate a double number of the best qualified honorable and wealthy persons, and only such as are of the Reformed Christian Religion, or at least well affected towards it, as Schout, Burgomasters and Schepens aforesaid, which nomination shall be handed and presented folded & sealed, on the same day, to his Honor; from which nomination the Election shall then be made by his Honor on the 17th day of the month of August, with continuation of some of the old Magistrates, in case his Honor shall deem the same necessary. Done, Ffort Willem Heindrick the 15th January 1674.

By Order of the Honble Heer

Governr General of

New Netherland,

N. Bayard, Secrety.

(Was Signe^d)

No. XII.

SECOND GRANT TO THE DUKE OF YORK, 1674.¹

HIS MA^{TIES} LETTERS PATENTS
TO HIS ROYALL HIGHNESSE,
RECORDED NOVEMBER 4TH 1674.

CHARLES THE SECOND by the Grace of God, KING of England Scotland, France and Ireland, Defender of the faith &c, TO ALL TO WHOM these presents shall come Greeting; KNOW YEE, that wee for divers good causes and consideracons, HAVE of our espetiall GRACE, certaine knowledge and meer motion, GIVEN and granted, and by these p^rsents, for us, our Heirs and Successor^s Do give and graunt unto our Dearest Brother, JAMES DUKE OF YORKE, his Heires and Assignes, ALL that part of the Maine Land of NEW ENGLAND, begining at a certaine place called or knowne by the name of S^t Croix, next adjoyning to NEW SCOTLAND in America; And from thence extending along the Sea-Coast, unto a certaine place called PETUAQUINE or PEMAQUID, and so up the River thereof; to the furthest head of the same, as it tendeth Northwards, and extending from the River of KINEBEQUE, and so upwards by the shortest Course to the River CANADA Northwards; And all that Island or Islands, commonly called by the severall name or names of MATOWACKS or Long Island, Scituate and being towards the west of Cape Cod, and the narrow HIGANSETTS, abutting upon the Maine Land, between the two Rivers there, called or knowne by the severall names of

¹ This patent was given by the king to James, Duke of York, and granted anew the same territory as that described in the patent of March 12, 1664. This second patent was deemed necessary because of the intervening possession of New York by the Dutch, which was regarded as extinguishing the former grant. (Stokes, *Iconography*, IV:300.) This text is taken from the copy recorded in *Deed Book*, 1:1 in the office of the Secretary of State, Albany.

CONECTICUTT and HUDSONS River, together also with the said River called HUDSONS River, and all the Land from the west side of CONECTICUTT River, to the East side of DELAWARE Bay; And also all those severall Islands, called or knowne by the names of MARTIN-VINEYARDS and NANTUKES, otherwise NANTUCKETT; Together with all the Lands, Islands, Soiles, Rivers, Harbo^{rs}, Mines, Mineralls, Quarryes, woods, Marshes, waters, Lakes, ffishings, Hawking, Hunting & fflowling; And all other Royalties, proffits, Commodities and Hereditam^{ts}, to the said severall Islands, Lands and premisses, belonging and appertaining, wth their and every of their Appurtenances, and all our Estate, Right, Title, & Interest, benefit and advantage Claime and demand, of, in or to the said Lands or p^rmisses, or any part or parcell thereof; And the Revercōn and Revercōns, remainder & remaind^{rs} together with the yearly and other Rents, Revenues and Proffitts of the p^rmisses, and of every part and Parcell thereof; TO HAVE AND [TO]² HOLD all and singular the said Lands and premisses, with their and every [of their] Appurteñces hereby given and graunted, or hereinbefore menti[oned] given and graunted, unto our said Dearest Brother, JAMES Duke [of] Yorke his Heirs and Assignes for ever; To bee holden of us, our Heirs and Successo^{rs}, as of our Manor of East Greenwich, in our County of KENT, in free and common Soccage, and not in Capit[e] by Knight service YEILDING and rendring; And the said JAMES Duke of Yorke, for himselfe, his Heirs and Assignes, doth Covenant and promise to yeild and render unto us, our Heirs and Successo^{rs} of and for the same, yearly and every yeare, fforty BEAVER Skins when they shall bee demanded or within ninety dayes after such deman[d] made; And wee do further, of our speciall grace, certaine knowledge and meer motion, for us our Heirs and

² The matter in brackets is illegible in the original.

Successo^{rs}, Give and grant unto our said Dearest Brother, JAMES Duke of Yorke, his Heirs, Deputyes, Agents, Commission^{rs}, and Assignes by these p^rsents, full and absolute power and authority, to Correct, punish, pardon, Govern and Rule, all such the Subjects of us, our Heirs and Successo^{rs}, or any other Person or P^{er}sons, as shall from time to time adventure themselves into any the parts or places aforesaid, or that shall, or do at any time hereafter Inhab[it] within the same, according to such Lawes, Orders, Ordinances, direc^{ti}o[ns] and Instruc^{ti}o[n]s, as by our said Dearest Brother, or his Assignes, sha[ll] bee established; And in defect thereof in cases of necessity, according [to] the good Disce^{ti}o[n]s of his Deputyes, Commission^{rs}, Officers or Agents respectively, as well in all Cases and matters Capitall and Criminall, as Civi[ll] Marine and others so alwayes as the said Statutes, Ordinances and proce[ed]ings, bee not contrary to, but as neare as may bee Agreeable to the Lawes Statutes and Governm^t, of this our Realm of England; And saving and reserving, to us, Our Heirs and Successo^{rs}, the receiving, hearing and determining of the appeal and Appeals of all or any P^{er}son or P^{er}sons, of, in or belonging to the Territoryes or Islands aforesaid, or touching any Judgm^t or Sentence to bee there made or given; And further, that it shall and may bee Lawfull, to and for our said Dearest Brother, his Heirs and Assignes, by these p^rsents, from time to time, to nominate, make, constitute, ordaine, and Confirme, such Lawes as aforesaid, by such name or names, Stile or Stiles, as to him or them shall seem good: And likewise to revoke, discharg[e] change and alter, as well all and singular, Governo^{rs} Officers and Minister[s] which hereafter shall bee by him or them thought fit and needfull to bee made or used within the aforesaid Islands and parts; And also to make Ordaine and Establish all manner of Lawes, Orders, direc^{ti}o[n]s, Instructions, formes and Ceremonyes of Governm^t, and Magistracy, fit and necessary, for and concerning the Governm^t of the Terri-

toryes & Island aforesaid, so alwayes as the same bee not contrary to the Lawes and Statutes of this our Realme of England, but as near as may bee agr[ee]able thereunto, and the same at all times hereafter, to put in Execu[con] or Abbrogate, revoke or change, not onely within the p^rincincts of the said Territoryes or Islands, but also upon the Seas, in going and coming to and from the same, as hee or they in their good discretions shall think fittest for the good of the Adventurers and Inhabitants. And do fu[rth]er of our especiall grace, certaine knowledge and meer motion, [Gra]unt, ordaine and Declare, That such Governo^{rs}, Deputyes, Officers and [Mi]nsters, as from time to time shall bee authorized and appointed, in manner [and] forme aforesaid, shall and may have full power and Authority within [the terri]toryes aforesaid, to use and exercize Marshall Law, in Cases of Rebellion Insurrecon and M[u]tiny, in as large and ample manner, as our Liev^{ts} in our Countyes within our Realme of England, have or ought to have by force of their Commission of Lievtenancy, or any Law or Statute of this our Realme AND WEE do further by these presents, for us, our Heirs and Successo^{rs}, grañt unto our said dearest Brother, JAMES Duke of Yorke, his Heirs & Assignes, That it shall and may bee Lawfull, to and for the said JAMES Duke of Yorke, his Heires and Assignes, in his or their Discrecon, from time to time, to admit such and so many person and p^{er}sons, to Trade & Trafficke into, and wthin y^e Territoryes and Islands aforesaid, (and into every or any the Territoryes and Islands aforesaid,) & into every, or any part and Parcell thereof; And to have, possesse and enjoy any Lands & Hereditam^{ts}, in the p^{ar}tes and places aforesaid, as they shall think fit, according to the Lawes, Orders, constitutions and ordinances by our said Brother, his Heirs, Deputyes, Com^{rs} and Assignes, from time to time to bee made & established, by vertue of, and according to the true intent and meaning of these p^rsents, and under such Condiçons, reservaçons and Agreem^{ts}, as our

said Dearest Brother his Heirs and Assignes, shall set downe, order, direct and appoint, and not otherwise as aforesaid; AND WEE DO FURTHER, of our especiall grace, certaine knowledge & meer motion, for us, our Heirs and Successo^{rs}, give and graunt, unto our said Deare Brother, his Heires and Assignes by these p^rsents, That it shall and may bee Lawfull, to and for him, them or any of them, at all and every time and times hereafter, out of any of our Realmes or Dominions, whatsoever, to take, lead, carry and transport, in and into their voyages, for and towards the Plantaçon of our said Territoryes, and Islands aforesaid, all such and so many of our Loving Subjects, or any other Strangers, being not prohibited, or under restraint, that will become our Loving Subjects, and live under our Alegiance, and shall willingly accompany them in the said Voyages, together with all such Cloathing, Implem^{ts}, ffurniture & other things usually transported, and not prohibited, as shall bee necessary for the Inhabitants of the said Islands and Territoryes, and for their use and defense thereof, and manageing & carrying on the Trade wth the people there, and in passing and returning to and fro. YEILDING AND PAYING to us our Heirs and Successo^{rs}, the Customes and Dutyes therefore due and payable, according to the Lawes and Customes of this our Realme. And wee do also, for us, our Heirs and Successo^{rs}, graunt to our said Dearest Brother, JAMES DUKE OF YORKE, his Heirs and Assignes, and to all and every such Governo^r, or Governo^{rs}, or Deputies, their Officers or Ministers, as by our said Brother, his Heirs or Assignes, shall bee appointed to have power and Authority of Governm^t, or Command; in, or over the Inhabitants of the s^d Territoryes or Islands, that they or every of them, shall, and Lawfully may from time to time, and at all times for ever hereafter, for their severall defense & safety, encounter, repulse, & expell & resist by force of Armes, (as well by Sea as by Land) and all wayes and meanes whatso-

ever, all such Persons and Persons, as without the special License of our Dearest Brother, his Heirs and Assignes shall attempt to Inhabit wthin the severall p^rincincts and Limits, of our said Territoryes and Islands. And also all and every such Person and Persons whatsoever, as shall enterprize and attempt at any time hereafter, the Destruc^on invasion, detrim^t or annoyance, to the parts, places or Islands aforesaid, or any part thereof; And lastly, our will and pleasure is, And we do hereby declare & graunt, That these Our Letters patents, or y^e enrolm^t thereof, shall bee good and effectuell in the Law, to all intents and purposes whatsoever, Notwthstanding the not well and true reciting or men^coning of the premisses, or any part thereof, or the Limits or Bounds thereof, or of any former or other Letters, patents or graunts whatsoever, made or graunted or of any part thereof, by us, or any of our progento^{rs}, unto any Person or Persons whatsoever, Bodies politick or Corporate, or any Law or other restraint, incertainty or imperfec^on whatsoever, to the contrary in any wise notwithstanding; Although expresse men^con of the true yearly value or certainty of the p^rmisses, or of any of them, or of any other gifts or Graunts by us, or by any of our progento^{rs}, heretofore made to the said James Duke of Yorke, in these p^rsents, is not made, or any Statute, Act, Ordinance, provision, proclama^con or restric^on heretofore had, made, enacted or provided, or any other matter, caus[e o]r th[ing] whatsoever, to the contrary thereof, in any wise notwthstanding. IN WITNESSE [whereof] wee have caused these our Letters, to bee made patents, witnesse our selfe at westm. the [29th day of] June, in the 26th yeare of our Reigne.

PIGOTT.

No. XIII.

DONGAN CHARTER FOR NEW YORK CITY¹

Thomas Dongan Lieutenant Governour and Vice Admirall of New Yorke and its Dependencyes under his Majestye James the Second By the Grace of God of England Scotland France and Ireland King Defender of the faith Supreme Lord and proprietor of the collony and province of New Yorke and its Dependencyes in America &c, TO ALL to whom this shall come, SENDETH GREETINGS: WHEREAS the City of New Yorke is an ancient City within the said province, And the Cittizens of the said City have antiently been a body politique and

¹ This charter which was signed and sealed by Gov. Dongan on April 27, 1686 is the second English charter of the city of New York. The first was the Nicolls Charter of 1665. The original document which is still owned by the city, is in the custody of the New York Public Library, where, with the Montgomerie Charter and other documents, it was deposited for safe keeping by Comptroller Bird S. Coler, in 1899.

It is described as being "beautifully engrossed on five very large and thick sheets of parchment, it is so massive, so imposing to the eye, that it seems to have been prepared as a guaranty of the liberties not of a little colonial capital of some four thousand inhabitants, but of a city like the New York of to-day. Once pendant from it but long ago detached by the hand of time, is an impression of the large provincial seal bestowed when Lovelace was governor in 1669, protected by a silver box bearing on its cover the inscription: 'N. Bayard Esq^r Mayor, 1686.'"—Van Rensselaer, *Hist. City of N. Y.*, II:299. The complete charter is reproduced in Stokes' *Iconography*, IV:Pl. 18(a to e). Dongan's provincial seal is reproduced in the *Iconography*, Frontispiece Vol. V. Gov. Bellomont, writing to England on Nov. 29, 1700, said of the charter: "... 'tis sealed with the Duke of York's seal, and neither the Great Seal of England nor Seal of the Province, yet it bears date 2^d year of King James, so that the whole foundation is wrong." This led him to declare that it was "not a legal Charter;" that "In strictness this is no City, and all the judgments that have been pass'd in the Mayor's Court are void."—*N. Y. Col. Docs.*, IV:812. This charter was transcribed into the *Minutes of the Common Council* (I:290-306) under date of Jan. 5, 1693.

The present copy of the charter was carefully compared with the original charter in the N. Y. Public Library, and, as far as typography will allow, is a *verbatim et literatim et punctuatim* copy.

corporate And the Cittizens of the said Citty have held used and Enjoyed As well within the same as Elsewhere in the said province Diverse and sundry Rights Libertyes priviledges ffranchises ffree Customes, preheminences advantages Jurisdicōns Emoluments And Immunityes, as well by prescripōn As by Charter Letters pattents Grants and Confirmaōns not only of Divers Governours and Comanders in Cheife in the said province But also of severall Governours Directors Generalls, and Comanders in Chiefe of the Nether Dutch Nation Whilst the same was or has beene under their power and subjecōn AND WHEREAS Diverse Lands Tenements and Heriditaments Jurisdicōns Libertyes immunityes and priviledges, have heretofore been given and Granted or menōned to be given and granted to the Cittizens and inhabitants of the Said Citty sometimes by name of Schout Burgomasters and Schepens of the Citty of New Amsterdam And sometimes by the name of the Mayor Alderman and Comonalty of the Citty of New Yorke sometimes by the name of the Mayor Aldermen and Sherriffe of the Citty of New Yorke sometimes by the name of the Mayor and Aldermen of the Citty of New Yorke and by Diverse other names As by their severall Letters pattents Charters Grants writeings Records and muniments amongst other things may more fully appear AND WHEREAS the Citizens and inhabitants of the said Citty have Erected built and appropriated at their Owne propper Costs and Charges severall publique buildings Accomodations and Conveniences for the said Citty, (that is to say) The Citty Hall or Stathouse with the ground thereunto belonging, Two markett houses, the bridge into the Dock, The wharfes or Dock with their appurtenances And the new Buriall place without the Gate of the Citty and have Established and settled one ferry from the said Citty of New Yorke to Long Island for the Acomodaōn and conveniency of passengers the said Citizens and Travellers.

AND WHEREAS severall the inhabitants of the said City and of Mannhattans Island doe hold from and under his most sacred Majesty Respectively As well by severall and Respective Letters Pattents Grants Charters and Conveyances made and granted by the Late Leiutenants Governours or Comanders in Cheifs of the said province as otherwise severall and respective messuages Lands tenements and Heriditaments upon Mannhattans Island and in the City of New Yorke aforesaid And that As well the said Mayor Aldermen and Comonalty of the said City and their successours As alsoe the inhabitants of the said Mannhattans Island and City of New Yorke aforesaid and their heires and Assignes respectivly may hold Excercise and Enjoy not only such and the same Libertyes priviledges and ffranchises Rights Rolaytyes ffree Customes Jurisdicçons and immunityes as they have anciently had used held and Enjoyed but also such publique buildings Accomodations Convenienes Messuages tenements Lands and Heriditaments in the said City of New Yorke, and upon Mannhattans Island aforesaid which as aforesaid have beene by the Citizens and inhabitants erected and built or which have as aforesaid been held Enjoyed granted and Conveyed unto them or any of them Respectively.

KNOW YE THEREFORE That I the said Thomas Dongan by Virtue of the Comiçon and Authority unto me given and power in me resideing at the humble Petiçon of the now Mayor Aldermen and Comonalty of the said City of New Yorke and for diverse other good Causes and Considerations me thereunto moveing have given Granted, Ratified and Confirmed And by these p'sents for and on the behalfe of his most sacred majesty aforesaid his heires Successours and Assignes Do give grant ratifye and Confirme unto the said Mayor Aldermen and Comonalty of the said City All and Every such and the same Libertyes priviledges ffranchises Rights Royalties ffree Customes

jurisdicōns and immunityes which they by the name of the Mayor Aldermen and Comonalty or otherwise have anciently had held used or Enjoyed PROVIDED Always that none of the said Libertyes priviledges ffranchises Rights ffree Customes Jurisdicōns or immunityes be inconsistent with or Repugnant to the Laws of his Majestyes Kingdome of England or any other the Laws of the Generall Assembly of this province And the aforesaid publique buildings accomodations and Conveniencyes in the said Citty. (that is to say) The aforesaid Citty Hall or statthouse with the ground thereunto belonging, Two markett houses, The Bridge into the Dock, The wharfes or Dock The said New Buriall place and the aforemenconed fferry with their and Every of their rights members and appurtenances Together with all the profitts benefitts and advantages which shall or may accrue and arrise at all times hereafter for Dockage or wharfage within the said Dock with all and Singular the rents issues profitts gaines and advantages which shall or may arrise grow or accrue by the said Citty Hall or Statthouse and ground thereunto belonging markett houses bridge Dock Burying place fferry and other the above menconed premisess or any of them And alsoe all and Every the Streets Lanes Highways and Alleys within the said Citty of New Yorke and Manhattans Island aforesaid for the publick use and service of the said Mayor Aldermen and Comonalty of the said Citty and of the inhabitants of Manhattans Island aforesaid and travellers there Together with full power Lycence and authority to the said Mayor Aldermen and Comonalty and their successours forever to Establish appoint order and Direct the Establishing makeing layeing out ordering Amending and repairing of all streets Lanes alleys highwayes water courses fferry and Bridges in and throughout the said Citty of New Yorke and Manhattans Island aforesaid necessary needfull and Convenient for the inhabitants of the said Citty and Manhattans Island afore-

said and for all travellers and passengers there PROVIDED Always That this said Licence soe as above granted for the Establishing makeing laying out of streets Lanes Alleys Highwayes fferry and bridges be not Extended or be construed to Extend to the takeing away of any person or persons right or property without his her or their Consent or by some knowne Law of the said province And for the Consideraçons aforesaid I doe likewise give grant ratifye and confirme unto all and Every the respective inhabitants of the said Citty of New Yorke and of Manhattans Island aforesaid and their severall and Respective heires and Assignes all and Every the severall and respective messuages tenements lands and hereditaments scituate lyeing and being in the said Citty and Manhattans Island aforesaid to them severally and respectively granted conveyed and Confirmed by any the Late Governours Leiutenants or Commanders in Cheife of the said province or by any of the former Mayors or Deputy Mayors and Aldermen of the said Citty of New Yorke by Deed grant conveyance or otherwise howsoever To hold to their severall and Respective heires and Assigns forever.

AND I doe by these presents give and graunt unto the said Mayor Aldermen and Comonalty of the said Citty of New Yorke All the Wast Vacant unpattented and unappropriated Lands lyeing and being within the said Citty of New Yorke and on Manhattans Island aforesaid Extending and reaching to the Low water marke in by and through all parts of the said Citty of New Yorke And Manhattans Island aforesaid Together with all Rivers Rivoletts Coves Creeks ponds waters and watercourses in the said Citty and Island or either of them not heretofore Given or granted by any of the former Governours Leiutenants or Comanders in cheife under their or some of their hands and seals or seal of the province or by any of the former Mayors or Deputy Mayors and Aldermen of the said Citty of New

Yorke to some respective person or persons Late inhabitants of the said City of New Yorke or Manhattans Island or of other parts of the said province

AND I doe by these p^rsents give grant and Confirme unto the said Mayor Aldermen and Comonalty of the said City of New Yorke and their successours forever the Royalties of fishing fowling Hunting Hawking mineralls and other Royalties and priviledges belonging or Appertaining to the City of New Yorke and Manhattans Island aforesaid (Gold and silver Mines only Excepted) TO HAVE HOLD and Enjoy all and singular the premisses to the said Mayor Aldermen and Comonalty of the said City of New Yorke and their successours forever RENDRING AND PAYING therefor unto his most sacred Majestye his heires successours or Assignes or to such officer or OFFICERS As shall be appointed to receive the same yearly forever hereafter the annuall quittrent or acknowledgement of one Beaver Skin or the Value thereof in currant mony of this province in the said City of New Yorke on the five and twentieth day of March yearly forever

AND Moreover I will and by these presents doe grant appoint and declare That the said City of New Yorke and the compasse precincts and Limitts thereof and the jurisdiction of the same shall from henceforth Extend and Reach itselfe and may and shall be able to reach forth and extend itself as well in Length and in breadth as in circuit to the furthest Extent of and in and throughout all the Said Island Manhattans and in and upon all the Rivers Rivoletts Coves Creeks and waters and watercourses belonging to the same Island as farre as lowe water Mark And I doe alsoe for and on behalfe of his Most Sacred Majesty aforesaid his heires and successors firmly Enjoyne and Comand That the aforesaid Mayor Aldermen and Comonalty of the City aforesaid and their Successours Shall and may freely and quietly have hold use and Enjoy the aforesaid Libertyes

Authorities Jurisdicōns franchises Rights Royalties privileges Exemp̄cōns Lands tenements Heriditaments and p̄misses aforesaid in manner and forme aforesaid according to the Tenour and Effect of the aforesaid Grants pattents Customs and Letters pattentts of Grant and Confirmaçon without the Let hinderance or impediment of me or any of my Successours Governours Leiutenants or other Officers whatsoever

AND alsoe I Doe for and on the behalfe of his most sacred Majesty aforesaid his heirs and Successours Grant To the Mayor Aldermen and Comonalty of the said City of New Yorke and their successours by these presents That for the better Government of the said City Libertyes and p̄cints thereof there Shall be forever hereafter within the said City A Mayor and Recorder Town clerke and six Aldermen and six assistants to be appointed nominated Elected Chosen and Sworne as hereinafter is perticularly and respectively mençoned who shall be forever hereafter called the Mayor Aldermen and Comonaltye of the City of New Yorke And that there shall be forever One chamberlaine or Treasurer one Sherriffe one Coroner one Clerke of the Market one high Constable seven subconstables and one Marshall or Serjaint at Mace to be appointed Chosen and Sworne in manner hereinafter mençoned.

AND I Doe by these presents for and on the behalfe of his most Sacred Majesty aforesaid his heires Successours and Assignes declare Constitute grant and appoint That the Mayor Recorder Aldermen and Assistants of the said City of New Yorke for the time being And they which hereafter shall be the Mayor Recorder and Aldermen and assistants of the said City of New Yorke for the time being and their Successours forever hereafter be and shall be by force of these p̄sents one body Corporate and pollitique in Deed fact and name by the name of the Mayor Aldermen and Comonalty of the City of New Yorke And them by the

name of, the Mayor Aldermen and Comonalty of the Citty of New Yorke one body Corporate and pollitique in Deed fact and name I Doe really and fully Create ordaine make Constitute and Confirme by these presents And that by the name of the Mayor Aldermen and Comonalty of the Citty of New Yorke they may have perpetuall succession And that they and their successors forever by the name of the Mayor Aldermen and Comonalty of the Citty of New Yorke be and shall be forever hereafter persons able and in Law Capable To have gett receive and possesse lands tenements Rents Libertyes Jurisdicōns ffranchises and hereditaments to them and their Successours in ffee Simple or for terme of life lives or yeares or otherwise and alsoe goods and Chattells and alsoe other things of what nature kind or quality soever And also to give grant Lett sett and Assigne the same Lands tenements heriditaments goods and chattells and to doe and execute all other things about the same by the name aforesaid And also that they be and forever shall be hereafter persons able in Law Capable to plead and be impleaded answer and be answered unto defend and be defended in all or any of the Courts of his said Majestye and other places whatsoever and before any Judges Jusstices and other person or persons whatsoever in all and all manner of acōns suitss complaints demands pleas Causes and matters whatsoever of what nature kind or quality soever in the same and in the like manner and forme as other people of the said province being persons able and in Law Capable may plead and be impleaded answer and be answered unto defend and be defended by any Lawfull wayes and meanes whatsoever AND That the Said Mayor Aldermen and Comonalty of the said Citty of New Yorke and their successors Shall and may forever hereafter have one comon seale to serve for the sealing of all and singular their affaires and businesses touching or Concerning the said Corporaçon AND it shall and may be Lawfull to and for the said Mayor Aldermen and Commonalty of the said

Citty of New Yorke and their successours as they shall see Cause to Breake Change alter and new make their said Comon Seale when and as often as to them it shall seeme convenient

AND FURTHER, KNOW YEE That I have assigned named ordained and Constituted and by these presents doe assigne name ordaine and Constitute Nicholas Bayard now Mayor of the said Citty of New Yorke to be p^rsent Mayor of the said Citty And that the said Nicholas Bayard shall remaine and Continue in the office of Mayor there untill another fitt person shall be appointed and Sworne in the said office according to the usage and Custome of the said Citty and as in and by these p^rsents is hereafter men^coned and directed AND I have assigned named ordeined and Constituted, AND by the presents doe assigne name ordaine and Constitute create and Declare James Graham Esq³ to be the present Recorder of the said Citty to doe and Execute all things which unto the Office of Recorder of the Said Citty doth or may any ways appertaine or belong AND I have assigned named ordained and Constituted and by these p^rsents doe assigne name ordaine Constitute Create and declare John West Esq³ Towne Clerke of the said Citty to doe and Execute all things which unto the office of Towne Clerke may any wayes appertaine or belong AND I have named assigned Constituted and made and by these p^rsents doe assigne name Constitute and make Andrew Bowne John Robinson William Beakman John Delavall Abraham De Peister and Johannes Kipp Cittizens and inhabitants of the said Citty of New Yorke to be the present Aldermen of the said Citty AND also I have made assigned named and Constituted and by these p^rsents Doe assigne name Constitute and make Nicholas De Meyer Johannes Van Brugh John De Bruijn Tunisse Decay Abraham Corbett and Wolfert Webber Cittizens and inhabitants of the said Citty to be the present assistants of the said Citty And alsoe I have

assigned Chosen named and Constituted and by these p^rsents Doe assigne Choose name and Constitute Peter De LaNoy Cittizen and inhabitant of the said Citty to be the present Chamberlaine or Treasurer of the Citty aforesaid AND I have assigned named Constituted and appointed and by these p^rsents Doe assigne name Constitute and appoint John Knight Esq[;] one other of the said Cittizens there to be p^rsent Sherriffe of the said Citty AND I have assigned named Constituted and appointed and by these presents doe assigne name Constitute and appoint Jarvis Marshall one other of the said Cittizens there to be the present Marshall of the said Citty AND I Doe by these p^rsents Grant to the said Mayor Aldermen and Comonalty of the said Citty of New Yorke and their successours that the Mayor Recorder Aldermen and Assistants of the said Citty for time being or the Mayor Recorder and any three or more of the Aldermen and any three or more of the assistants for the time being be and shall be Called the Co^mon Councell of the said Citty And that they or the Greater part of them shall or may have full power and authority by Virtue of these presents from time to time to call and hold comon councell within the Comon Councell house or Citty Hall of the said Citty and there as occa^sion shall be to make Laws Orders Ordinances and Constitu^tions in writeing and to add ~~alter~~ Diminish or reforme them from time to time as to them shall seem necessary and Convenient (not repugnant to the prerogative of his most sacred Majesty aforesaid his heirs and successours or to any the laws of the Kingdome of England or other the Laws of the Generall Assembly of the province of New Yorke) for the good rule oversight correc^tion and Government of the said Citty and Libertyes of the same and of all the officers thereof And for the Severall tradesmen Victuallers artificers and of all other the people and inhabitants of the said Citty Libertyes and precincts aforesaid And for the better preserva^tion of Government and Disposall of all the Lands tenements and heriditaments

goods and Chattells of the said Corporaçon Which Laws Orders Ordinances and Constituçons shall be binding to all the inhabitants of the said Citty, Libertyes and precincts aforesaid And which Laws orders ordinances and Constituçons So by them made as aforesaid shall be and remaine in force for the Space of three months and noe longer unlesse they shall be allowed of and Confirmed by the Governour and Councill for the time being AND I Doe further on the behalfe of his sacred Majestye aforesaid his heires and Successours appoint and Grant that the said Coñon Councill of the said Citty for the time being As often as they make ordaine and Establish such Laws orders ordinances and Constituçons as aforesaid shall or may make ordaine Limitt provide sett impose and tax reasonable fines and Amerciaments AGAINST and upon all persons offending against such Laws Orders Ordinances and Constituçons as aforesaid or any of them to be made ordeined and Established as aforesaid and the said fines and amerciaments shall and may require demand levy take and receive by warrants under the Coñon seale To and for the use and behoofe of the Mayor Aldermen and Coñonalty of the said Citty and their successors either by distresse and sale of the goods and Chattells of the offendour therein if such goods and Chattells may be found within the said Citty Libertyes and precincts thereof Rendering to such offendor and offenders the Overplus or by any other Lawful wayes or means whatsoever

AND I doe by these presents appoint and ordaine the assigning naming and appointment of the Mayor and Sherriffe of the said Citty that it shall be as followeth (viz^t) upon the feast day of St Michael the Archangell yearly the Lieutenant Governour or Commander in Cheife for the time being by and with the Advice of his Councill Shall nominate and appoint such person as he shall think fitt to be Mayor of the said Citty for the year next ensueing And

one other person of sufficient Ability in Estate and of good Capacity in understanding to be Sherriffe of the said City of New Yorke for the year next Ensueing AND That such person as shall be named assigned and appointed Mayor and such person as shall be named assigned and appointed Sherriffe of the said City as aforesaid shall on the fourteenth day of October then next following take their severall and respective Corporall oaths before the Governour and Councell for the time being for the due execucon of their Respective offices as aforesaid And that the said Mayor and Sherriffe soe to be nominated assigned and appointed as aforesaid shall remaine and continue in their Said Respective offices until another fitt person shall be nominated appointed and sworne in the place of Mayor and one other person shall be nominated and appointed in the place of Sherriffe of the said City in manner aforesaid AND further That according to the now usage and custome of the said City the Recorder Towne Clerke and Clerke of the market of the said City Shall be persons of good capacity and understanding And such persons as his most sacred Majesty aforesaid his heires and successours Shall, in the Said respective offices of Recorder Town clerke and Clerke of the markt appoint and Comissionate And for defect of such appointment and comissionateing, by his most sacred Majestye aforesaid his heires and successors to be such persons as the Leiutenant Governour or Comander in cheife of the said province for the time being shall appoint and Comissionate which persons soe Comissionated to the said offices of Recorder Town clerke and clerke of the markt shall have hold and Enjoy the said Offices according to the Tenour and Effect of their said Comissions, and not otherwise AND further That the Recorder Town clerke Clerke of the Markett Aldermen Assistants Chamberlain high Constable petty constables and all other Officers of the said City before they or any of them shall be admitted to enter upon and execute their respective Offices shall be sworn

faithfully to execute the same before the Mayor or any three or more of the Aldermen for the time being AND I doe by these presents for and on the behalfe of his most sacred Majestye his heirs and successors grant and give power and authority to the Mayor and Recorder of the said Citty, for the time being to administer the same respective Oaths to them accordingly AND further I doe by these p^rsents grant, for and on the behalfe of his most sacred Majesty aforesaid his heirs and successors That the Mayor and Recorder of the said Citty for the time being and three or more of the Aldermen of the said Citty not exceeding five shall be Justices and keepers of the peace of his most sacred majesty his heirs and successors, and Justices to hear and Determine matters and causes within the said Citty and libertyes and precincts thereof AND that they or any three or more of them whereof the Mayor and Recorder, or one of them, for the time being to be there shall and may forever hereafter have power and authority by virtue of these presents to hear and determine all and all manner of Petty Larcenyes Riots routs oppressions extortions and other trespases and offences whatsoever within the said Citty of New Yorke and the Libertyes and precincts aforesaid from time to time arriseing and happening and which arise or happen and any wayes belong to the offices of justices of the peace and the Correccon and punishment of the offences aforesaid and every of them according to the Laws of England and the Laws of the said Province and to doe and execute all other things in the said Citty Libertyes and precincts aforesaid soe fully and in ample manner as to the Comiſoners assigned and to be assigned for the keeping of the peace in the said County of New Yorke doth or may belong

AND MOREOVER I doe by these presents for and on the behalfe of his most sacred Majesty aforesaid his heirs and successors appoint That the Aldermen assistants High Constable and Petty Constables within the said Citty be

yearly Chosen on the feast day of Saint Michael the Arch-angell forever (viz^t) one Alderman one assistant and one Constable, for each respective Ward and one Constable for each Division in the Outward in such publique place in the said Respective wards as the Aldermen for the time being for each Ward shall direct and appoint And that the Aldermen assistants and Petty Constables be chosen by Majority of voices of the inhabitants of each ward And that the High Constable be appointed by the Mayor of the said Citty for the time being AND That the Chamberlain shall be yearly Chosen on the said feast day in the Citty Hall of the said Citty by the Mayor and Aldermen and assistants, or by the Mayor or three or more of the Aldermen and three or more of the Assistants of the said Citty for the time being AND I doe by these presents Constitute and appoint the said John West to be the present Town clerke Clerke of the peace and Clerke of the Court of pleas to be holden before the Mayor Recorder and Aldermen within the said Citty and the Libertyes and precincts thereof AND further I doe by these presents for and on the behalf of his most sacred Majestye aforesaid his heires and successours require and strictly Charge and Command That the Sherriffe Town clerke Clerke of the peace High Constable petty Constables and all other subordinate Officers in the said Citty for the time being and every of them respectively jointly and severally as cause shall require shall attend upon the said Mayor Recorder and Aldermen of the said Citty for the time being and every or any of them according to the duty of their Respective places in and about the executeing of such the Comands precepts warrants and processe of them and every of them as belongeth and appertaineth to be done or executed And that the aforesaid Mayor Recorder and Aldermen and every of them as Justices of the peace for the time being by their or any of their warrants all and every person and persons for High treason or Petty treason or for suspicion thereof or for other felonies whatsoever and

all malefactors and Disturbers of the peace and other offenders for other misdemeanours who shall be apprehended within the said Citty or Libertyes thereof shall and may send and Comitt or cause to be sent and Comitted to the Coñon goale of the said Citty there to remaine and be kept in safe Custody by the keeper of the said Goale or his Deputy for the time being until such offender and offenders shall be lawfully delivered thence AND I doe by these presents for and on the behalfe of his most sacred Majestye aforesaid his heires and successors Charge and require the keeper and keepers of the said Goale for the time being and his and their Deputy and Deputyes to receive take and in safe Custody to keep all and singular such person and persons soe apprehended or to be apprehended sent and Comitted to the said Goale by warrant of the said justices or any of them as aforesaid until he and they soe sent and Comitted to the said Goale shall from thence be delivered by due course of law

AND further I doe grant and Confirme for and on the behalfe of his most sacred Majestye aforesaid his heires and successours that the said Mayor of the said Citty for the time being and no other (according to the usage and Custome practised in the said Citty of New Yorke in the times of my predecessours the several Leiutenants Governours and Comanders in Cheife of this Province) shall have power and authority to give and grant Lycences annually under the publique seale of the said Citty to all Taverne Keepers Innkeepers Ordinary Keepers Victuallers and all publique sellers of wine strong waters sider beer or any other sort of Liquors by retaile within the Citty aforesaid Manhattans Island or their Libertyes and Precincts thereof AND That it shall and may be Lawful to and for the said Mayor of the said Citty for the time being to ask demand and receive for such License by him to be given and granted as aforesaid such suñe or suñes of money as he and the person to whom such Lycence shall be given or granted shall

agree for not exceeding the sum of thirty Shillings for each lycence All which mony as by the said Mayor shall be soe received shall be used and applyed to the publique use of the said Mayor Aldermen and Comonalty of the said Citty of New Yorke and their successours without any account thereof to be rendered made or done to any of the Leiutenants or Governours of this Province for the time being or any of their Deputyes

AND KNOW YE That FOR the better Government of the said Citty and for the welfare of the said Cittizens tradesmen and inhabitants thereof Doe by these p^rsents for and on the behalf of his most sacred Majesty his heires and successors Give and Grant to the said Mayor Aldermen and Comonalty of the said Citty and their successors that the Mayor Recorder and Aldermen or the Mayor and any three or more of the Aldermen for the time being shall from time to time and all times hereafter have full power and authority under the Comon seale to make ffree Cittizens of the said Citty, and Libertyes thereof and no person or persons whatsoever other than such free Citizens shall hereafter use any art trade mistery or manuall occupation within the said Citty Libertyes and precincts thereof saving in the times of fairs there to be kept and during the continuance of such fairs only AND in case any person or persons whatsoever not being free Cittizens of the said Citty as aforesaid shall at any time hereafter use or exercise any art trade mistery or manual occupaçon or shall by himselfe themselves or others sell or expose to sale any manner of merchandize or wares whatsoever by retaile in any house shopp or place, or standing within the said Citty or the Libertyes or precincts thereof noe fair being then kept in the said Citty and shall persist therein after warning to him or them given or left by the appointment of the Mayor of the said Citty for the time being at the place or places where such person or persons shall soe use or exercise any art trade mistery

or manual occupaçon or shall sell or expose to sale any wares or merchandizes as aforesaid by retaile then it shall be lawful for the Mayor of the said Citty for the time being to cause such shopp windows to be shutt up and also to impose such reasonable fine for such offence not exceeding five pounds for every respective offence and the same fine and fines soe imposed to levy and take by warrant under the comõn seale of the said Citty for the time being by distresse and sale of the goods and chattels of the person or persons soe offending in the premises found within the libertyes or precincts of the said Citty rendering to the party or partys the overplus or by any other lawful ways or means whatsoever to the only use of the said Mayor Alderman and Comonalty of the said Citty of New Yorke and their successors without any account to be rendered made or done to the Lieutenants Governors or Comanders in Cheife of this province for the same PROVIDED That no person or persons shall be made free as aforesaid but such as are his Majestyes naturall borne subjects or such as shall first be Naturalized by act of General Assembly or shall have obtained Letters of Denizaçon under the hand of the Leutenant Governour or Comander in Cheife for the time being and seale of the province AND that all persons to be made free as aforesaid shall and Doe pay for the publique use of the said Mayor Aldermen and Comonalty of the said Citty such suñe and suñes of mony as heretofore hath beene used and accustomed to be paid and received on their being admitted freemen as aforesaid provided it is not exceeding the suñe of five pounds

AND FURTHER, I Doe by these presents for and on the behalfe of his most sacred Majestye aforesaid his heires and successours grant to the Mayor Aldermen, and Comonalty of the said Citty that they and their successours be forever persons able and capable and shall have power to purchase have take and possesse in ffee simple Lands

tenements rents and other possessions within or without the same Citty to them and their successors forever soe as the same exceed not the yearly value of one thousand pounds p annum the statute of Mortmaine or any other Law to the Contrary notwithstanding and the same lands tenements hereditaments and premises or any part thereof to demise grant lease set over assigne and dispose at their owne will and pleasure and to make seale and accomplish any Deed or Deeds Lease or Leases evidences or writings for or Concerning the same or any part thereof which shall happen to be made and granted by the said Mayor Aldermen and Comonalty of the said Citty for the time being

AND FURTHER I Doe by these presents for and on the behalf of his most sacred Majestye aforesaid his heirs and successors Grant to the said Mayor Aldermen and Comonalty^e That they and their successors shall and may forever hereafter hold and keep within the said Citty in every week of the year three markett days the one upon Tuesday the other upon Thursday and the other on Saturday weekly for ever

AND ALSO I Doe by these presents, for and on the behalf of his most sacred Majestye aforesaid his heires and successors grant to the Mayor Aldermen and Comonalty of the said Citty that they and their successours and Assignes shall and may at any time or times hereafter when it to them shall seeme fitt and Convenient take in fill and make up and laye out all and singular the land and ground in and about the said Citty and Island Manhattans and the same to build upon or make use of in any other manner or way as to them shall seem fitt as farr into the Rivers thereof, and that encompassse the same at low water marke aforesaid

AND I doe by these presents for and on the behalfe of his most sacred Majestye aforesaid his heires and successors Give and grant unto the aforesaid Mayor Aldermen and Comonalty of the said Citty of New Yorke and their suc-

cessours That they and their successours shall and may have hold and keep within the said Citty and Libertys and precincts thereof in every week in every year forever upon Tuesday one Court of Coñon Pleas for all acçons of debt trespasse trespasse upon the Case detinue ejectment and other personal acçons and the same to be held before the Mayor Recorder and Aldermen or any three of them whereof the Mayor or Recorder to be one who shall have power to hear and Determine the same pleas and Acçons according to the Rules of the Coñon Law and acts of Generall Assembly of the said province

AND I doe by these presents for and on behalfe of his most sacred Majestye aforesaid his heires and successours Grant to the said Mayor Alderman and Comonalty of the said Citty of New Yorke and their successours That the said Mayor Aldermen and Comonalty of the said Citty and their successours shall have and enjoy all the priviledges franchises and powers that they have and use or that any of their predecessours at any time within the space of twenty years last past had took or enjoyed or ought to have had by reason or under pretence of any former Charter Grant prescripçon or any other Right Custome or usage although the same have been forfeited lost or have been ill used or not used or abused or discontinued albeit they be not particularly mençoned And that no Officer shall disturbe them thy^rin under any pretence whatsoever not only for their future but their present enjoyment thereof PROVIDED Alwayes that the said priviledges franchises and powers be not inconsistent with or repugnant to the laws of his Majestyes Kingdome of England or other the Laws of the General Assembly of this province as aforesaid And saving to his most sacred Majestye aforesaid his heirs successours and Assignes and the Lieutenants Governors and Comanders in Cheife and other officers under him and them in FORT JAMES in or by the Citty of New Yorke and in

all the Libertyes boundaryes extents priviledges thereof for the maintenance of the said ffort and Garrison there all the right use title and Authority which they or any of them have had used or exercised there And alsoe one messuage or tenement next the Citty Hall and one Messuage by the ffort now in the possession of Thomas Coker Gentleman The peice of ground by the Gate called the Governours Garden and the land without the Gate called the Kings ffarme with the swamp next to the same land, by the ffresh water And saving the severall rents and Quitt rents reserved due and payable from severall persons inhabiting within the said Citty and Island Mannhattans by virtue of former grants to them made and Given And saving to all other persons bodyes politique and Corporate their heires successours and Assignes all such Right title and claime possessions Rents services Coñmons emoluments interest in and to any thing which is theirs (save only the ffranchises aforesaid) in as ample manner as if this Charter had not beene made

AND FURTHER I Doe appoint and declare that the incorporaçõ to be founded by this Charter SHALL not at any time hereafter doe or suffer to be done any thing by means whereof the lands tenements of hereditaments stock goods or Chattells thereof or in the hands Custody possession of any of the cittizens of the said Citty such as have been sett lett Given granted or collected to and for pious and charitable uses shall be wasted or misemployed Contrary to the Trust or intent of the founder or giver thereof And that such and no other construcõ shall be made thereof Than that which may tend most to advantage Religion Justice, and the publique good and to suppress all Acts and Contrivances to be invented or putt in use Contrary thereunto IN WITNESS Whereof I have Caused these presents to be entered in the Secretaryes Office and the seale of the said Province to be hereunto affixed this seven and twentieth day of Aprill in the Second year of the

Reigne of his most Sacred Majestye aforesaid And in the
year of our Lord God One thousand Six hundred and
Eightysix.

THOMAS DONGAN.

[On the reverse side of the Charter appears the following indorsements.]

May it Please Yo^r Honor

The Aturney Generall Hath perused This Pattent,
And Finds Nothing Contained therein prejudiciall To
his Majestyes Interest

Ja: Graham

Examined Aprile 27th

Secr.

1686

Recorded in the secretaries office for the province of New
Yorke in the N^o 1: booke of pattents begun 1684 from
page 278: to 309:

⌘ J. Spragge Secr.

New York Nov^r y^e 5th 1713

Rece^d of M^r Sam^{le} Bayard the City Treasurer Twenty
Seven beavers Skins in full for Twenty Seven Years Quit
rent of y^e within Charter to y^e 27th of Aprile last as witt-
ness my hand

T Byerky Coth

I Archebald Kennedy Esq^r his Majestyes Collector and
Receivor General of the Province of New York Do hereby
acknowledge to have Received of Cornelius Depeyster
Esq^r Treasurer of the City of New York by Order of the
Mayor Aldermen and Commonality of the Corporation
within Mentioned Sixteen Beaver Skins in full for Sixteen
years quit Rent of the within Charter due and ending the
twenty seventh day of April last past

Wittness my hand this eleventh day of December Anno
Dom. 1729. I say sixteen Beaver Skins for sixteen years
quit Rent

Arch^d Kennedy

Rec^r Genth

No. XIV.

ACT OF 1691.¹

An Act for the Setling, Quieting and Confirming unto the Cities, Towns, Mannors and freeholders within this Province, their several Grants, Pattents and Rights Respectively.

[Passed, May 6, 1691.]

FORASMUCH as the many changes, alterations and disturbances that have been lately given unto their Majesties Subjects Inhabiteing within this their Province, hath and doth very much discourage the Setling, improveing and the growth and strength thereof; AND that it is now absolutely necessary for the Quieting and satisfieing their Majesties good Subjects within the same; that the rights and priviledges formerly held by and granted, to the respective Cittys, Towns, Mannors and freeholders within this Province &c. should be now ratified and confirmed.

BE IT THEREFORE ENACTED by the Governour Councill and Representatives convened in General Assembly, And it is hereby enacted and declared by the Authority of the Same; That all the Charters, Pattents, Grants, made, given and granted, and well and truely executed under the

¹ The present copy is reproduced from *N. Y. Col. Laws*, I:224. This act is ascribed by the historian Smith (Smith, *History of the Province of New York*, American Ed. 1829) to a desire to get rid of controversies then made in reference to such patents and grants. The real design of the act was to confirm and ratify the patents and grants made under the royal house of Stuart. In this connection it should be observed that a similar enactment in the first constitution of the State of New York saving all former crown grants was much condemned because it was thought to be made exclusively in the interest of the great patentees of the province. The Duke's Laws and an Act passed 2 November, 1683, had already legislated on a like subject prior to the year 1691."—Fowler, *Bradford—Laws of N. Y. 1694*, Grolier Ed., p. cvii. The above law was printed in Fowler's *Bradford*, p. 6; Baskett, p. 5; and Chapter 2 of Livingston & Smith and Van Schaack.

seale of this Province, Constituted and Authorized by their late and present Majtys the Kings of England, and Registered in the Secretaries office, unto the severall and respective Corporations of bodys politick of the Cittys Towns and Mannors, and alsoe to the severall and respective freeholders within this Province, are and shall for ever be deemed, esteemed and reputed good and effectual Charters Patents and grants Authentick in the Law against their Majesties their Heires and Successors for ever notwithstanding of the want of formes in the Law or in the Nonfeazence of any right priviledge or Custome which ought to have been done heretofore by the Constitutions and Directions contained in the respective Charters, pattents and grants aforesaid.

AND BE IT FURTHER ENACTED by the Authority aforesaid, That all the Chartters Pattents grants, made given and granted as aforesaid, unto all and every the severall and respective Corporations, or bodyes politick of the Cittys Towns and mannors and their successors, and alsoe unto all and every the respective freeholders, their heires and assignes forever; within this Province, ARE to all intents and purposes whatsoever hereby ratified and confirmed To have hold exercise Occupy, Possess and Enjoy all their and every of their former rights Customes Prerogatives, priviledges preheminencies practices Immunities Libertys, franchisses, Royalties and usages whatsoever, In as full and ample manner as if none of these Changes Alteracons, disturbances want of other forms in the Law; or the Nonfeazance of any rights, priviledges or Customs of any of the Corporations aforesaid, had never happened or been neglected any thing herein contained or in any other Law to the Contrary in any wise Notwithstanding PROVIDED that nothing herein contained shall be Construed or taken to barr any person or persons of his or their former and Just right or pretences to any house, tract or parcell of

Land within this Province. ALLWAYES PROVIDED, that he or they that have any such Just right or pretence doe make his or their Claime within the space of five yeares; next after the Date hereof AND ALSOE PROVIDED that noething herein Contained shall be intended or Construed to the Prejudice or hindrance of the title or Claime of any Person under age Feme Cover, Non Compos Mentis, Imprisonment or beyond the seas.

No. XV.

A.

ORDER FOR CORNBURY CHARTER FOR
NEW YORK CITY¹

[SEAL]

By his Excellency Edward Viscount
Cornbury Cap^t Gen^l and Governour
in Cheif of the Provinces of New
Yorke New Jersey &c in Council
this 15th day of Aprill 1708

To May Bickley Esq; Attorney Generall of the
Province of New Yorke

You are hereby required to prepare a draft of Letters Pattents to the Mayor Aldermen and Commanalty of the Citty of New Yorke For all the Vacant and unappropriated ground on Nassau Island from High Water to Low water mark fronting unto the Citty of New Yorke, from the Place called the Wallabought unto the Red hook against Nutton Island for the better Improvement & accomodation of the Ferry settled between the said Citty and Island; Wherein you are to incert a Clause giving liberty to all persons dwelling att the waterside with in the limitts of the aforesaid ground to transport themselves or goods from their respective dwellings or Plantations to the said Citty but not to transport any other person or persons or the goods of any other person or persons whatsoever. You are likewise by the same Letters Pattents to confirm to the said Mayor Aldermen and Commonalty and their Successors for Ever the old fferry with it's appurtenances &c as it is now held and Enjoyed with power to Establish one or more ferry's

¹This letter has been carefully compared with the original which is owned by the New York Historical Society, and, as far as typography will allow, is a *verbatim et literatim et punctuatim* copy. On the back of the letter appears the following, "A Warr. for a Patent to y^e Mayor & Corporation of the Citty of New York of the fferry &c."

within the limitts aforesaid, And to make Orders and By-Laws for the due Regulation thereof To hold the aforesaid Premises to the said Mayor Aldermen and Commonalty and their Successors for Ever att and under the yearly quitt Rent of five Shillings - - - - - and for so doing this shall be your Sufficient consent dated as above

CORNBURY

By ord^r of his Ex^{ly} in
Councill

Geo Clarke Secr.

B.

CORNBURY CHARTER FOR NEW YORK CITY²

ANNE by the grace of God of England Scotland ffrance and Ireland Queen defend^r of the ffaith &c TO ALL WHOM these p^rsents may in any wise concern sendeth Greeting WHEREAS the Mayor Aldermen and Co^monalty of the City of New York by their petition to our Right Trusty and wellbeloved Couzin Edward Viscount Cornbury our Captain Generall and Governor in Cheif in and over our province of New York and Territories Depending thereon in America And Vice Admirall of the same &c p^rferred in Councill therein setting forth That they having a Right and Interest under Diverse Ancient Charters and Grants by Diverse former Governors and Commanders in Cheif of our said Province of New York under our Noble progenitors in a certain fferry from the said City of New

² The original document is preserved in the archives of the New York Historical Society. The common council, at its first meeting (April 13) following the announcement, on April 8, of the governor's consent, resolved to raise £300 by mortgaging the ferry, to pay the counsel fees and other charges incident to procuring the grant—*Min. Com. Coun.*, II:351-52. This grant, known as Queen Anne's Charter, was embodied, entire, in the Montgomerie Charter of 1731. See Hoffman, *Treatise on the Estate and Rights of the Corporation*, p. 273-82. The present copy has been carefully compared with the original in the N. Y. Historical Society, and, as far as typography will allow, is a *verbatim et literatim et punctuatim* copy.

York over the East River to Nassau Island als Long Island and from the said Island to the said City again And have possessed the Same and Received all the proffitts benefitts and Advantages thereof for the space of Fifty years and upwards And perceiving the proffitts advantages and benefitts usually Issueing out of the same to Diminish decreas and fall short of what might be reasonably made of the same for the want of the Bounds and Limitts to be Extended and Enlarged on the said Island side whereby to p^rvent diverse persons transporting themself's and Goods to and from the said Island Nassau als Long Island over the said River without comeing or Landing at the usuall and accustomed places where the fferry boats are usually kept and Appointed To the great Loss and Damage of the said City of New York HAVE humbly pray'd our Grant and Confirmation under the great Seal of our said Province of New York of the said fferry called the Old fferry on both sides of the said East River for the transporting of passengers Goods Horses and Cattell to and from the said City as the same is now held and Enjoy'd by the said Mayor Alderman and Comonalty of the said City of New York or their Underteñant or underteñants, And also of all that the Vacent and unappropriated Land from high water Marke to low water Marke on the said Nassau Island als Long Island lyeing contiguous and ffronting the said City of New York from a certain place called the Wallabout unto the Red hook over against Nutten Island for the better Improvement and accomodation of the said fferry with full power leave and lycense to sett up Establish maintein and keep one or more fferry or fferryes for the Ease and Accomodation of all passengers and Travellers for the transportation of themselves Goods Horses and Cattell over the said River within the Bounds aforesaid as they shall see meet and Convenient and occasion require, And to Establish ordain and make Bye Laws Orders and Ordinances for the due and Orderly Regulation of the same The which peti-

tion wee being minded to grant KNOW YEE That of our Especiall Grace certain knowledge and meer motion wee have Given Granted Ratified and Confirmed and in and by these presents for us our Heirs and Successors wee doe Give Grant Ratifie and confirm unto the said Mayor Aldermen and Coñonalty of the City of New York and to their successors and Assigns ALL that the said fferry called the Old fferry on both sides of the said East River for the transportation of Passengers Goods Horses and Cattell over the said River to and from the said City and Island as the same is now used held and Enjoyed by the said Mayor Aldermen and Coñonalty of the City of New York or their Under-tenant or Undertenants with all and singular the usuall and accustomed fferridg ffees perquisites rents Issues proffitts and other benefitts and advantages whatsoever to the said old fferry belonging or therewith used or thereout ariseing And also all that the aforesaid Vacant and unappropriated Ground lying and being on the said Nassau Island ats Long Island from high Water Mark to Low water Mark aforesaid contiguous and ffronting the said City of New York from the aforesaid place called y^e Wallabout to Redd hook aforesaid THAT IS TO SAY from the East side of the Wallabout opposite the now Dwelling house of James Bobine to the West side of the Redd hook coñonly called the fishing place with all and singular the Appurtenances and Hereditaments to the same or any part or parcell thereof belonging or in any wise of right apperteining, Together with all and singular the Rents Issues proffitts ways waters Easements And all other benefitts proffitts advantages and appurtenances which heretofore have now are and which hereafter shall belong to the said fferry Vacant Land and premisses herein before granted and Confirmed or to any or either of them in any wise apperteining or which heretofore have been now are and which hereafter shall belong be used held received and Enjoyed and all our Estate Right Title and Interest benefitt and Advantage

Claim and Demand of in or to the said fferry Vacant Land and premisses or any part or parcel thereof, and the Revercōn and Revercōns, Remainder and Remainders together with the yearly and other Rents Revenues and proffitts of the p^rmisses and of every part and parcell thereof (Except and allways Reserved out of this our present Grant and Confirmation free Liberty Leave and Lycense to and for all and every person or persons Inhabiting or having plantations near the said River by the water side within the Limitts and bounds above mentioned to Transport themselves Goods Horses and Cattell over the said River to and from the said City of New York and Nassau Island ats Long Island to and from their respective Dwellings or plantations without any ferridge or other account to the said fferry hereby Granted and Confirmed to be paid or given so allway's as the said person or persons doe Transport themselves only and their own Goods and in their own boats only and not any stranger or their Goods Horses or Cattell or in any other boat.) **TO HAVE AND TO HOLD** all and Singular the said fferry Vacant Land and p^rmisses herein before Granted and Confirmed or meant mencōned or Intended to be hereby Granted and Confirmed (Except as is herein before Excepted) And all and Singular the Rents Issues proffitts rights Members and Appurtenances to the same belonging or in any wise of right appertaining unto the said Mayor Aldermen and Coñonalty of the City of New York and their successors and Assign's forever To the only proper use and behoof of the said Mayor Aldermen and Coñonalty of the City of New York and their successors and Assign's forever, To be holden of us our heir's and Successors in ffree and Coñon soccage as of our Mannor of East Greenwich in the County of Kent within our kingdome of England, **YEILDING RENDERING AND PAYING** unto us our heirs and successors for the same yearly At our custome house of New York to our Collector and Receiver Generall there for the time being,

at or upon the ffeast of the Nativity of S^t John the Baptist the yearly Rent or su^me of ffive Shillings currant money of New York AND Wee doe further of our Especiall grace Certain knowledge and meer motion for us our heirs and successors Give and Grant unto the said Mayor Aldermen and Co^monalty and their successors full and free Leave and License to sett up Establish Keep and maintein one or more fferry or fferry's as they shall from time to time think fitt and Convenient within the Limitts and bounds aforesaid for the Ease and Accommodation of Transporting of passengers Goods Horses and Cattell between the said City of New York and the said Island (Except as is herein before Excepted) UNDER such reasonable Rates and Payments as have been usually paid and received for the Same or which at any time hereafter shall be by them Established by and with the Consent and Approbation of our Governor and Councill of our said Province for the time being, And wee doe further of our Especiall Grace certain Knowledge and meer motion Give and Grant unto the said Mayor Aldermen and Co^monalty of the City of New York and their successors full and absolute power and Authority to make Ordain Establish Constitute and Confirm all manner of Bye Laws ord^s Rules Ordinances and Direc^{cons} for the more Orderly keeping and Regularly mainteining the aforesaid fferry that now is kept or any fferry or fferry's which shall at any time or times hereafter be sett up Established or kept within the bounds aforesaid by Virtue hereof or of for touching or concerning the same (soe allways as the same be not contrary to our Laws of England and of our province of New York) And the same at all times hereafter to put in Execution or abrogate revoke or Change as they in their good Discretions shall think fitt and most Convenient for the due and orderly keeping regulateing and governing the said fferry or fferry's hereinbefore mentioned. AND LASTLY our Will and pleasure is and wee doe hereby Declare and Grant that these our Letters Patente or the

Record thereof in the secretary's office of our said Province of New York shall be good and Effectuall in the Law to all Intents and Purposes whatsoever Notwithstanding the not true and well reciting or mentioning of the premisses or any part thereof or the Limitts and bounds thereof or of any former or other Letters Patents or Grants whatsoever made or Granted or of any part thereof by us or any of our progenitors unto any person or persons whatsoever Body's Politick or Corporate or any Law or other restraint incertainty or Imperfection whatsoever to the Contrary in any wise Notwithstanding, And altho Express mention of the True yearly Value or certainty of the premisses or of any of them or of any other Guifts or Grants by us or by any of our Progenitors heretofore made to the said Mayor Aldermen and Comonalty of the City of New York in these presents is not made or any other matter Cause or thing whatsoever to the contrary thereof in any wise Notwithstanding. IN TESTIMONY whereof wee have Caused these our Letters to be made Patents and the seal of our said Province of New York to our said Letters Patents to be affixed and the same to be Recorded in the secretary's office of our said Province WITNESS our Right Trusty and Wellbeloved Couzin Edward Viscount Cornbury Captain Generall and Governor in Cheif in and over our Province of New York aforesaid and Territories thereon Depending in America and Vice Admirall of the same &c. in Councill At our ffort in New York the Nineteenth day of Aprill In the Seaventh year of our Reign Annoq; Dñi 1708.

GEO. CLARKE Secry.

(On the reverse side of the charter appears the following endorsements.)

New Yorke Aprill 1708

Recorded in the Secrys office of the Province of New Yorke in the book of Record of Pattents Begunn Anno 1695 Folio 355: 356: 357.

GEO. CLARKE Secry.

New York Nov^r y^e 5th 1713

Rec^d of M^r Sam^l Bayard City Treasurer Twenty five Shillings Proclamation money in full for five Years Quit rent of y^e Ferry till Aprill last say till S^t John's day 1713

T BYERKY Coll

I Archibald Kennedy Esq^r his Majestys Collector and Receiver General of the Province of New York do hereby Acknowledge to have Received of Cornelius De Peyster Esq^r Treasurer of the City of New York by Order of the Mayor Aldermen and Commonality of the City of New York within Mentioned the Sum of four pounds of Lawfull Money of the Plantations Commonly Called Proclamation Money in full for Sixteen years quit Rent of the within Grant or Patent due and Ending the Nineteenth day of April last past Witness my hand this Eleventh day of December Anno Dom 1729 in the third of his Majestys Reign King George the Second—

ARCH^D KENNEDY

Rec^r Genth

Pattent for the Land Between high and Low Water between the Walebought and the Red Hooke Nassau Island.

No. XVI.
CHARTER
OF
THE CITY OF NEW YORK
GRANTED IN THE YEAR 1731
BY
GOVERNOR JOHN MONTGOMERIE.¹

GEORGE the Second, by the grace of God, of Great Britain, France, and Ireland, King Defender of the faith, &c. To all whom these present letters shall come, greeting

WHEREAS, on the twenty second day of April, in the year of our Lord One Thousand Six hundred Eighty and six, Thomas Dongan, then Lievtenant Governour and Vice Admiral of New York and its Dependencies, under our predecessor, James the Second then King of England, &c., did make and Execute a certain Grant, or Instrument in writing, under the Seal of the province of New York, in these words following:

(1).³ THOMAS DONGAN, Lievtenant Governour and Vice Admiral of New York and its Dependencies, under his

Gov. Dongan's
Charter
of 1686.²

¹ The original document, consisting of 35 parchment leaves, with the large provincial seal attached, is still owned by the city, having been deposited for safe-keeping in the New York Public Library by Comptroller Bird S. Coler in 1899, together with the Dongan Charter and several other public documents belonging to the city. The seal is that of George II received from England in 1730. (*N. Y. Col. Docs.*, V:909.) The present copy has been carefully conformed with the original document and, as far as typography will allow, is a *verbatim et literalim et punctuatim* copy. It is to be noted that the Dongan Charter of 1686 and the Cornburry Charter of 1708 were embodied entire in the Montgomerie Charter.

² The marginal notes herein follow generally those appearing in the first printed edition of the charter, printed by John Peter Zenger in 1735. The original marginal notes were probably prepared by Abraham Lodge who was paid £5 "Enttring fair in A Book the Charter of this City for the use of the Corporation with Marginal Notes . . ." (*M.C.C.*, IV:50.)

³ The paragraph or section numbers do not appear in the original document. They are inserted here for convenience in citing portions of the charter.

Majesty James the second by the grace of God, of England, Scotland, France, and Ireland, King, Defender of the faith, supreme lord and proprietor of the Colony and province of New York, and its Dependencies in America, &c. To All to whom this shall Come, Sendeth greeting WHEREAS, the City of New York, is an Ancient City within the said province, and the citizens of the said City have anciently been a body politick and Corporate; and the Citizens of the said City have held, used, and enjoyed, as well within the same, as elsewhere, in the said province, diverse and sundry rights, liberties, privileges, franchises, free Customs, preeminences, Advantages, Jurisdictions, Emoluments, and Immunities, as well by prescription as by Charter, Letters patent, Grants, and Confirmations, not only of diverse Governors and Commanders in Chief, in the said province, but also of Several Governors, Directors, generals, and Commanders in Chief, of the Nether Dutch Nation, whilst the same was, or has been under their power and subjection. AND WHEREAS diverse Lands, Tenements, and Hereditaments, Jurisdictions, Liberties, Immunities, and privileges, have heretofore been given and granted, or mentioned to be given and granted, to the Citizens and Inhabitants of the said City, sometimes by the Name of Schout, Burgo Masters, and Schepens of the City of New Amsterdam and sometimes by the name of the Mayor, Aldermen, and Commonalty of the City of New York sometimes by the name of the Mayor, Aldermen, and Sherif, of the City of New York sometimes by the name of the Mayor and Aldermen of the City of New York and by diverse other names as by their several letters patents, Charters, grants, writings, Records and Minuments, amongst other things, may more fully appear. AND WHEREAS the Citizens and Inhabitants of the said City have Erected, built and appropriated, at their own proper Costs and charges, several publique Buildings, Accommodations, and Conveniences for the said City, that is to say, the City Hall, or

Recital of
ancient
rights and
privileges.

Stathouse, with the ground thereunto belonging, two market houses, the Bridge into the Dock, the Wharves or Docks, with their appurtenances and the new Burial place without the gate of the City and have established and settled one ferry from the said City of New York to Long Island, for the Accommodation and Convenience of passengers, the said Citizens and Travellers.

[2] AND WHEREAS, several the Inhabitants of the said City, and of Mannhattans Island, do hold from and under his Most Sacred Majesty respectively, as well by Several and respective Letters patents, grants, Charters, and Conveyances, made and granted by the late Lieutenants, Governors, or Comanders in Chief, of the said province, as otherwise, several and respective Messuages, Lands, Tenements, and Hereditaments, upon Mannhattans Island and in the City of New York, aforesaid, and that as well the said Mayor, Aldermen, and Commonalty of the said City, and their successors, as also, the Inhabitants of the said Mannhattans Island, and City of New York, aforesaid, and their Heirs, and Assigns respectively, may hold, exercise, and enjoy, not only such and the same Liberties, privileges, and franchises, rights, Royalties, free Custom, Jurisdictions, and Immunities, as they have anciently had, used, held, and enjoyed but also such publick Buildings, accommodations, Conveniences, Messuages, Tenements, Lands, and Hereditaments, in the said City of New York, and upon Mannhattans Island aforesaid, which, as aforesaid, have been by the Citizens and Inhabitants/ERECTED and built, or which have, as aforesaid, been held, enjoyed, granted, and conveyed unto them, or any of them, respectively.

Grant to
the corpo-
ration of
all their
former
rights and
privileges.

(2). KNOW YE THEREFORE, That I, the said Thomas Dongan, by virtue of the Commission and Authority unto me given, and power in me residing, at the humble petition of the now Mayor, Aldermen, and Commonalty of

/Oblique lines in text and numbers in margin throughout this charter refer to original manuscript pages of charter in New York Public Library.

the said City of New York, and for diverse other good causes and Considerations, me thereunto moving, HAVE given, granted, ratified, and confirmed, and by these presents, for and on the behalf of his most sacred Majesty aforesaid, his Heirs, Successors, and Assigns, DO give, grant, ratify, and Confirm unto the said Mayor, Aldermen and Commonalty of the said City, all and every such and the same Liberties, privileges, franchises, rights, Royalties, free-customs, Jurisdictions, and immunities, which they by the name of the Mayor, Aldermen and Commonalty, or otherwise, have anciently had, held, used, or enjoyed, PROVIDED always, that none of the said liberties, priviledges, franchises, rights, free customs, Jurisdictions, or Immunities be inconsistent with, or repugnant to the Laws of his Majesties Kingdom of England, or any other the laws of the general Assembly of this province and the aforesaid publick Buildings, Accommodations, and Conveniences in the said City, that is to say, the aforesaid City Hall, or Stathouse, with the ground thereunto belonging, two Market houses, the Bridge into the Dock, the wharves or Dock, the said new burial place, and the aforementioned ferry, with their and every of their rights, members and appurtenances, together with all the profits, benefits and advantages which shall or may accrue and arise at all times hereafter for Dockage or Wharfage, within the said Dock, with all and singular the rents, Issues, profits, gains, and advantages which shall or may arise, grow, or accrue by the said City Hall, or Stathouse, and ground thereunto belonging, Market houses, Bridge, Dock, Burying place, ferry, and other the above mentioned premises, or any of them and also all and every the Streets, Lanes, Highways and Alleys within the said City of New York, and Mannhattans Island aforesaid, for the publick use and service of the said Mayor, Aldermen and Commonalty of the said City, and of the Inhabitants of Mannhattans Island aforesaid, and Travellers there; together with full power, license and

Authority to the said Mayor, Aldermen and Commonalty, and their successors forever, to Establish, appoint, Order, and direct the Establishing, making, laying out, ordering, amending and repairing of all Streets, Lanes, Alleys, Highways, water Courses, ferry and Bridges, in and throughout the said City of New York and Manhattans Island aforesaid, necessary, needful and convenient for the Inhabitants of the said City, and Manhattans Island aforesaid, and for all Travellers and passengers there: PROVIDED always that this said License so as above granted, for the Establishing, making, laying out of Streets, Lanes, Alleys, Highways, ferries and Bridges, be not extended or be Construed to extend, to the taking away of any person or persons right or property, without his, her, or their Consent, or by some known law of the said province AND for the Considerations aforesaid, I do likewise give, grant, ratify, and Confirm unto all and every the respective Inhabitants of the said City of New York, and of Manhattans Island aforesaid, and their several and respective heirs, and assigns, all and every the several and respective Messuages, Tenements, Lands and Hereditaments, situate, lying, and being in the said City, and Manhattans Island aforesaid, to them severally and respectively granted, Conveyed and confirmed, by any the late Governours, Lieutenants, or Comanders in Chief, of the said province, or by any of the former Mayors or Deputy Mayors and Aldermen of the said City of New York, by Deed, grant, Conveyance, or otherwise howsoever; To hold to their several and respective Heirs and Assigns forever

Grants to the corporation of all waste and vacant lands on Manhattan's Island.

(3). AND I do by these presents, give and grant unto the said Mayor, Aldermen and Commonalty of the said City of New York, all the waste, vacant, unpatented and unappropriated lands, lying and being within the said City of New York, and on Manhattans Island aforesaid, extending and reaching to the low water mark, in, by and through all parts of the said City of New York, and Manhattans

Island aforesaid, together with all Rivers, Rivulets, Coves, Creeks, ponds, waters, and watercourses in the said City and Island, or either of them, not heretofore given or granted, by any of the former Governours, Lieutenants, or Commanders in Chief under their or some of their hands and seales, or seal of the province, or by any of the former Mayors or Deputy Mayors and Aldermen of the said City of New York, to some respective person or persons, late Inhabitants of the said City of New York, or Manhattans Island, or of other parts of the said province

AND I do by these presents, give, grant, and confirm unto the said Mayor, Aldermen and Commonalty, of the said City of New York, and their successors forever, the Royalties of fishing, fowling, hunting, hawking, Minerals and other Royalties and privileges, belonging or appertaining to the City of New York, and Manhattans Island aforesaid (Gold and Silver mines only excepted) To have,/
HOLD, and enjoy all and singular the premises, to the said Mayor, Aldermen and Commonalty of the said City of New York, and their successors forever, RENDERING and paying therefor unto his Most Sacred Majesty, his Heirs, Successors or Assigns, or to such Officer or Officers, as shall be appointed to receive the same, yearly forever hereafter, the annual Quit rent or Acknowledgment of one Beaver Skin, or the value thereof, in Current money of this province, in the said City of New York, on the five and twentieth day of March, Yearly forever

[3]

(4). AND, Moreover, I will, and by these presents do grant, appoint, and declare, that the said City of New York, and the Compass, precincts, and limits thereof, and the Jurisdiction of the same, shall from henceforth extend and reach itself, and may and shall be able to reach forth and extend it Self, as well in length and in breadth as in Circuit, to the farthest extent of, and in, and throughout all the said Island Manhattans, and in and upon all the Rivers, Rivulets, Coves, Creeks, waters and watercourses, belonging to

Jurisdiction of the city to extend to low water mark all round the Island Manhattan's.

the same Island, as far as low water Mark. AND I do also, for and on the behalf of his Most Sacred Majesty aforesaid, his heirs and successors, firmly enjoin and Command, that the aforesaid Mayor, Aldermen, and Commonalty of the City aforesaid, and their successors, shall and may freely and Quietly have, hold, use, and enjoy, the aforesaid Liberties, Authorities, Jurisdictions, franchises, rights, Royalties, privileges, Exemptions, Lands, Tenements, Hereditaments, and premisses aforesaid, in manner and form aforesaid, according to the tenour and effect of the aforesaid grants, patents, Customs, and Letters patents of grant and Confirmation, without the Let, Hinderance or Impediment of me, or any of my Successors, Governours, Lieutenants, or other Officers whatsoever

City
Officers.

(5). AND ALSO, I do, for and on the behalf of his most sacred Majesty aforesaid, his heirs and successors, grant to the Mayor, Aldermen, and Commonalty of the said City of New York, and their successors, by these presents, that for the better government of the said City, liberties and precincts thereof, there shall be forever hereafter within the said City, a Mayor and Recorder, Town Clerk, and six Aldermen, and six Assistants, to be appointed, nominated, elected, chosen and sworn, as herein after is particularly and respectively mentioned, who shall be forever hereafter called the Mayor, Aldermen and Commonalty of the City of New York; and that there shall be forever, one Chamberlain, or Treasurer, One Sherif, one Coroner, One Clerk of the Market, one high Constable, seven sub constables, and one Marshall or Serjeant at Mace, to be appointed, chosen, and sworn, in manner herein after mentioned.

(6). AND I do, by these presents, for and on the behalf of his Most sacred Majesty aforesaid, his Heirs, successors and assigns, Declare, Constitute, grant and appoint, that the Mayor, Recorder, Aldermen, and Assistants, of the

said City of New York, for the time being, and they which hereafter shall be the Mayor, Recorder, and Aldermen, and Assistants, of the said City of New York, for the time being, and their successors, forever hereafter be, and shall be, by force of these presents, one body Corporate and politick, in Deed, fact and name, by the name of, the Mayor, Aldermen and Commonalty of the City of New York; and them by the name of, the Mayor, Aldermen and Commonalty of the city of New York, one Body Corporate and politick, in Deed, fact, and name; I do really and fully Create, Ordaine, make, Constitute, and Confirm by these presents; And that by the Name of the Mayor, Aldermen and Commonalty of the City of New York, they may have perpetual succession; and that they, and their successors, forever, by the Name of, the Mayor, Aldermen and Commonalty of the City of New York, be, and shall be, forever hereafter, persons able, and in Law capable, to have, get, receive, and possess Lands, Tenements, Rents, Liberties, Jurisdictions, franchises, and Hereditaments to them and their successors, in fee simple, or for Term of Life, Lives, or years, or otherwise; and also goods and chattles; and also other things, of what nature, kind or quality soever; and also to give, grant, let, set, and assign, the same Lands, Tenements, hereditaments, goods and chattles; and to do and Execute all other things about the same by the name aforesaid. AND ALSO that they be, and forever shall be hereafter, persons able in Law, capable to plead and be impleaded, answer and be answered unto, defend and be defended, in all or any of the Courts of his said Majesty, and other places whatsoever, and before any Judges, Justices, and other person or persons whatsoever, in all and all manner of actions, suits, Complaints, Demands, pleas, Causes, and matters, whatsoever, of what nature, kind, of Quality soever, in the same, and in the like manner and form as other people of the said province, being persons able, and in Law capable, may plead and be impleaded, answer and be answered unto, defend and be

Mayor,
Recorder,
Aldermen,
and
Assistants
made a
body cor-
porate and
politic.

defended, by any lawfull ways and means whatsoever; and that the said Mayor, Aldermen and Commonalty of the said City of New York, and their Successors, shall and may forever hereafter, have one Common Seal to serve for the sealing of all and singular their Affairs and Businesses touching or concerning the said Corporation. and it shall and may be lawfull to and for the said Mayor, Aldermen, and Commonalty of the said City of New York, and their Successors, as they shall see cause to break, change, alter, and new make, their said Common Seal, when, and as often as to them it shall seem Convenient.

[4]
City
Officers
named.

(7). AND further, know yee, that I have Assigned, named, ordained, and constituted, and, by/THESE presents, do assign, name, Ordain, and Constitute, Nicholas Bayard, now Mayor, of the said City of New York, to be present Mayor of the said City; and that the said Nicholas Bayard, shall remaine and continue in the Office of Mayor there, untill another fit person shall be appointed and sworn in the said Office, according to the Usage and Custom of the said City; and as in and by these presents is hereafter mentioned and directed. AND I have assigned, named, Ordained, and Constituted, and by these presents, do assign, name, ordain, and Constitute, create and declare James Graham Esq^e to be the present Recorder of the said City; to do and execute all things, which unto the said Office of Recorder of the said City doth, or may in any wise appertain or belong AND I have assigned, named, Ordained, and Constituted, and by these presents, do assign, name, Ordain, Constitute, create and declare John West Esq^e Town Clerk of the said City; to do and execute all things which unto the Office of Town Clerk may any wise appertain or belong And I have named, Assigned, Constituted, and made, and by these presents, do Assign, name, Constitute, and make, Andrew Bown, John Robinson, William Beekman, John Delavall, Abraham Depeyster and Johannes Kip, Citizens and

Inhabitants of the said City of New York, to be the present Aldermen of the said City. And also I have made, Assigned, named, and Constituted, and by these presents, do assign, name, Constitute and make, Nicholas Demyer, Johannes Van Brugh, John De Brown, Theunis Dekey, Abraham Corbit, and Wolfert Webber, Citizens and Inhabitants of the said City, to be the present Assistants of the said City. And also, I have Assigned, chosen, named, and constituted, and by these presents do assign, choose, name, and constitute peter Delanoy, Citizen and Inhabitant of the said City, to be the present Chamberlain or Treasurer of the City aforesaid. And I have assigned, named, constituted, and appointed, and by these presents, do assign, name, Constitute, and appoint John Knight Esq^e one other of the said citizens there, to be present Sherif of the said City, and have Assigned, named, Constituted, and appointed, and by these presents do assign, name, Constitute, and appoint Jarvis Marshall, one other of the said Citizens there, to be the present Marshall of the said City AND I do by these presents, grant to the said Mayor, Aldermen, and Commonalty of the said City of New York, and their successors, that the Mayor, Recorder, Aldermen, and Assistants of the said City for time being, or the Mayor, Recorder, and any three or more of the Aldermen, and any three or more of the Assistants, for the time being, be and shall be called the Common Councill of the said City, and that they, or the greater part of them, shall or may have full power and Authority, by virtue of these presents, from time to time, to call and hold Common Councill within the Common councill house, or City Hall of the said City: and there, as occasion shall be, to make Laws, Orders, Ordinances and Constitutions, in writing; and to add, alter, Diminish or reform them, from time to time, as to them shall seem necessary and convenient (not repugnant to the prerogative of his most sacred Majesty aforesaid his Heirs and successors or to any of the Laws of the Kingdom of

Mayor,
Recorder,
and three
or more
Aldermen
and
Assistants
to be a
Common
Council.

With
power to
make Laws
and Ordi-
nances.

England or other the laws of the general Assembly of the province of New York) for the good rule, Oversight, Correction, and government of the said City and Liberties of the same, and of all the Officers thereof and for the several Tradesmen, Victuallers, Artificers, and of all other the people and Inhabitants of the said City, Liberties, and precincts, aforesaid, and for the better preservation of Government, and Disposall of all the Lands, Tenements, and Hereditaments, goods and Chattles of the said Corporation; which Laws, Orders, Ordinances, and Constitutions, shall be binding to all the Inhabitants of the said City, Liberties, and Precincts aforesaid; and which Laws, Orders, Ordinances, and Constitutions, so by them made, as aforesaid, shall be and remain in force for the space of three Months, and no longer, unless they shall be allowed of, and confirmed by the Governour and Councill for the time being AND I do further, on the behalf of his sacred Majesty aforesaid, his Heirs and successors, appoint and grant, that the said Common Councill of the said City, for the time being, as often as they make, Ordain, and Establish such Laws, Orders, Ordinances, and Constitutions, as aforesaid, shall or may make, Ordain, Limitt provide, set, impose, and tax, reasonable fines and Amerciaments against and Upon all persons Offending against such Laws, Orders, Ordinances, and Constitutions, as aforesaid, or any of them to be made, ordained, and Established as aforesaid, and the said fines, and Amerciaments shall and may require, Demand, Levy, take, and receive by warrants under the Common Seal, to and for the use and Behoof of the Mayor, Aldermen, and Commonalty of the said City, and their Successors, either by Distress and sale of the goods and Chattles of the Offender therein, if such goods and Chattles may be found within the said City, liberties and precincts thereof, rendering to such Offender and offenders, the overplus, or by any other lawfull ways or meanes whatsoever.

(8). AND I do, by these presents, appoint and ordain the assigning, naming, and appointment of the Mayor and Sherif of the said City, that it shall be as followeth viz^t upon the feast day of St Michael the Arch Angell/YEARLY, [5] the Lieutenant Governour or Commander in Chief, for the time being, by and with the advice of his Councill shall nominate and appoint such person as he shall think fit to be Mayor of the said City, for the year next ensueing; and one other person of sufficient Ability and Estate, and of good capacity in Understanding to be Sherif of the said City of New York, for the Year next ensueing; and that such person as shall be named, assigned, and appointed Mayor and such person as shall be named assigned and appointed sheriff of the said City, as aforesaid, shall, on the fourteenth day of October then next following, take their several and respective Corporal Oaths, before the Governor and Councill for the time being, for the due execution of their respective Offices, as aforesaid; and that the said Mayor and Sherif, so to be nominated, assigned, and appointed, as aforesaid, shall remain and continue in their said respective Offices, untill another fit person shall be nominated, appointed, and sworn, in the place of Mayor; and one other person shall be nominated and appointed in the place of Sherif of the said City, in manner aforesaid. AND further, that According to the now Usage and Custom of the said City, the Recorder Town Clerk and Clerk of the Market of the said city, shall be persons of good Capacity and Understanding, and such persons as his Most Sacred Majesty aforesaid, his Heirs and Successors, shall, in the said respective Offices of Recorder, Town Clerk, and Clerk of the Market, appoint and Commissionate; and for defect of such Appointments, and Commissionating, by his most sacred Majesty aforesaid, his heirs and successors, to be such persons as the Lievtenant Governour and Commander in Chief of the said province for the time being, shall appoint and Commissionate; which persons so commission-

City
officers,
how and
when to
be ap-
pointed, &
sworn.

ated to the said Offices of Recorder, Town Clerk, and Clerk of the Market, shall have, hold, and enjoy, the said offices, according to the Tenour and Effect of their said Commissions, and not otherwise. AND further, that the Recorder, Town Clerk, Clerk of the Market, Aldermen, Assistants, Chamberlain, High Constable, petty Constables, and all other Officers of the said City, before they, or any of them, shall be admitted to enter upon and execute their respective Offices, shall be sworn faithfully to Execute the same, before the Mayor, or any three or more of the Aldermen for the time being AND I do, by these presents, for and on the behalf of his Most Sacred Majesty, his Heirs and Successors, grant and give Power and authority to the Mayor and Recorder of the said City, for the time being, to Administer the same respective Oaths to them accordingly. AND further, I do by these presents, grant, for and on the Behalf of his most sacred Majesty aforesaid, his Heirs and Successors, that the Mayor and Recorder of the said City for the time being, and three or more of the Aldermen of the said City, not exceeding five, shall be Justices and keepers of the peace of his Most Sacred Majesty, his Heirs and Successors, and Justices to hear and determine matters and causes within the said City and Liberties, and precincts thereof; and that they or any three or more of them, whereof the Mayor and Recorder, or one of them, for the time being, to be there, shall and may forever hereafter, have power and Authority, by virtue of these presents, to hear and determine all and all manner of petty Larcenies, Riots, Routs, Oppressions, Extortions, and other trespasses and Offences whatsoever, within the said City of New-York, and the Liberties and precincts aforesaid, from time to time, ariseing and happening, and which arise or happen and any ways belong to the Offices of Justices of the peace, and the Correction and punishment of the Offences aforesaid, and every of them, according to the Laws of England,

Mayor &
Recorder,
with three
or more
Aldermen
to hold
sessions of
the peace.

and the Laws of the said province; and to do and execute all other things in the said City, Liberties, and Precincts aforesaid, so fully and in ample manner, as to the Commissioners assigned, and to be assigned, for the keeping of the peace in the said County of New-York, doth or may belong

(9). AND, Moreover, I do by these presents, for and on the behalf of his Most Sacred Majesty aforesaid, his Heirs and Successors, appoint, that the Aldermen, Assistants, High Constable, and petty Constables, within the said City, be yearly chosen on the feast day of Saint Michael the Arch Angell, forever, viz^t: One Alderman, One Assistant, and One Constable, for each respective ward, and One Constable for each Division in the Out ward, in such publick place in the said respective wards, as the Aldermen for the time being, for each ward, shall Direct and appoint; and that the Aldermen, Assistants, and petty Constables, be chosen by Majority of voices of the Inhabitants of each ward; and that the High Constable be appointed by the Mayor of the said City for the time being; and that the Chamberlain shall be yearly chosen, on the said feast day, in the said City Hall of/THE said City, by the Mayor and Aldermen and Assistants, or by the Mayor, or three or more of the Aldermen, and three or more of the Assistants of the said City, for the time being. AND I do, by these presents, Constitute and appoint the said John West, to be the present Town Clerk, Clerk of the peace, and Clerk of the Court of pleas, to be holden before the Mayor, Recorder, and Alderman, within the said City, and the Liberties and Precincts thereof. AND further, I do by these presents, for and on the behalf of his Most Sacred Majestie aforesaid, his Heirs and Successors, require and strictly charge and command, that the Sherif, Town Clerk, Clerk of the peace, high Constable, petty Constables, and all other subordinate officers in the said City, for the time being, and every of them respectively, jointly and severally,

Aldermen,
Assistants,
and
Constables,
to be
chosen
yearly.

[6]

Mayor,
recorder
and
Aldermen,
Justices
of the
Peace.

as cause shall require, shall attend upon the said Mayor, Recorder, and Aldermen, of the said City, for the time being, and every or any of them, according to the duty of their respective places, in and about the Executing of such the Commands, precepts, Warrants, and processes, of them and every of them, as belongeth and appertaineth to be done or executed; and that the aforesaid Mayor, Recorder, and Aldermen, and every of them, as Justices of the peace for the time being, by their or any of their Warrants, all and every person and persons for high Treason or petty Treason, or for suspicion thereof, or for other felonies whatsoever, and all Malefactors and Disturbers of the peace, and other Offendors for other Misdemeanours, who shall be apprehended within the said City, or Liberties thereof, shall and may send and commit, or cause to be sent and committed, to the Common goal of the said City, there to remaine and be kept in safe custody, by the Keeper of the said Goal, or his Deputy, for the time being, untill such Offender and Offenders shall lawfully delivered thence. AND I do, by these presents, for and on the behalf of his Most Sacred Majesty aforesaid, his Heirs and successors, charge and require the Keeper and Keepers of the said goal for the time being, and his and their Deputy and Deputys, to receive, take, and in safe custody to keep, all and singular such person and persons so apprehended, or to be apprehended, sent, and Committed, to the said goal, by warrant of the said Justices, or any of them as aforesaid, untill he and they so sent and committed to the said goal, shall from thence be delivered by due course of Law.

Mayor to
grant
Licenses to
Tavern
Keepers.

(10). AND further, I do grant and confirm for and on the behalf of his most sacred Majesty aforesaid, his Heirs and successors, that the said Mayor of the said City, for the time being, and no other (according to the usage and custom practised in the said City of New York, in the times of my predecessors, the several Lieutenants, Governours, and Commanders in Chief of this province) shall have

power and authority to give and grant Licenses annually, under the publick seal of the said City, to all tavern keepers, Innkeepers, Ordinary keepers, Victuallers, and all publick sellers of wine, strong waters, syder, beer, or any other sort of Liquors, by Retaile within the City aforesaid, Manhat-tans Island, or their Liberties and precincts thereof; And that it shall and may be lawfull to and for the said Mayor of the said City, for the time being, to ask, demand, and receive, for such License, by him to be given and granted, as aforesaid, such sum or sums of money, as he and the person to whom such License shall be given or granted, shall agree for, not exceeding the sum of thirty shillings for each License. All which money, as by the said Mayor shall be so received, shall be used and applyed to the publick Use of the said Mayor, Aldermen, and Commonalty, of the said City of New York, and their successors, without any Account thereof to be rendred, made or done, to any of the Lieutenants or Governours of this province, for the time being, or any of their Deputies.

(11). AND Know Yee that for the better government of the said City, and for the welfare of the said Citizens, Tradesmen, and Inhabitants thereof, I do by these presents, for and on the behalf of his most sacred Majesty, his heirs and successors, give and grant to the said Mayor, Aldermen, and Commonalty of the said City, and their successors that the Mayor, Recorder, and Aldermen, or the Mayor and any three or more of the Aldermen for the time being, shall, from time to time, and all times hereafter, have full power and Authority, under the Common Seal, to make free Citizens, of the said City, and Liberties thereof; and no person or persons whatsoever, other than such free Citizens, shall hereafter use any art, trade, Mystery, or manual Occupation, within the said City, Liberties, and precincts thereof, saving in the times of ffaires there to be kept, and during the Continuance of such ffaires only. and in case any person

Mayor,
Recorder,
and Alder-
men, or
the Mayor
and any
three or
more
Aldermen
to make
Freemen.

or persons whatsoever, not being free Citizens of the said City, as aforesaid, shall at any time hereafter use or exercise any Art, trade, Mystery, or manual Occupation, or shall, by himself, themselves, or others, sell, or expose to sale, any manner of Merchandize or wares whatsoever, by Retaile in any house, shop, or place, or standing within the said City, or the Liberties or precincts thereof: no fair being then kept in the said City, and shall persist therein after warning to him or them given, or left by the appointment of the Mayor of the said City, for the time being, at the place or places where such person or persons shall so use or exercise any art, trade, Mystery, or manual Occupation; or shall sell or expose to sale, any wares or merchandizes, as aforesaid, by retail; then it shall be lawfull for the Mayor of the said City for the time being, to cause such shop windows to be shut up, and also to Impose such reasonable fine for such Offence, not exceeding five pounds for every respective Offence; and the same ffine and ffines so Imposed,

[7] to/LEVY and take by Warrant under the Common Seal of the said City for the time being by Distress and Sale of the goods and Chattles of the person or persons so Offending in the premisses found within the Libertys or precincts of the said City rendering to the party or parties the Overplus or by any other lawfull ways or means whatsoever to the only use of the said Mayor Aldermen and Commonalty of the said City of New York and their Successors without any account to be rendred made or done to the Lievtenants Governours or Commanders in Chief of this province for the same provided that no person or persons shall be made free as aforesaid but such as are his Majestys natural born Subjects or such as shall first be naturalized by act of general Assembly or shall have Obtained Letters of Denization under the hand of the Lievtenant Governor or Commander in chief for the time being and seal of the province And that all persons to be made free as aforesaid Shall and do pay for the publick use of the said Mayor Aldermen and Com-

monalty of the said City such sum and sums of money as heretofore hath been used and accustomed to be paid and received on their being admitted ffreemen as aforesaid provided it is not exceeding the sum of five pounds

(12). AND further I do by these presents for and on the behalf of his most sacred Majesty aforesaid his Heirs and successors grant to the Mayor Aldermen and Commonalty of the said City that they and their successors be forever persons able and capable and shall have power to purchase have take and possess in ffee simple Lands Tenements rents and other possessions within or without the same City to them and their successors forever so as the same exceed not the yearly vallue of One thousand pounds p^{r} Annum the statute of Mortmain or any other Law to the Contrary notwithstanding and the same Lands Tenements Hereditaments and premisses or any part thereof to demise grant Lease set over assign and dispose at their own will and pleasure and to make seal and accomplish any Deed or Deeds Lease or Leases Evidences or writings for or concerning the same or any part thereof which shall happen to be made and granted by the said Mayor Aldermen and Commonalty of the said City for the time being

Corpora-
tion to
hold lands.

(13). AND further I do by these presents for and on the behalf of his most Sacred Majesty aforesaid his Heirs and Successors grant to the said Mayor Aldermen and Commonalty that they and their successors shall and may forever hereafter hold and keep within the said city in every week of the year three market days the one upon Tuesday the other upon thursday and the other upon Saturday weekly for ever

(14). AND also I do by these presents for and on the behalf of his most Sacred Majesty aforesaid his Heirs and Successors grant to the Mayor Aldermen and Commonalty of the said City that they and their successors and Assigns shall and may at any time or times hereafter when it to them

To lay
out their
ground
and
build.

shall seem fit and convenient take in fill and make up and lay out all and singular the Lands and ground in and about the said City and Island Mannhattans and the same to build upon or make use of in any other manner or way as to them shall seem fit as far into the Rivers thereof and that encompass the same as low water mark aforesaid

(15). AND I do by these presents for and on the Behalf of his most Sacred Majesty aforesaid his Heirs and Successors give and grant unto the aforesaid Mayor Aldermen and Commonalty of the said City of New York and their successors that they and their successors shall and may have hold and keep within the said City and Liberties and precincts thereof in every week in every year forever upon tuesday one Court of Common pleas for all actions of Debt Trespass trespass upon the Case Detinue Ejectment and other personal actions and the same to be held before the Mayor Recorder and Aldermen or any three of them whereof the Mayor or Recorder to be one who shall have power to hear and determine the same pleas and actions according to the rules of the Common Law acts of General Assembly of the said province

To hold
Courts of
Common
Pleas.

(16). AND I do by these presents for and on behalf of his most Sacred Majesty aforesaid his Heirs and Successors grant to the said Mayor Aldermen and Commonalty of the said City of New York and their successors that the said Mayor Aldermen and Commonalty of the said City and their successors shall have and enjoy all the privileges franchises and powers that they have and use or that any of their predecessors at any time within the Space of Twenty Years last past had took or enjoyed or ought to have had by reason or under any pretence of any former Charter grant prescription or any other right Custom or usage although the same have been forfeited lost or have been ill used or not used or abused or discontinued albeit they be not particularly mentioned and that no Officer shall Disturb

Grant to
the Cor-
poration
of all their
former
franchises.

them therein under any pretence whatsoever not/ONLY for their future but their present enjoyment thereof PROVIDED always that the said priviledges ffranchises and powers be not inconsistent with or repugnant to the Laws of his Majesties Kingdom of England or other the Laws of the general Assembly of this province as aforesaid AND SAVING to his most Sacred Majesty aforesaid his Heirs Successors and Assigns and the Lieutenants Governours and Commanders in Chief and other Officers under him and them in ffort James in or by the City of New York and in all the Liberties Boundarys extents priviledges thereof for the maintenance of the said ffort and garrison there all the right Use title and Authority which they or any of them have had used or exercised there and also One Messuage or Tenement next the City Hall and one Messuage by the ffort now in the possession of Thomas Coker gent the peece of ground by the gate called the Governours garden and the Land without the gate called the Kings ffarm with the swamp next to the same Land by the ffresh water and saving the several rents and Quitrents reserved due and paiaible from several persons Inhabiting within the said City and Island Mannhattans by virtue of former grants to them made and given and saving to all other persons bodies politick and Corporate their Heirs Successors and Assigns all such right title and claim possessions rents services commons Emoluments Interest in and to any thing which is theirs (save only the ffranchises aforesaid) in as ample manner as if this Charter had not been made

[8]

Quit rents reserved.

(17). AND FURTHER I do appoint and Declare that the Incorporation to be founded by this Charter shall not at any time hereafter do or suffer to be done any thing by means whereof the Lands Tenements or Hereditaments stock goods or Chattles thereof or in the hands custody possession of any the Citizens of the said City such as have been set let given granted or collected to and for pious and

Grants to
charitable
uses
saved.

charitable uses shall be wasted or misemployed contrary to the Trust or Intent of the ffounder or giver thereof and that such and no other Construction shall be made thereof than that which may tend most to advantage religion Justice and the publick good and to suppress all Acts and Contrivances to be invented or put in use contrary thereunto IN WITNESS whereof I have caused these presents to be entered in the secretarys Office and the seal of the said province to be hereunto affixed this seven and twentieth day of April in the second year of the reign of his most Sacred Majesty aforesaid and in the Year of our Lord God One thousand Six hundred and eighty six *Thomas Dongan*

Recital of
several
other
buildings
made by
the City.

BY VIRTUE or under pretext whereof the said Citizens and Inhabitants from the date thereof hitherto have held or claimed to hold and still do hold or claim to hold and enjoy all and singular the rights priviledges franchises preheminiencies Advantages Jurisdictions Courts powers profits Immunities Lands Tenements hereditaments and other the premisses therein particularly mentioned and thereby intended to be granted AND WHEREAS the Citizens and Inhabitants of the said City of New York besides the Several publick Buildings accomodations Conveniencies and other things in the before recited grant or writing mentioned to have been by them erected built and appropriated have since the making thereof built and appropriated at their own proper costs and charges several publick buildings accomodations and Conveniencies for the said city that is to say the present City Hall and Gaols Rooms and places for the sitting of Courts of Justice and Chambers adjoining with the ground and appurtenances thereunto belonging ffive Market Houses the present Crane and Bridge with the Common Shore leading through the great Dock and a Magazine or powder house near the ffresh water and several other public Buildings and Conveniencies in the said City and have built the new fferry houses on the Island of Nassau

for the Reception of Travellers with a Barn Stables and penn or pound for Cattle AND WHEREAS Our late Royal predecessor Queen Anne by her Letters patent under the broad seal of the province of New York made bearing date the nineteenth day of April in the Seventh year of her Reign Did grant ratify and Confirm unto the then Mayor Aldermen and Commonalty of the City of New York and to their Successors and Assigns in these words ffollowing to wit^t ANNE by the grace of God of England Scotland ffrance and Ireland Queen Defender of the ffaith &c To all whom/THESE presents may in any wise Concern Sendeth greeting WHEREAS the Mayor Aldermen and Commonalty of the City of New York by their petition to our right Trusty and wellbeloved Cousin Edward Viscount Cornbury our Captain General and Governour in Chief in and over our province of New York and Territories depending thereon in America and Vice Admiral of the same &c preferred in Council therein Setting forth that they having a right and Interest under diverse ancient Charters and grants by diverse former Governours and Commanders in chief of our said province of New York under our Noble progenitors in a certain fferry from the said City of New York over the East River to Nassaw Island (alias Long Island) and from the said Island to the said City again and have possessed the same and received all the profits benefits and Advantages thereof for the space of ffifty Years and upwards and perceiving the proffits Advantages and benefits usually issuing out of the same to diminish decrease and ffall short of what might be reasonably made of the same for the want of the bounds and Limits to be extended and Enlarged on the said Island side whereby to prevent diverse persons transporting themselves and goods to and from the said Island Nassaw (als Long Island) over the said River without coming or landing at the usual and accustom'd places where the fferry boats are usually kept and appointed to the great loss and

Queen
Anne's
charter
1708.

[9]

Damage of the said City of New York HAVE humbly pray'd our grant and Confirmation under the great Seal of our said province of New York of the said ferry called the Old ferry on both sides of the said East River for the transporting of passengers goods Horses and Cattle to and from the said City as the same is now held and enjoyed by the said Mayor Aldermen and Commonalty of the said City of New York or their Undertenant or Undertenants And also of all that the vacant and unappropriated Land from high water mark to low water mark on the said Nassaw Island (als Long Island) lying contiguous and fronting the said City of New York from a certain place called the Wall about unto the red hook over against Nutten Island for the better Improvement and Accomodation of the said ferry with full power leave and Lycense to set up Establish maintain and keep one or more ferry or ferrys for the Ease and Accomodation of all passengers and Travellers for the transportation of themselves goods Horses and Cattle over the said River within the Bounds aforesaid as they shall see meet and convenient and occasion require and to Establish Ordain and make By Laws Orders and Ordinances for the due and orderly regulation of the same the which petition we being minded to grant KNOW YE that of our Especial grace certain knowledge and meer motion we have given granted ratified and confirmed and in and by these presents for us our heirs and Successors we do give grant ratify and confirm unto the said Mayor Aldermen and Commonalty of the City of New York and to their successors and Assigns All that the said ferry called the Old ferry on both sides of the said East river for the transportation of passengers goods horses and Cattle over the said River to and from the said City and Island as the same is now used held and Enjoyed by the said Mayor Aldermen and Commonalty of the City of New York or their Under tenant or Under tenants with all and singular the usual and accustom'd ferridge fees perquisites rents Issues profits and other

Grant to
the Cor-
poration
of Brook-
lyn Ferry.

benefits and advantages whatsoever to the said Old ferry belonging or therewith used or thereout arising and also all that the aforesaid vacant and unappropriated ground lying and being on the said Nassaw Island (als Long Island) from high water mark to low water mark aforesaid contiguous and fronting the said City of New York from the aforesaid place called the Wallabout to red Hook aforesaid that is to say from the East side of the Wallabout opposite the now Dwelling house of James Bobine to the west side of the red Hook commonly called the fishing place with all and singular the appurtenances and Hereditaments to the same or any part or parcell thereof belonging or in any wise of right appertaining together with all and singular the rents Issues profits ways waters Easements and all other benefits profits Advantages and appurtenances which heretofore have now ARE and which hereafter shall belong to the said ferry Vacant Land and premisses herein before granted and confirmed or to any or either of them in any wise appertaining or which heretofore have been now are and which hereafter shall belong be used held received and enjoyed and all our Estate right title and Interest benefit and Advantage claim and Demand of in or to the said ferry vacant Land and premisses or any part or parcell thereof and the Reversion and Reversions remainder and remainders together with the Yearly and other Rents Revenues and profits of the premisses and of every part and parcell thereof (Except and always reserved out of this our present grant and Confirmation free liberty leave and License to and for all and every person or persons Inhabiting or having plantations near the said River by the water Side within the Limits and Bounds above mentioned to transport themselves goods Horses and Cattle over the said River to and from the said City of New York and Nassaw Island (als Long Island) to and from their respective Dwellings or plantations without any ferridge or other Account to the said ferry hereby granted and confirmed to be paid or given so always as the

And of
all vacant
land on
Nassau
Island,
between
high and
low water
mark from
the Wall-
About to
Red Hook.

[10]

said person or persons do transport themselves only and their own goods and in their own boats only and not any stranger or their goods Horses or Cattle or in any other boat TO HAVE AND TO HOLD All and singular the said ferry vacant Land and premisses herein before granted and confirmed or meant mentioned or Intended to be hereby granted and confirmed (except as is herein before excepted) and all and singular the rents Issues profits rights members and appurtenances to the same belonging or in any wise of right appertaining unto the said Mayor Aldermen and Commonalty of the City of New York and their successors and Assigns forever to the only proper use and behoof of the said Mayor Aldermen and Commonalty of City of New York and their successors and Assigns forever To be holden of us our Heirs and Successors in free and Common soccage as of our Mannor of East Greenwich in the County of Kent within our kingdom of England YIELDING rendering and paying unto us our heirs and successors for the same yearly at our Custom house of New York to our Collector and Receiver general there for the time being at or upon the feast of the Nativity of St John the Baptist the yearly rent or sum of five shillings Current money of New York AND we do further of our especial grace certain knowledge and meer motion for us our Heirs and Successors give and grant unto the said Mayor Aldermen and Commonalty and their successors full and free leave and Lysence to sett up Establish keep and maintain one or more ferry or ferries as they shall from time to time think fit and convenient within the Limitts and bounds aforesaid for the ease and Accomodation of transporting of passengers goods Horses and Cattle between the said City of New York and the said Island (except as is herein before excepted) under such reasonable rates and payments as have been usually paid and received for the same or which at any time hereafter shall be by them Established by and with the consent and approbation of our Governour and Council of our said

Grant of
power to
establish
as many
Ferries as
they shall
think fit.

province for the time being AND we do further of our Especial grace certain knowledge and meer motion give and grant unto the said Mayor Aldermen and Commonalty of the City of New York and their successors full and absolute power and authority to make Ordain Establish Constitute and confirm all manner of By Laws Orders rules ordinances and Directions for the more orderly keeping and regularly maintaining the aforesaid fferry that now is kept or any fferry or fferrys which shall at any time or times hereafter be set up Established or kept within the bounds aforesaid by virtue hereof or of for touching or concerning the same (so always as the same be not contrary to our Laws of England and of our Province of New York) and the same at all times hereafter to put in Execution or abrogate revoke /OR change as they in their good Discretion shall think fit and most convenient for the due and orderly keeping regulating and governing the said fferry or fferrys herein before mentioned AND LASTLY our will and pleasure is and we do hereby declare and grant that these our Letters patent or the Record thereof in the Secretarys Office of our said province of New York shall be good and effectual in the Law to all Intents and purposes whatsoever notwithstanding the not true and well reciteing or mentioning of the premisses or any part thereof or the Limitts and bounds thereof or of any former or other Letters patents or grants whatsoever made or granted or of any part thereof by us or any of our progenitors unto any person or persons whatsoever bodies politick or Corporate or any Law or other Restraint Incertainty or Imperfection whatsoever to the contrary in any wise Notwithstanding and although express mention of the true yearly value or certainty of the premisses or of any of them or of any other gifts or grants by us or by any of our progenitors heretofore made to the said Mayor Aldermen and Commonalty of the City of New York in these presents is not made or any other matter

[11]

cause or thing whatsoever to the Contrary thereof in any wise notwithstanding IN TESTIMONY whereof we have caused these our Letters to be made patent and the seal of our said province of New York to our said Letters patent to be affixed and the same to be recorded in y^e secretaries office of our said province WITNESS our right trusty and well beloved Cousin Edward Viscount Cornbury Captain General and Governour in chief in and over our province of New York aforesaid and territories thereon Depending in America and Vice Admiral of the same &c In Council at our ffort in New York the nineteenth day of April in the seventh year of our reign Annoq; Domini One thousand seven hundred and eight

BY VIRTUE, or under pretext whereof the said Inhabitants and Citizens of the City of New York have held and Enjoyed or have claimed to hold and enjoy and still do hold or claim to hold the fferry vacant Land perquisites profits priviledges powers and other the premisses in the before recited Letters patent mentioned and intended to be thereby granted AND WHEREAS besides all the aforesaid particulars in the said grant or instrument made in the aforesaid year of our Lord One thousand six hundred eighty and six and in the before recited Letters patent of Queen Anne mentioned or intended to be thereby granted the Citizens and Inhabitants of the said City of New York have anciently held or claimed to hold use and enjoy diverse and Sundry other rights priviledges ff ranchises preheminencies Advantages Jurisdictions Emoluments powers profits Immunities Lands Tenements and other Hereditaments as well by prescription as by diverse grants and Confirmations of and from diverse Governours Lievtenant Governours and Commanders in Chief of the said province, by the name of Mayor Aldermen and Commonalty of the City of New York and by diverse other names Stiles and Titles and

otherwise AND WHEREAS diverse Questions Doubts Opinions Ambiguities Controversies and Debates have arisen and been made as well upon and concerning the validity and force of the said recited grant or writing dated in the year of our Lord One thousand six hundred and eighty six and the before recited Letters patent of Queen Anne as upon all and every the other grants and Confirmations of diverse Governours Lievtenant Governours and Commanders in chief made to our City of New York as aforesaid by reason of the variety of Names Stiles Titles and Incorporations aforesaid and by reason that the before recited grant or Instrument dated in the year of our Lord One thousand six hundred and eighty six and the other grants and Confirmations of diverse governours Lievtenant Governours and Commanders in chief were made in the Governours own names respectively when they should have been made in the respective names stiles and titles of fformer Kings and Queens our Royal predecessors under whom they were Governours Lievtenant Governours or Commanders in chief respectively and by reason as some suggest and say that the said City or Inhabitants or Citizens thereof never were well regularly or legally Incorporated and for want thereof none of all the said grants Confirmations Instruments or Letters patent herein before mentioned Could take effect or Operate and for diverse other Defects in all some or one of the aforesaid grants Confirmations and writings and also upon the validity and force of the/PRESCRIPTION aforesaid AND WHEREAS our well beloved subjects the Mayor Aldermen and Commonalty of our said City of New York by their humble petition presented to our Trusty and wellbeloved John Montgomerie Esq^r our Captain general and Governour in chief of our provinces of New York and New Jersey and Territories depending thereon in America and Vice Admirall of the same &c In Councill Reciting among other things that the City of New

Recitals
to the
present
charter
of 1730.

[12]

York is an ancient City and the Citizens thereof have anciently held and used and still do hold and use diverse and sundry rights Libertys priviledges ffranchises ffree customs preheminencies advantages jurisdiction Emoluments Immunities Lands Tenements publick buildings and hereditaments as well by the name of the Mayor Aldermen and Commonalty of the City of New York as otherwise to the advancement of the said City in its Number of Buildings and Inhabitants whereby the said City is become a considerable seaport and exceedingly necessary and usefull to our Kingdom of great Britain in supplying our governments in the west Indies with bread flowr and other provisions wherefore they pray'd among other things for our Confirmation and grant to the said City and Corporation by the name stile and title of the Mayor Aldermen and Commonalty of the City of New York of all their Lands Tenements publick buildings and hereditaments wharfs Docks Bridges Slips fferries Cranes Grants Charters rights Liberties priviledges ffranchises ffree Customs preheminencies advantages Jurisdictions Emoluments and Immunities now and heretofore by them held and enjoyed and that they might have the soil ffour hundred ffoot beyond low water marke on Hudsons River from a certain Creek or Kill called Bestavers Killitie southward to the ffort and from thence the same Number of ffeet beyond low water mark round the ffort and along the East river as ffarr as to the North side of a certain Hill called Corlaers hook and also for a grant of such other powers Liberties ffranchises rights ffree Customs Jurisdictions priviledges Immunities and things as may be needful for the good rule and government of the said City AND WEE Considering that the strength and Encrease of our good subjects in that our frontier province of New York does in a great measure depend upon the wellfare and prosperity of our said City wherein the Trade and Navigation thereof are chiefly and principally carried on promoted

and Encouraged And we affecting the good and happy Estate of our said City and the steady Loyalty and Integrity of the Inhabitants and Citizens thereof are very desirous and willing to give Encouragement to the said City Inhabitants and Citizens and to remove utterly abolish and wholly take away all and all manner of Causes Occasions and matters whereupon such Questions Doubts Opinions Ambiguities Controversies or Debates as aforesaid or any other Questions or Doubts may or can arise And in Order thereto we have thought fit them the said Inhabitants and Citizens of the said City of New York (by whatsoever Name or Names they have been or were Incorporated or whether they have been or were heretofore Incorporated or not) into One body politic and Corporate by the name of the Mayor Aldermen and Commonalty of the City of New York by our Letters to make Constitute Confirm renew and of New to create AND we being also further willing and fully Intending and desireing that the said Inhabitants and Citizens of our said City by the name aforesaid should have perpetual Succession and should hold possess and enjoy all and singular the rights priviledges Liberties franchises preheminencies advantages Jurisdictions Courts powers Offices Authorities fferries ffees ffines perquisites proffits Immunities rents possessions Lands Tenements and other hereditaments not only which in the before recited grants confirmations writings and Letters patent are mentioned or intended to be thereby granted but also which they have held or claimed to hold by prescription or otherwise with the alterations and Enlargements thereof and additions thereto in such manner and fform as herein after is mentioned and contained notwithstanding the before mentioned or any other Questions Doubts Opinions Ambiguities Debates faults or Imperfections

(1) /WHEREFORE KNOW YE that we of our
 Especial grace certain knowledge and meer motion HAVE

[13]
 Charter
 of 1730.

Corporation
created
by the
name of,
The
Mayor,
Aldermen,
and
Common-
alty of
the city
of New
York.

willed Ordained Constituted confirmed given and granted and by these presents for us our Heirs and successors DO will Ordain Constitute Confirm give and grant that our said City of New York be and from henceforth forever hereafter shall be and remaine a free City of itself AND that the Mayor Aldermen and Commonalty of the said City and their successors from henceforth and forever hereafter shall be and remain One body Corporate and politick in RE FACTO ET NOMINE by the Name of the Mayor Aldermen and Commonalty of City of New York AND them and their successors by the name of the Mayor Aldermen and Commonalty of the City of New York one body Corporate and politick in RE FACTO ET NOMINE really and fully WE do for us our Heirs and successors Erect make Ordain Constitute Confirm declare and create by these presents and that by that Name they shall and may have perpetual succession and also that they and their successors by the said name of the Mayor Aldermen and Commonalty of the City of New York be and forever hereafter shall be persons able in Law and capable to sue and be sued Implead and be Impleaded answer and be answered unto Defend and be defended in all Courts and places before us Our heirs and successors and before all and any the Judges Justices Officers and Ministers of us Our Heirs and successors and elsewhere in all and all manner of Actions suits Complaints pleas Causes matters and Demands whatsoever and of what kind or nature soever in as full and ample manner and form as any of our other Liege subjects of our said province being parsons able and capable in Law can or may sue and be sued Implead and be Impleaded answer and be answered unto Defend and be Defended by any Lawfull ways and means whatsoever AND ALSO that they and their successors by the same Name of the Mayor Aldermen and Commonalty of the City of New York be and shall be forever hereafter persons capable and able in Law to purchase take hold receive enjoy and have any Messuages houses buildings

Lands Tenements rents possessions and other hereditaments and Real Estate within or without our said province in fee and forever or for term of Life or Lives or years or in any other manner and also goods Chattles and all other things of what kind or quality soever AND ALSO That they and their successors by the same Name of the Mayor Aldermen and Commonalty of the City of New York shall and may give grant Demise assign and sell or otherwise dispose all or any the Messuages Houses Buildings Lands Tenements Rents possessions and other Hereditaments and real Estate and all their goods Chattles and other things aforesaid as to them shall seem meet at their own will and pleasure AND ALSO that the said Mayor Aldermen and Commonalty of the City of New York for the time being and their successors shall any may forever hereafter have and use a Common Seal for sealing all and singular Deeds grants Conveyances Contracts Bonds articles of agreements assignments powers Authoritys and all and singular their affairs and things touching or concerning the said Corporation AND by virtue of these our Letters it shall and may be lawfull to and for the said Mayor Aldermen and Commonalty of the City of New York and their successors as they shall see cause to break change and new make the same or any other Common seal when and as often as to them it shall seem Convenient

(2). AND WE do further of our Especial grace certain knowledge and meer motion for us our Heirs and successors give grant Order and appoint that the said City of New York and the Compass precincts Circuit Bounds Liberties and Jurisdictions of the same do reach extend and stretch forth and shall and may reach extend and stretch forth as well in Length as in breadth and Circuit in and through the Limitts and Boundaries following to witt TO BEGIN at the River Creek or Run of water called Spyt Den Duyvel over which Kings Bridge is built where the said River or

Extent of
the City.

[14]

City
divided
into
wards.West
Ward.

Creek Empties it self into the North River on Westchester side thereof at Low water mark and so to run along the said River/CREEK or Run on Westchester side at low water mark unto the East River or Sound and from thence to cross over to Nassaw Island to low water mark there Including great Barn Island little Barn Island and Mannings Island and from thence all along Nassaw Island shore at low water mark unto the south side of the red Hook and from thence to run a Line across the North River so as to include Nutten Island Bedlows Island Bucking Island and the Oyster Island to low water mark on the west side of the North river or so far as the Limitts of our said province extend there and so to run up along the west side of the said River at low water mark or along the Limitts of our said province untill it comes directly opposite to the first mentioned river or Creek and thence to the place where the said Boundarys first began AND ALSO that the said City within the Limits and Jurisdictions thereof as aforesaid be and forever hereafter shall be and remain divided into Seven Wards to witt the West Ward the South Ward the Dock ward the East ward the North ward Montgomerie ward and the Out ward each and every of which wards shall contain and Comprehend and Reach and Extend through the several Limitts and Bounds following (to witt) The WEST WARD to begin at the Middle of the East End of the street that goes from the parade to the North River between the Lott of ground now in ffence belonging to Charles Sleigh and the house and grounds late of Thomas Elde and from thence to run a direct Line over the Middle of the west End of Beaver street and so along the Middle of Beaver street till it comes directly opposite to the middle of the south End of New street and then to run all along the Middle of New street to the North End thereof and from thence to run to the Rear of the Dwelling house now in the possession of Domine Dubois and from thence to run

all along the rear of the Houses that front the Broadway up to the North part of the rear of Spring garden house and from thence to run up a Line as the Broadway runs to the End thereof Including the said Broad Way and John Harris his house and to Include all other Houses hereafter to be built fronting the said Broad way and from the North End of the Broadway to continue and run a Line as the said Street runs untill it Comes directly opposite to Bestavers Killitie or Rivulet and from thence to run to the said Bestavers Killitie and so to continue the said Line to four Hundred foot beyond low water mark into the North River and so down the said North River always keeping four hundred foot beyond low water mark untill it comes directly opposite to the middle of the West End of the first mentioned street and so to run to and through the middle of the said street to the place where the said west ward first began The SOUTH WARD to Begin at the middle of Wall street where the Line of the west ward runs across the same and from thence down the middle of Wall street untill it comes directly opposite to the middle of the North end of broad street and from thence down the middle of broad street to the Long bridge and from thence to the Eastward of and to include the said Long bridge and the market House at the south End of the said street and from thence to Continue and run a south East Line across the East River to low water Mark on Nassaw Island Shore and from thence to run along the said Shore at low water mark to the south side of Red Hook and from thence to run a Line across the North River so as to Include Nutten Island Bedlows Island Bucking Island and the Oyster Island to low water mark on the west side of the North River and so to run up along the west side of the said River at low water marke untill it comes directly Opposite to Bestavers Killitie or Rivulet and from thence to run to the North westerly Corner of the West ward at four hundred foot

South
Ward.

Dock
Ward.

East
Ward.
[15]

North
Ward.

beyond low water mark and from thence along the Bounds of the said West ward till it comes to the South westerly end thereof and from thence still along the bounds of the West ward through the street by the parade and through Beaver Street and New Street to the place where the said Southward began The DOCK WARD to begin at the middle of Wall street directly opposite to the middle of the North End of broad street and from thence down through the middle of wall street untill it comes to the middle of Smith Street thence down through the middle of Smith Street to a place called Marten Clocks Corner Including the small street between the House late of the said Marten Clock and the Slip and so to continue and run a Line as the said Small Street runs into the East River four hundred foot below low water mark thence runing westerly keeping four hundred foot below low water mark till it comes to the Bounds of the South ward and from thence along the Bounds of the South ward up the middle of broad street to the place where the said Dock ward began the EAST WARD to begin at the North/EASTERLY Corner of the Dockward in the middle of Smith Street and so run from thence up through the Middle of the said street till it comes directly opposite to the middle of the North Easterly end of golden Hill street and from thence to run down through the middle of the said street to the middle of the South Easterly end thereof and from thence to run through the middle of Rodmans Slip to the East River and from thence to continue and run a Line as the said slip runs into the East River four hundred foot below low water mark thence runing westerly keeping four hundred foot below low water mark till it comes to the south Easterly end of the Dockward and so along the Bounds of the Dockward up through the middle of Smith Street to the place where the East ward began The NORTH WARD to begin where the East ward begins in the middle of Smith Street and so to run from thence through the middle of the said street so far as

it runs and so to continue a line from the end of the said street as the street runs to the south side of the Creek that runs from fresh water into the East River and from thence running a North Course till it comes to the bounds of the West ward and from thence running along the bounds of the said west ward towards Spring garden and all along the rear of the Houses fronting the Broadway and so still along the bounds of the said West ward to the middle of Wall street where the West ward runs across the same and from thence down the middle of Wall street along the Bounds of the South ward and the Dockward to the place where the said North Ward began Including in the same ward the powder House the City Hall and the presbyterian Meeting house MONTGOMERIE WARD to begin at the South Easterly Corner of the East ward opposite to Rodmans slip four hundred foot below low water mark in the East River and from thence to run along the bounds of the East ward to and through the middle of Rodmans slip and all through the middle of golden Hill street till it meets with the Boundaries of the North ward and the middle of Smith Street and so along the Bounds of the North ward through the middle of Smith Street to the Rivulet that runs from fresh water into the East River from thence along the said Rivulet so far as it goes till it Empties itself in the said East River and from thence to run a south East Line four hundred foot beyond low water mark into the said East River and from thence running westerly keeping four hundred foot beyond low water mark to the place where the said Montgomerie ward began The OUT WARD to begin at the North westerly Corner of the South ward at low water mark on the west side of the North River over against Bestavers Killitie or Rivulet and from thence to run up along the west side of the said River at low water mark untill it comes directly opposite to the River Creek or run of water called Spyt den Duyvel over which Kings bridge is built and from thence to run to the said Creek or River

Mont-
gomerie
Ward.

Out Ward.

to the Westchester side thereof at low water mark and so to run along said River Creek or run on Westchester side at low water mark into the East River or Sound and from thence to cross over to Nassaw Island to low water mark there Includeing great Barn Island little Barn Island and Mannings Island and from thence along Nassaw Island Shore at low water mark to the bounds of the South ward and from thence along the bounds of the South ward the Dock ward the East ward and Montgomerie Ward to the place where the said Montgomerie ward and the North ward meet at the Rivulet that runs from ffresh water and so to run a North Course as the said North ward runs till it comes to the bounds of the West ward and from thence along the bounds of the west ward to the North westerly Corner thereof at ffour hundred ffot beyond low water mark near Bestavers Killitie or Rivulet and from thence along the bounds of the south ward to the place where the said Outward began

Corporate
Officers.

[16]

(3). AND WE do further of our special grace certain knowledge and meer motion for us our Heirs and Successors will Ordain give and grant that there be and forever hereafter shall and may be One Mayor One Recorder Seven Aldermen Seven Assistants One Sherif One Coroner One Coñon Clerk one Chemberlain one high Constable Sixteen Assessors Seven Collectors Sixteen Constables and One Marshall appointed Nominated Elected chosen and Sworn in and for the said City of New York and the precincts and Limits thereof out of the ffreeholders or ffreemen /INHABITANTS of the said City in manner and form as herein after is particularly mentioned AND for the better Execution of our will gift and grant in this Behalf WE HAVE Assigned Named Constituted and made and by these presents ffor us our Heirs and successors DO Assign name Constitute and make our well Beloved ROBERT LURTING ESQ^r to be the present Mayor of the same

City to do and Execute all things which unto the Office of Mayor of the said City Doth or May Belong or in any wise Appertain AND we do moreover for us our Heirs and Successors give grant Ratify and confirm unto the said Mayor of our said City of New York and to his successors and to the Mayor of the said City for the time being and to each of them forever full power and Authority to depute and appoint one of the Aldermen of the said City for the time being to be approved of by the Governour or Commander in Chief of the said province for the time being in the place of the Mayor of the said City for the time being and as his Deputy in all matters and respects to act and do all things which to the Office of the Mayor of the said City within the Limitts Libertys and precincts thereof do or ought to belong during the sickness or in the absence of the said Mayor for the time being

(4). AND we do hereby will and grant that every such Deputy or person so to be appointed and approved of after having taken such Oath as herein after is directed for every such Deputy to take shall have as full power and authority to act and do in the sickness or absence of the Mayor of the said City for the time being all and singular those things which to the Office of Mayor of the said City belongs or shall belong or appertain to all Intents and purposes as the Mayor of the said City for the time being by virtue of these presents or otherwise hath shall or ought to have AND we do farther for us our Heirs and successors will Ordain and grant that in case it should happen that the present Mayor of the said City or any of his successors or any of the Mayors of the said City for the time being should happen to dye before any other fit person shall be appointed and sworn Mayor of the said City in their respective Rooms and places then and in every such case upon the Death of such Mayor such Alderman for the time being (who shall have been so appointed and approved of as aforesaid to

Deputy
Mayor.

act in the place of or as Deputy to Such Mayor) shall be and he is hereby appointed and Declared Mayor of the said City and to continue and be continued in and to Execute the same Office of Mayor of the said City from the death of such Mayor so dyeing untill another fit person shall be appointed and sworn Mayor of the said City in such manner as in and by these presents is hereafter directed for the respective Mayors of the said City to be appointed and sworn and so as often as such case shall happen

Recorder.

(5). AND further we have Assigned Ordained named and constituted and by these presents Do for us our heirs and successors Assign ordain name and constitute our Trusty and well beloved Francis Harison Esq^r (One of our Councill of our said province of New York) to be the present Recorder of our said City to do and Execute all things which unto the Office of Recorder of the said City doth or may belong or in any manner appertain and to continue and be continued in and to Execute the said Office untill another fit person shall be appointed and sworn in the said Office AND WEE do hereby appoint that the Governour or Commander in chief for the said province for the time being at any time or times when and as often as they or each of them think fit may displace and remove the present Recorder or any other Recorder hereafter to be appointed

Aldermen.

(6). AND We do for us our Heirs and Successors Assign name Constitute and appoint John Cruger Harmanns Vangelder fredrick Philipse Gerardus Stuyvesant Anthony Rutgers John Roosevelt and Johannes Hardenbroeck Esq^{rs} Citizens and Inhabitants of the said City of New York to be the present Aldermen of the said City and

Assistants.

Egbert Van Borssom Samuel Kip John Chambers John Moore Isaac Depeyster Petrus Rutgers and Gerardus Beekman gent to be the present Assistants of the said City to witt the said John Cruger to be Alderman and John

Moore to be Assistant for the Dockward of the said city Harmanus Vangelder to be Alderman and John Chambers to be Assistant for the west ward of the said City Coll^o fredrick Philipse/TO be Alderman and Isaac Depeyster to be Assistant for the South ward of the said City Gerardus Stuyvesant to be Alderman and Samuel Kip to be Assistant for the Out ward of the said City Anthony Rutgers Esq^r to be Alderman and Egbert van Borssom to be Assistant for the North ward of the said City John Roosevelt to be Alderman and Petrus Rutgers to be Assistant for the East ward of the said City Johannes Hardenbroeck to be Alderman and Gerardus Beekman to be Assistant for Montgomery ward of the said City

[17]

(7). AND we do also hereby nominate and appoint Cornelius Depeyster to be the present Chamberlain and Treasurer of the City aforesaid Coll^o Henry Beekman to be the present Sherif of the said City Richard Nicholls gent to be present Coroner of the said City Edmund Peers to be present High Constable and Robert Crannell to be present Marshall of the said City

Chamberlain,
Sheriff,
coroner,
high constable and
marshal.

(8). AND ALSO we do hereby Nominate and appoint John Lemontes David Abeel Assessors Nicholas van Taerling Collector and John Scott Constable for the South Ward of the said City John Thurman and John Bogaert Assessors and John Pearce Collector for the west ward of the said City Gerardus Duyckinck and Simeon Soumaine Assessors George Brinkerhoof Collector and Christopher Nichollson Constable of the Dock ward of the said City John Brown and Nathaniel Marston Assessors Peter Noxon Collector and Timothy Bontecou Constable of the North ward of the said City John Pintard and Peter Van Dyck Assessors Ebenezer Grant Collector and John Abrahamsen Constable of the East ward of the said City Jacobus Kip Assessor and Cornelius Cosine Collector for the Bowry Division of the Outward and Barent Waldron Assessor

Assessors,
Collectors,
and constables.

Derick Bensing Collector and Arent Bussing Constable for the Haerlem Division of the said Outward

Collectors,
assessors,
and constables,
to be
chosen.

(9). AND we do hereby appoint order and direct that within forty Days after the date hereof the freemen of the said City being Inhabitants in and the freeholders of each respective Ward in the said City may and Shall assemble themselves and meet together at such time and place in each of the said wards as each respective Alderman for each respective ward shall appoint and then and there by plurality of their voices or votes to Elect and choose out of the Inhabitants of each respective ward being freeholders there or freemen of the said City the several Officers following to witt One other Constable for the southward one other Constable for the West ward one other Constable for the Dockward one other Constable for the Eastward two Assessors one Collector and two Constables for Montgomerie ward and two other Assessors and three other Constables for the Outward to witt One other Assessor and two Constables for the Bowry Division and one other Assessor and one other Constable for the Haerlem Division of the said Out ward AND WEE Doe hereby will and Ordain that each and every of the before named Mayor Aldermen Assistants Chamberlain Coroner high Constable and Marshall and all and every the before named Assessors Constables and every other Assessor and Constable hereafter to be chosen for any ward or Division of a Ward in the said City before next Michaelmas day on their being respectively sworn into their respective Offices as hereafter is directed shall continue in their said respective Offices untill the fourteenth day of October next Ensuing the date hereof and from thence untill other fit persons be respectively chosen and sworn in their respective rooms and places in manner and form as is herein after directed AND We do also further Ordain order and Declare for us our heirs and successors that as well the before named Sherif as every

other person and persons hereafter to be appointed for or to the Office of Sherif of the said City before he or they be permitted to exercise the said Office shall each of them give and Enter into bond to us our Heirs and successors with two or more Sufficient sureties in a penalty not less than One thousand pounds Conditioned for the faithfull and due Execution of his said Office in such manner as the Governour or Commander in Chief of the said province of New York for the time being shall think fit and appoint and the before named Sherif on his giving such security and having taken such an Oath as hereafter is directed shall Continue in his said Office untill the fourteenth day of October next ensuing and from thence untill another fit person is appointed and/SWORN into the said Office and has given Such Security as aforesaid

Sheriff
to enter
into bond
for the
due
execution
of his
office.

[18]

(10). AND WEE do hereby further for us our heirs and successors appoint and Ordaine that the Governour or Commander in Chief of the said province of New York for the time being by and with the Advice of the Councill of us our Heirs and Successors for the said province for the time being from time to time shall have full power and Authority on the ffeast day of Saint Michael the Arch Angell in every Year forever hereafter to name and appoint and can shall and may name and appoint a discreet and fit person of the ffreeholders ffreemen or Inhabitants of the said City to be Mayor of the said City and one other fit and able person One of the ffreeholders or ffreemen being an Inhabitant of the said City to be Sherif of the said city and one other such person to be Coroner of the said City all for the Ensuing year AND ALSO that on the said ffeast day of Saint Michael the Arch Angell in every year forever hereafter the ffreemen of the said City being Inhabitants and the ffreeholders of each respective ward in the said City shall and may Assemble themselves and meet together at such time of the day and such publick place in each of the said wards as

Mayor,
sheriff
and
coroner
appointed
yearly.

Aldermen
assistants,
assessors,
collectors,
and con-
stables
chosen
yearly.

each respective Alderman for each respective ward for the time being shall appoint and then and there by plurality of their Voices or Votes to elect and chuse out of the Inhabitants of each respective ward being freeholders there or freemen of the said City (except the Out Ward) for the Ensuing Year One Alderman and One Assistant two Assessors One Collector and Two Constables and for the said Out ward four Assessors two Collectors and four Constables to witt two Assessors One Collector and two Constables for each Division of the said ward AND ALSO that the Mayor of the said City for the time being and four or more Aldermen and for or more of the Assistants of the said City for the time being on the feast day of Saint Michael the Arch Angell in every Year forever hereafter shall and may in Common Councill Name and appoint One fit person being a freeholder or freeman and an Inhabitant of the said City to be Treasurer or Chamberlain of the said City for the year ensuing and also that on the same day in every Year forever hereafter the Mayor of the said City for the time being shall Name and appoint one other of the said Inhabitants being a freeholder or freeman of the said city to be high Constable of the said City for the Year Ensuing every of which persons so to be named for Mayor Coroner High Constable or Chamberlain or so to be Elected for Alderman Assistant Assessor or Constable on the feast day of Saint Michael shall on the fourteenth day of October then next ensuing their Nomination or Election respectively take the respective Oaths herein after appointed for them respectively to take in such manner and form as hereinafter is directed and shall continue in their said respective Offices from their being so respectively sworn untill other fit persons be respectively named or Elected and sworn in their respective rooms and places AND ALSO that every person so to be named for Sherif on the said feast day of Saint Michael shall on the fourteenth day of October then next

Chamber-
lain
appointed
yearly.

When to
be sworn.

ensuing his Nomination take such Oath as is hereafter appointed for each Sherif to take and shall give such security as is herein before appointed for each Sherif to give and shall remain in the said Office from the time of his being so sworn and giving such security untill another fit person shall be appointed and sworn into the said Office and shall have given such security as aforesaid AND we do further for us our Heirs and successors appoint and Ordain that if it should happen that either the Mayor Sherif or Coroner of the said City for the time being at any time (before other fit persons be so as aforesaid respectively named and sworn in their respective Rooms) should happen to dye then and so often as it shall so happen it shall and may be lawfull for the Governour and Coñander in Chief of the said province for the time being by and with the advice of the said Councill for the said province for the time being in some convenient time thereafter to name and appoint some fit and discreet person being an Inhabitant freeholder or freeman of the said City to be Mayor of the said City in the Room of such Mayor so dyeing and one other fit and able person/AS aforesaid to be Sherif of the said City in the room of such Sherif so dying and one other fit person as aforesaid to be Coroner of the said City in the room of such Coroner so Dying and that every such person so to be named Mayor after having taken such oath as is hereby appointed for each Mayor to take shall remain in and Execute the said Office of Mayor of the said City untill the fourteenth day of October then next Ensuing and untill another fit person be named and sworn into the said Office of Mayor of the said City and every such person so to be named Sherif after having sworn and given such security as is hereby appointed for each Sherif to do shall have Exercise and remain in the said Office of Sherif of the said City untill the fourteenth day of October then next and untill another fit person be named and sworn in the said

Vacancies
of Mayor,
Sheriff
and
Coroner
supplied.

[19]

Office of Sherif and shall have given such security as herein before is appointed for each Sherif to give and every person so to be named Coroner after having taken such Oath as appointed hereby for each Coroner to take shall Exercise and remain in the said Office of Coroner of the said City untill the fourteenth day of October then next and untill another fit person be named and sworn into the Office of Coroner of the said City

Vacancies,
of Alder-
men,
Assistants,
or other
inferior
Offices
supplied.

(11). AND we do moreover for us our Heirs and successors will and by these presents grant to the said Mayor Aldermen and Commonalty of the City of New York and to their successors forever that if it should happen any of the present named Aldermen or Assistants Assessors Collectors or Constables or any one of the Aldermen Assistants Assessors Collectors or Constables hereafter to be elected and sworn or to be sworn in their respective Offices as afore-said shall happen to dye or remove out of the said City within the time they are or shall be respectively named or elected for or before other fit persons be respectively named or elected and sworn in their respective rooms It shall and may be lawfull for the ffreemen being inhabitants in and the ffreeholders of each respective ward for which such Alderman Assistant Assessor Collector or Constable so dying or removing had been named or chosen for to Assemble and meet together at such time and place in the said respective ward as shall be appointed by the Mayor of the said City for the time being or his Deputy and then and there by plurality of voices or votes of the ffreemen being Inhabitants in and the ffreeholders of such ward to elect one of the Inhabitants of and being a ffreeholder in such ward or ffreeman of the said City to serve as Alderman Assistant Assessor Collector or Constable for the said ward in the room of such Alderman Assistant Assessor Collector or Constable so dying or removing and so as often as such cases shall happen and in case the present named or any

future Chamberlain or any High Constable of the said City hereafter to be appointed so sworn or to be sworn in their respective Offices aforesaid should happen to dye or remove out of the said City within the time they were or shall be respectively appointed for It shall be lawfull for the Mayor of the said City for the time being or his Deputy and four or more Aldermen and four or more Assistants for the said City for the time being in Common Councill to appoint another fit person to be Chamberlain in the room of such Chamberlain so dying or removing and for the Mayor of the said City for the time being to appoint another fit person to be high Constable in the room of such high Constable so dying or removing and so as often as such cases shall happen and all and every such person and persons so to be newly chosen or appointed Alderman Assistant Assessor Collector Constable Chamberlain or high Constable shall serve in their respective Offices untill other fit persons be respectively chosen or appointed and sworn in their respective rooms each of them (except the Collector) first taking such Oaths as hereafter is appointed for each of them respectively to take

(12). AND we do further for us our heirs and successors Ordain grant and confirm unto the said Mayor Aldermen and Commonalty of the City of New York and their successors forever that if any One of the Inhabitants of the said City of New York being a ffreeholder or ffreeman as aforesaid shall hereafter be Elected or chosen to the Office of/ALDERMAN Assistant Assessor Collector or Constable for any ward in the said City or shall be appointed to be high Constable of the said City and have notice of his Election shall refuse denie delay or neglect to take upon him or them to Execute such Office to which he or they shall be so chosen or elected for that then and so often as it shall happen It shall and may be lawfull for the Mayor or his Deputy or Recorder and any four or more of the Aldermen

[20]

Fine on
Corporate
Officers
chosen and
refusing
to serve.

and any four or more of the Assistants of the said city for the time being in Common Councill to tax Assess and Impose upon every such person or persons (so refuseing denying delaying or neglecting) such reasonable and moderate fine and fines sum and sums of money as they the said Mayor or his Deputy or Recorder and any four or more Aldermen and any four or more Assistants in Common Councill shall think ffit so as such fine for each Refusal Denial delay or Neglect shall not exceed the sum of ffifteen pounds currant money of New York all which said fines shall and may be levied by distress and sale of the goods and Chattles of such Delinquent and Delinquents by Warrant under the seal of the said City signed by the Mayor thereof for the time being rendring the surplusage to the Owner or Owners thereof if any be the necessary charges of making and selling such Distress being first deducted or by action of Debt in any Court of Record to be prosecuted or any other lawfull method to be obtained and shall be recovered and received by and to the use of the said Mayor Aldermen and Commonalty of the City of New York and their Successors forever without any Account thereof to be given to us our Heirs or successors or to any of the Officers or ministers of us our Heirs or successors and upon every such Refusall or neglect other fit persons to be Elected and chosen in the room and rooms of such person so neglecting or refusing in such manner as is before directed or appointed for Electing and chusing of Aldermen Assistants Assessors Collectors and Constables and for appointing a high Constable upon the death or Removal of any of them respectively and so as often as such cases shall happen

AND WEE do hereby for us our heirs and successors grant appoint and ordaine that if it shall happen that the day or days appointed for the naming appointing Electing or chusing or for Administring any Oath or Oaths to any of the Officers or Ministers of the said Corporation shall

happen to fall on a Sunday then and in such case such naming appointing Electing or chusing so to be made shall be made and such Oath or Oaths so to be Administred shall be administred on the next day and so as often as such case shall happen

(14). AND further we do of our Especial grace certain knowledge and meer motion for us our Heirs and successors give grant ratify and confirm unto the said Mayor Aldermen and Commonalty of the City of New York and their successors fforever that the Mayor or Recorder with four or more Aldermen and four or more Assistants of the said City for the time being be and shall be forever hereafter called the Common Councill of the City of New York and that the said Common Councill of the said City for the time being or the major part of them have and may and shall have full power Authority and License to frame Constitute Ordain make and Establish from time to time all such Laws Statutes rights Ordinances and Constitutions which to them or the greater part of them shall seem to be good usefull or necessary for the good rule and government of the body Corporate aforesaid and of all Officers Ministers Artificers Citizens Inhabitants and Residents of the said City within the Limitts thereof and for declaring how and after what Manner and order the Mayor Recorder Aldermen and Assistants of the said City for the time being and all and every of their Officers and Ministers and all Artificers Inhabitants and Residents of the same City and their ffactors servants and Apprentices in their offices ffuctions and business within the said City and the Liberties thereof for the time being and from time to time shall use carry and behave themselves and for the farther public good common profit trade and better government and rule of the said City and for the better preserving governing disposing letting and setting of the Lands Tenements possessions and hereditaments goods and Chattles to the aforesaid Mayor

Common
Council.

Power to
make
bye-laws.

[21]

And to
inflict and
levy
penalties.

Aldermen and Commonalty of the said City of New York belonging or to them and their Successors hereafter to belong and all other things and causes whatsoever touching or concerning the said City or the state right and Interest of the same provided that such Laws be not contradictory or repugnant to the Laws or Statutes of that part of our Kingdom of great Britain called/ENGLAND or of our said province which Laws statutes Ordinances and Constitutions so to be made as aforesaid may be and remain in force for twelve Months from the day of the date thereof and no longer unless they shall be allowed of and confirmed by the Governour and Councill of the said province for the time being AND that the said Common Councill of the said City for the time being or the greater part of them as often as they shall make Ordain and Establish such Laws Statutes rights Orders and Constitutions in form aforesaid may make Ordain Limitt and provide such and the like pains punishments penaltys either by ffines and amerciaments or by disfranchising and amoving from the Libertys priviledges Imunities and freedom of the said City or by either of them towards and against all and every person that shall Offend against such Laws statutes rights Orders and Constitutions or any or either of them as by the said Common Councill or the major part of them shall be thought necessary and requisite to make ordain Limitt and provide for the Observation and preservation of the same Laws rights statutes Ordinances and Constitutions and the same ffines and Amerciaments shall and may from time to time Levy receive have and recover either by distress and sale of the goods and Chattles of such Delinquent and Delinquents by warrant under the hand and seal of the Mayor or Recorder or any one of the Aldermen for the time being rendring the surplusage to the Owner or Owners thereof if any be the necessary charges of making and selling such Distress being first deducted or by action of Debt in any Court of Record to be prosecuted or in any other lawfull method to be

obtained and to the use of the said Mayor Aldermen and Commonalty of the City of New York and their Successors forever without any account thereof to be given to us our Heirs and Successors or to any of the Officers or Ministers of us or our heirs or successors all and singular which Laws Statutes rights Ordinances and Constitutions so as aforesaid to be made we do for us our Heirs and successors will to be Observed under the pains penaltys and fforfeitures in the same contained AND we do further of our especial grace certain knowledge and meer motion for us our Heirs and successors give grant ratify and confirm unto the said Mayor Aldermen and Commonalty of the City of New York and their Successors forever that the Common Councill of the said City for the time being or the major part of them shall have the sole power of Determining and Deciding all Elections of all and every their Officers and Ministers hereafter to be chosen and elected in or for the said Corporation or any part thereof

(15). AND WEE do hereby for us our Heirs and Successors Ordain declare give and grant unto the said Mayor Aldermen and Commonalty and their successors that the Common Councill of the said City shall be summoned called and held from time to time so often and at such times and places as the Mayor or in case of his sickness or absence the Recorder of the said city for the time being shall think fit to appoint or direct and that it shall and may be lawfull to and for the said Common Councill of the said City or the major part of them to assess and lay such reasonable ffines and Amerciaments in and upon every Officer and Member of the body Corporate aforesaid for the time being who after having had due notice or being duely summoned to appear or attend at any such Common Councill to be held for the said City shall neglect so to do or make default therein or shall not appear or attend according to such notice or summons in that behalf or shew a reasonable Cause by

Common
Council
to be
called
by the
Mayor, or
in case of
his sick-
ness or
absence,
by the
Recorder.

Common
Council
to fine
members
who shall
not attend.

the said Common Councill or the major part of them at their Discretion to be allowed and so as often as such Case shall happen so that no such ffine or Amerciament for any one Default of appearance or Attendance of any such Officer or Member of the body Corporate aforesaid shall exceed the sum of twenty shillings in the manner and form aforesaid to be Levied and by to and for the use of the Mayor Aldermen and Commonalty of the said City and their successors to be recovered and received without any account thereof to be given to us our Heirs or successors or any of our or their Officers or Ministers AND we do further for us our Heirs and successors give grant and confirm unto the Mayor Aldermen and Commonalty of the said City of New York and their successors forever that the Common Councill of the said City for the time being or the Major part of them (but no other person or persons whomsoever without the Consent grant or Lycense of the said Common Councill of the said City for the time being or the major part of them) from time to time and at all times hereafter shall and may have the sole full and whole power and authority of setling appointing Establishing Ordering and directing and shall and may settle appoint Establish Order and direct such and so many fferrys round Manhattans Island alias New York Island for the carrying and transporting people Horses Cattle goods and/CHATTELS from the said Island of Manhattan to Nassau Island and from thence back to Manhattans and also from the said Island Manhattans to any of the opposite shores all round the same Island in such and so many places as the said Common Councill or the major part of them shall think ffit who have hereby likewise full power to Lett sett or otherwise dispose of all or any of such fferrys to any person or persons whomsoever and the rents Issues profits fferriages fees and other advantages arising and accrewing from all and every such ferries we do hereby fully and freely for us our Heirs and

Power to
establish
ferries.

[22]

successors give and grant unto the Mayor Aldermen and Commonalty of the City of New York aforesaid and to their Successors fforever to have take hold and enjoy the same to their own use without being accountable to us our heirs or successors for the same or any part thereof.

(16). AND we do ffurther for us our Heirs and successors give grant ratify and Confirm unto the said Mayor Aldermen and Commonalty of the City of New York and their Successors forever that the Common Councill of the said City for the time being or the major part of them have and from time to time and at all times hereafter forever shall have full power Lycense and Authority not only to Establish appoint Order and direct the making and laying out of all other streets Lanes alleys high ways watercourses and bridges not already made or laid out but also the altering amending and repairing all such streets Lanes Alleys high ways watercourses and bridges heretofore made or laid out or hereafter to be made or laid out in and throughout the said City of New York and the Island of Manhattans in such manner as the said Common Councill for the time being or the major part of them shall think or Judge to be necessary and convenient for all Inhabitants and Travellers there

Power to
build,
repair,
and lay
out bridges,
lanes,
highways,
streets, &
alleys.

(17). AND ffurther we do hereby of our especial grace certain knowledge and meer motion for us our Heirs and successors give grant ratify and confirm unto the said Mayor Aldermen and Commonalty of the City of New York and their successors that they and their successors shall and may have hold and keep Markets at ffive several places (in the said City of New York on every day in the week throughout the year except Sunday) as ffollow to witt One market at Coenties Dock one other market at the Old Slip at Burgers path One other Market at Countesses Slip One other Market at the lower end of Wall Street and one other market by the Long Bridge AND ALSO we do for us our

Power to
establish
markets.

Heirs and successors grant unto the said Mayor Aldermen and Commonalty of the City of New York and their Successors fforever that they and their successors shall and may have hold and keep such and so many other Markets at such and so many other times and places in the said City of New York as shall from time to time be Ordered Established Erected and appointed by the Common Councill of the City aforesaid for the time being or the greater Number of them

The assize
of bread,
wine, &c.

(18). AND We do further for us our Heirs and successors give and grant unto the said Mayor Aldermen and Commonalty of the City of New York and their successors that they and their successors may and shall have the Assize and Essay of bread Wine Beer Ale and all other Victuals and things whatsoever sett to sale in the said City and the Liberties and Limits thereof and the Amending and Correcting of the same assize and all Amerciaments ffines and fforfeitures to be Laid and fforfeited concerning the same or any part thereof without any account thereof to be given to us our Heirs or successors and to perform do and Act by themselves or their Deputys all and every thing needfull or necessary in about or concerning the same

Office of
Gauger.

(19). AND we do hereby farther for us our Heirs and successors grant and give unto the said Mayor Aldermen and Commonalty of the City of New York and their Successors forever the Office of Gauger of and in the said City to gauge all and singular the wine Rum brandy Molasses beer Ale syder and other Merchandizes and Vessels gaugeable or to be gauged within the said City (except such Liquors as are to pay duty by vitrue of any act of Assembly untill after they have been gauged by the publick Officer appointed for that purpose) and the Office of measurer of and in the said City to Measure Salt Wheat Oats and other grain and all other Merchandizes measurable or to be measured in the said City and also the Offices of surveyor

Of
measurer.

and packer of bread flour Beef pork and other provisions and all other Merchandizes and Commodities to be surveyed or packed in the said City and also the Office of Cartage carriage and portage of all goods wares Merchandizes and other things to be carted or carryed in or through the said City or any part thereof and also the Office of garbling of all manner of spices and other Merchandizes and things to be garbled in the City aforesaid To have and to hold the several Offices aforesaid and every of them and the Disposition Ordinances and Corrections of the same and to Exercise the same by themselves/OR their Deputys and to take and receive to themselves all fees profits and perquisites to the said Offices and every of them due or to be due and all the fines Amerciaments and forfeitures to be laid and forfeited concerning the same or any part thereof to them the said Mayor Aldermen and Commonalty and their successors to their own proper use forever without any Account or any other thing to us or our Heirs or successors to be given or made

Surveyor
and packer.

Cartage,
portage.

Garbling.

[23]

(20). AND FFURTHER that the Mayor of the said City for the time being or his Deputy for the time being and any four or more of the Aldermen for the time being shall from time to time and at all times forever hereafter have full power and Authority under the Common Seal of the said City to make free Citizens of the said City and Liberties thereof and that every person so to be made a free Citizen shall pay on his being made free for the use of the said Mayor Aldermen and Commonalty of the City aforesaid and their successors forever a sum not Exceeding five pounds New York money and we do for us our Heirs and successors give and grant unto the said Mayor Aldermen and Commonalty and their successors forever full power to ask take Demand and receive the same to their own use and behoof without any Account thereof to be given

Power to
make free
citizens.

to us our Heirs or successors or any other person or persons whatsoever

(21). AND we do hereby for us our Heirs or successors Constitute appoint and Ordaine that no person whatsoever not being a free Citizen of the said City as aforesaid shall at any time hereafter use any Art trade Mystery or Occupation within the said City Liberties and precincts thereof or shall by himself themselves or others sell or expose to sale any manner of goods Wares Merchandizes or Commodities by retaile in any house shop place or standing within the said City or the Liberties or precincts thereof save in the times of publick ffairs and that every such person so using any Art trade Mystery Occupation or so retailing contrary to the Intent and meaning of these our present Letters and shall persist therein (after warning to him or them thereof given or Left by the appointment of the Mayor of the said City for the time being or his Deputy at the place or places where such person or persons shall so use any Art Mystery or Occupation or expose to sale by Retaile as aforesaid any goods wares Merchandizes or Commodities as aforesaid shall forfeit the sum of ffive pounds New York money to and for the use of the said Mayor Aldermen and Coñonalty of the City of New York and their Successors for every time that he or she shall so use any trade Mystery or Occupation or expose to sale by retaile as aforesaid any goods wares Merchandizes or Commodities after such warning given or left as aforesaid All and every of which same fforfeitures shall and may be Levied by Distress and sale of the goods and Chattels of such Delinquent and Delinquents by Warrant under the seal of the said City signed by the Mayor thereof for the time being or his Deputy rendring the surplusage to the Owner or Owners thereof if any be (the necessary charges of making and selling such Distress being first deducted) or by any other lawfull method to be obtained and shall be recovered and received by and to the

Privileges
of free
citizens.

only use of the Mayor Aldermen and Commonalty of the City of New York and their Successors for ever without any Account thereof to be given to us our Heirs or successors or to any of the Officers or Ministers of us our Heirs or successors PROVIDED always and we do hereby for us our Heirs and successors direct appoint and order that no person or persons shall be made free as aforesaid but such as are or shall be natural born subjects of us our Heirs or successors or shall be Naturalized or made denizens AND we do further for us our Heirs and successors ordain and appoint direct will and grant that all and every person and persons now living who at any time heretofore have been Admitted free citizens or into the freedom of the said City of New York shall be and remain free thereof and free Citizens and have and enjoy the said freedom and all the rights and privileges of freemen and free Citizens of the said City of New York to all Intents and purposes whatsoever

(22). AND for the better preservation of good rule and Order in the said City we do for us our Heirs and successors will Ordain grant unto the Mayor Aldermen and Commonalty of the said City and their successors that the Common Council of the said City for the time being or the major part of them shall have full power and Authority to License or appoint by warrant under the Common seal of the said City or otherwise one or more surveyors of flower bread beef pork and other provisions Measurers of grain salt and all other Commodities Gaugers of WINE beer Ale syder Rum Brandy and all other saleable or exciseable Liquors Garblers Beadles Bellmen Watchmen Bridewell keepers or keepers of a house or houses of Correction and of Alms houses Cryers and Bellringers and to displace all or any of them and put others in their room and to add or Diminish the Number of them or any of them as often as the said

Common
Council
to appoint
surveyors,
measurers,
gaugers,
garblers,
beadles,
&c.

[24]

Common Council of the said City or the major part of them shall think fit

To erect
Bridewell
or work-
houses.

Mayor
Recorder
and
Aldermen,
or any
of them,
to commit
vagabonds.

Corpora-
tion to
erect an
almshouse.

To have
one or
more gaols
to erect.

(23). AND further we do for us our Heirs and successors grant unto the said Mayor Aldermen and Commonalty and their successors forever full power and Authority to erect and build or appropriate any of their buildings already built for one or more Bridewell or Bridewells house or houses of Correction and work house or workhouses together with full power and authority to the said Mayor Recorder and Aldermen or any one of them to take up and Arrest or order to be taken up and Arrested all and any Rogues Vagabonds straglers and idle and suspicious persons and as they the said Mayor Recorder or Aldermen or any one of them shall see cause to Order all or any such Rogues Vagabonds straglers and idle and suspicious persons either to the said Workhouse there to remain and work such work and so long not exceeding ffourty Days or else to Bridewell or the house of Correction there to receive such punishment not extending to the Loss of Life or Limb as the said Mayor Recorder and Aldermen or any one of them shall think fit AND ALSO that they the said Mayor Aldermen and Commonalty and their successors forever may and shall have power to build Erect or appropriate any of their buildings already built for an Alms house for Relief of the poor together also with as full and ample power to them and their successors to Order direct and Act in and about the said houses of Correction Work houses and Alms houses and the persons to be put in and Ordered there as to any City or Corporation in any place of that part of our Realm of great Britain called England and the Officers or Ministers thereof doth or may belong AND also that they the said Mayor Aldermen and Commonalty and their Successors fforever hereafter may have One or more Goal or Gaols in such fit place or places within the said City and Limitts and jurisdiction thereof as by the Common Council of the said

City for the time being or the major part of them shall be appointed to Imprison and safe keep all and every person and persons for any Treasons Murders felonys Trespasses Evil Doings and all other matters and Causes whatsoever to be arrested or attached or to be Committed to the Goal or Goals aforesaid in safe custody there to remain untill they be Delivered by due Course of Law AND that the Common Councill of the City aforesaid for the time being or the major part of them shall and may have power from time to time to chuse Constitute and place one or more fit person or persons in the Office or Offices of Keeper or Keepers of the Goal or goals aforesaid to hold the same during the good pleasure of the Common Councill of the said City for the time being or the major part of them as aforesaid requiring and hereby for us our heirs and successors Impowering and comāding the Keeper and Keepers of the goal or goals aforesaid for the time being that all and singular Traitors Murderers felons Malefactors Disturbers of the peace and other Delinquents and all others for any Crime or Offence or other reasonable cause or matters to the goal or goals aforesaid Ordered or Committed or to be committed or Ordered from time to time shall receive take keep and cause to be kept in the same Goal or Goals untill they shall be thence Delivered by due Course of Law

(24). AND we do further for us our Heirs and successors will ordain and grant that the Mayor of the said City for the time being shall fforever hereafter be Clerk of the Market of us our Heirs and successors within the City aforesaid and the Limitts Libertys and precincts thereof And that the Mayor of the said City for the time being by himself or his Deputy may and shall have power and authority to do and execute and shall and may do and execute fforever within the Limitts Libertys and precincts of the said City all and whatsoever to the Office of Clerk of the Market there doth shall or may belong without any hindrance or Impediment of us our/HEIRS or successors or any the Officers of us

Mayor
appointed
clerk of
the
market.

And water
bailiff.

our Heirs or successors and that no other Clerk of the Market shall intermeddle there AND ALSO that the Mayor of the said City for the time being and his successors during the time of his and their Mayoralty and no other be and shall be the Bailif and Conservator of the water of the North and East Rivers and shall and may do Exercise and Execute the said Office of Bailiff and Conservator of the water of the North and East Rivers or water bailiff by him or themselves or by his or their sufficient Deputy or Deputys in upon or about the same water of the North and East River (that is to say) in and through all the Limitts bounds and Jurisdiction of the said City of New York upon all and every the Banks Shores and Wharfs of the same water of the North and East Rivers within the Limits and Bounds aforesaid and to have receive collect and Enjoy all and singular wages Rewards fees and proffits to the same Offices of Clerk of the Market and water bailiff or any of them due or to be due or belonging to his or their own use without any account thereof to us our Heirs or successors to be made AND also that the Mayor of the said City for the time being shall have full power and Authority to Lychense or appoint by Warrant under his Hand and seal or otherwise One or more Marshall or marshalls of the said City porters Carryers Cartmen Carrmen packers Cullers common Cryers scavengers and to Displace all or any of them and to put others in their rooms and to add to or Diminish the Number of them or any of them when and as often as the Mayor of the said City for the time being shall think ffit

Mayor to
license
marshals,
porters,
carriers,
cartmen,
carmen,
packers,
cullers,
cryers,
and scav-
engers.

And grant
licenses
to keep
tavern.

(25). AND we do further ffor us our Heirs and successors grant ratify and Confirm unto the said Mayor Aldermen and Commonalty of the City of New York and their successors forever that the Mayor of the said City for the time being and no other whatsoever shall have power to give and grant Lycenses Annually under the publick seal of the said City to all such persons as he shall think ffit to

lycense them and every of them to keep a Tavern Inn Ordinary or Victualling house and to sell wine Brandy Rum strong waters syder Beer Ale or any other sort of Exciseable or strong Liquors within the City of New York or the Liberties and precincts thereof by Retaile or the small Measure and that it shall be lawfull to and for the said Mayor of the said City for the time being to ask Demand receive for every such Lycense by him to be given and granted as aforesaid such sum or sums of money as he and the person to whom such lycense shall be given and granted shall agree for not exceeding the sum of thirty shillings for each Lycense all which moneys as by the said Mayor shall be so received shall be used and applyed to the publick use of the said Mayor Aldermen and Commonalty of the said City of New York and their successors forever without any Account thereof to be rendred made or done to us our Heirs or successors or any other person whatsoever Every and each of which Lycenses shall continue and be in fforce for any time not Exceeding One Year from the granting thereof but no longer AND we do hereby for us our Heirs and successors Constitute Direct Order and appoint that no person or persons whatsoever without such License being in force shall at any time hereafter keep any Tavern Inn publick Ordinaries or Victualling House or sell Wine Brandy Rum strong waters syder beer Ale or any other sorts of Exciseable or Strong Liquors within the City of New York or the Libertys or precincts thereof by retaile or small measure under the penalty of ffive pounds current money of New York for every time that any person shall act contrary hereto in any respect to be fforfeited and paid by every person for every time he or she shall Offend or act contrary hereto in any respect to and for the use of the said Mayor Aldermen and Commonalty of the City of New York for the time being all and every of which penaltys shall and may be Levied by Distress and sale of the goods and chattles of such Delinquent and Delinquents by Warrant under the seal

of the said City signed by the Mayor thereof for the time being or his Deputy rendring the Surplusage to the owner or owners thereof if any be (the necessary Charges of making and selling such distress being first Deducted) or by any other lawfull method to be obtained and shall be recovered and received by and to the only use of the Mayor Aldermen and Commonalty of the City of New York and their successors forever without any Account thereof to be given to us our Heirs or successors or to any of the Ministers or Officers of us our Heirs or successors

Mayor,
Recorder,
and
Aldermen,
justices
of the
peace.

[26]

May hold
courts of
sessions
quarter
yearly.

(26). AND further we of our Especial grace certain knowledge and meer motion have given granted ratifyd and confirmed and by these presents Do for us our Heirs and successors give grant ratify and confirm unto the said Mayor Aldermen and Commonalty of the City of New York and to their successors fforever that the Mayor Deputy Mayor Recorder and Aldermen/OF the said City for the time being be and shall be at all times fforever hereafter and hereby are assigned to be Justices and each of them a Justice of us our Heirs and successors the peace of us our heirs and successors within the city aforesaid and the limitts Jurisdiction and Extent thereof and within the County of New York to keep and that they the said Mayor Deputy Mayor Recorder and Aldermen of the City for the time being or any four or more of them (whereof we will the Mayor or Deputy Mayor or Recorder of the said City for the time being to be one) shall and may forever hereafter hold and keep four Courts of general sessions of the peace in and for the said City and County of New York to begin at certain times in the year to witt One of them to begin on the ffirst Tuesday in November another on the ffirst Tuesday in february another on the ffirst Tuesday in May and the other on the ffirst tuesday in August in every Year each of which sessions of the peace shall and may last Continue and be held any time not Exceeding ffour Days AND also that they the said Mayor Deputy Mayor

Recorder and Aldermen of the said City for the time being or any four or more of them (whereof we will the Mayor or Deputy Mayor or Recorder of the said City for the time being to be one) shall and may forever hereafter have full power and authority to enquire of and hear and Determine within the City and County aforesaid all and all manner of felonies Imprisonments Riots Routs Oppressions Extortions forestallings Regratings trespasses Offences and all and singular other Evil Deeds and Offences whatsoever within the City and County aforesaid from time to time perpetrated done arising or happening which to the Office of Justices of the peace are Incumbent or do in any manner belong or which thereafter shall happen to belong or be Incumbent on them or which in any manner before Justices of the peace ought or may be Inquired into heard and Determined together with the Correction and punishment thereof and to do and Execute all other things within the City and County aforesaid and the Liberties and precincts thereof as fully freely and intirely and in as ample manner and form as Justices of the peace of us our Heirs and successors any where within that part of our Kingdom of Great Britain called England by the Laws statutes or Customs of England or by any other Legall method whatsoever heretofore had or Exercised or hereafter to be had or Exercised could might or can do and in as ample manner and form as if the same had been in these our Letters particularly and by special words Expressed contained and mentioned And that the said Justices of the peace of us our Heirs and successors in the City and County aforesaid may have and Exercise Jurisdiction in all causes matters and things whatsoever which to Justices of the peace of our said City and County in any manner do or ought to belong AND further that the Mayor Recorder and Aldermen of the said City for the time being and every of them from time to time and at all times forever hereafter shall be Justices assigned of Oyer and Terminer and of the Goal Delivery of all and Every

To have jurisdiction in all causes, which to the office of Justices doth or may belong. Mayor, recorder and Aldermen Justices of Oyer and Terminer.

the Goals now being and hereafter to be in the said City and County and either of them and shall be named in every Commission thereof to be made AND we Do hereby for us our Heirs and successors grant order and appoint that the Sherif and other Ministers and Officers of the said City for the time being shall and may and they are and each of them is hereby Commanded Authorised and fully Empowered to Execute and return all and every the precepts and Commands of the Mayor Recorder and Aldermen of the said City for the time being and either or any of them from time to time at all times as fully and effectually as any Sheriff Minister or Officer of any County or City any where in that part of our Kingdom of great Britain called England the Mandates or Commands of any Justice of the peace Justice of Oyer and Terminer of Goal Delivery of or in any County there hath used to make return or Execute in any manner whatsoever

(27). AND we do further of our Especial grace certain knowledge and meer motion will and by these presents for us our Heirs and successors give grant ratify and confirm unto the said Mayor Aldermen and Commonalty of the City of New York and their Successors forever that they and their Successors forever hereafter shall can and may have and hold in the Name of us our Heirs and successors One Court of Record within the City of New York and the Liberties and precincts thereof upon every Tuesday in every year before the Mayor of the said city for the time being or his Deputy or the Recorder of the said City for the time being and any three or more of the Aldermen for the time being or any four or more of them (whereof we will the Mayor of the said City for the time being or his deputy or the Recorder of the said City for the time being to be one) AND that the Mayor of the said City for the time being or his Deputy or the Recorder of the said City for the time being and three or more of the Aldermen and any four or more of them (whereof we will the said Mayor or his

deputy or the Recorder to be one) shall and may hold plea and have Cognizance of all and all manner of complaints Actions and pleas of any Lands and tenements within the /SAID City of New York and the Limitts and precincts thereof and also of all actions of trespass with fforce and arms and without Replevin Ejectment Trover and Conversion Trespass upon the Case Debt Detinue Covenant Deceits Contracts Contempts penalties fforfeitures and all other Actions and pleas as well real as personal and mixt arising and accruing within the said City and Limitts thereof together with full power and Authority to hear and Determine all and every the same and such Actions and pleas aforesaid and Judgments thereon to render and Executions thereof to award and make and to Act and do every thing therein in such manner and form and by such and the like Methods process and proceedings as fully and amply as in our other Courts of Record in such or the like cases is used or can or may be acted and Done according to the Laws of that part of our Kingdom of great Britain called England and of our said province of New York

[27]

(28). AND we do hereby for us our Heirs and successors grant Order and appoint that the Sherif and the Coroner and other Ministers and Officers of the said City for the time being shall and may and they are and each of them is hereby Commanded Authorised and fully Impowered to Execute and return all and every the precepts and processes of the said Court to them respectively directed or to be directed from time to time and at all times as fully and Effectually as any Sherif Coroner Minister or Officer of or in any City or Place within that part of our Kingdom of great Britain called England the precepts and processes of any Court of Record there hath used or can or may Execute and return in any manner howsoever PROVIDED Always that the Mayor of the said City for the time being or his Deputy or the Recorder of the said City for the time being

and any three or more of the aldermen of the said City or any four or more of them (whereof the Mayor or his Deputy or the Recorder we will to be one) may and by these presents have and shall have full power to Adjourn the said Court for anytime not exceeding twenty eight days

Corporation to have a common clerk.

(29). AND we do further will and by these presents for us our Heirs and successors give grant ratify and Confirm unto the said Mayor Aldermen and Commonalty of the City of New York and their successors that they and their successors from henceforth forever hereafter shall and may have within the City aforesaid a fitt and Discreet Man to be and who shall be and be called the Common Clerk of the City aforesaid to act and do all those things within the City aforesaid and the Limitts and Jurisdiction thereof which to any Common Clerk of or in any City Burrough or Town Incorporated any where in that part of our Kingdom of great Britain called England by virtue of his Office can or ought to do AND also that forever hereafter the Common Clerk of the City aforesaid for the time being shall also be Clerk of the Court of Record to be held before the Mayor or his Deputy or the Recorder or any three or more of the Aldermen of the said City as aforesaid AND also Clerk of our peace and of the peace of our Heirs and successors and of the sessions of the peace for and in the City and County of New York from time to time to be held and all and singular those things which to the Office and Offices of such Clerk of the peace and of the sessions of the peace do and shall appertain to do act and Execute and also shall and may require Demand take accept hold keep and Enjoy all fees perquisites and proffits which to any such Common Clerk Clerk of the peace and of the sessions of the peace do or ought to belong AND we hereby give grant ratify and Confirm ffor us our Heirs and successors unto our Beloved William Sharpas gen (one of the Inhabitants of the City aforesaid) to be the present Common Clerk of the City of New York aforesaid and also Clerk of the peace and of the

sessions of the peace for and in the City and County of New York to continue in the Offices aforesaid During his Life and to act and execute the same Offices and places by himself or his Deputy AND we do further for us our Heirs and successors appoint will and direct that the Governour or Commander in Chief of the said province of New York for the time being from time to time and at all times after the death of the said William Sharpas when and so often as the Office and place of Common Clerk of the said City shall happen to be vacant shall and may appoint an honest and Discreet Man being one of the Inhabitants and a ffreeman or ffreholder of the said City to be Common Clerk of the said City during his good Behaviour and so as often as such case shall happen AND we do further for us our Heirs and successors will and grant that so often as the said Office shall be vacant the Common Councill of the said City for the time being shall and may appoint one other honest and Discreet Citizen being an Inhabitant and ffreeman or ffreholder of the said City to be Common Clerk of the said City and Clerk of the said Court of Record in and for the said City and Clerk of the peace and/OFF the Sessions of the peace in and for the said City and County of New York to act and Execute the said Offices and who shall and may Execute do and receive all and whatsoever to the said Offices and every of them belongs or shall belong or appertain till in his room another honest and discreet person being an Inhabitant and ffreeman or ffreholder of the said City shall be appointed into or for the said Offices by the Governour or Commander in Chief of the said province for the time being and shall have taken such an Oath as is hereby directed for every such person so to be appointed to give and take and so from time to time and so often as the case may or shall so happen

Vacancy
of clerk
supplied.

[28]

Vacancy of
clerk
supplied.

(30). AND further we do hereby Constitute Name and appoint James Alexander Joseph Murray John Chambers William Smith George Lurting William Jamison Richard

Nicholls and Abraham Lodge gentlemen to be the present Attornies and each of them to be an Attorney of and in the said Court of Record for and during the good behaviour of each of them respectively And we do hereby for us our Heirs and successors grant and Ordain that no other Attorney or Attornies person or persons whomsoever (besides the aforementioned Attornies during the time that they shall all remain Attornies of the said Court) shall be permitted or suffered to practice as an Attorney of or in the said Court but all and every other Attorney and Attornies person and persons (besides the before named Attornies during the time aforesaid) from being an Attorney or Attornies of or in the said Court and from all practice as such shall be and are and each of them is Excluded and Debarred AND we do hereby for us our Heirs and successors give and grant unto the said Mayor Aldermen and Commonalty of the City of New York and their successors for ever that the Mayor of the said City for the time being or his Deputy or the Recorder and any three or more of the Aldermen of the said City for the time being or any four or more of them (whereof we will the Mayor or his Deputy or the Recorder of the said City for the time being to be one) shall and may (by and with the consent and approbation of our Governour and Commander in Chief for the time being) have full power and Authority all or any of the before named Attornies of the said Court and all or any other of the persons hereafter to be appointed or admitted Attornies of or in the said Court for their or his evil behaviour in their or his said Duty or Office of Attornies or an Attorney of or in the same or his or their being thereof Legally Convicted from being Attornies or an Attorney of or in the said Court to amove displace and forever exclude and after the Amoval or death of any two or more of the before named Attornies upon the Amoval or death of any other of the Attornies before named or hereafter to be admitted to recomẽnd one other person to the Governour

Attornies
for the
Mayor's
Court.

or Commander in Chief of the said province of New York for the time being for his approbation in the room of such Attorney so dying or being removed each of which persons so to be recommended and approved of as aforesaid shall and may be admitted and sworn an Attorney of and in the said Court and so often as the case shall happen AND we do further for us our Heirs and successors grant and appoint that no other Attorney or person whatsoever shall after the Death or Amoval of any of the before named Attornies be admitted or suffered to practise as an Attorney of or in the said Court but what shall be Recomendend and approved of as aforesaid AND further we do for us our Heirs and successors grant will and Ordaine that the Number of Attornies of the said Court shall not at any one time after the death or Removal of any two or more of the before named Attorneys forever hereafter exceed the number of six PROVIDED that nothing herein shall be construed to extend to hinder us our Heirs or successors from prosecuting or Defending all or any suits Causes Actions or prosecutions in the said Mayors Court by our Attorney or Sollicitor General for our said province or the Attorney or Sollicitor General of us our Heirs or successors for the said province for the time being nor to hinder the Attorney or Sollicitor General of us our Heirs or successors for the said province for the time being to practice in the said Court as Council in any Civil Cause

(31). AND we do farther of our especial grace certain knowledge and meer motion for us our Heirs and successors grant appoint and direct that the Mayor Recorder and Aldermen of the said City for the time being and each of them from time to time and at all times forever hereafter shall have by these presents full power and Authority to have and take Cognizance of and to hear try and finally determine with or without a Jury all pleas suits Controversies and Trespasses wherein the value does not exceed the sum of flourty shillings in such manner as they or either of

Mayor,
recorder
and
Aldermen
and each
of them, to
determine
all causes
with or
without a
jury,
where the
thing in
demand
shall not
exceed 40s.

[29]

them shall think or Judge to be agreable and according to Equity and good Conscience and for the/MORE due proceeding herein it shall and may be lawfull for them or either of them to administer an Oath to the plaintiff or Defendant and also to such witnesses as shall be produced by each party if they the said Mayor Recorder and Aldermen or either of them think fit and in case either of the parties plaintiff or Defendant shall not perform such Order Judgment or Decree as the said Mayor Recorder or Aldermen for the time being or any of them shall make or set down then it shall and may be lawfull for them or any of them to committ such party or parties to any prison of or in the said City there to remain untill he she or they perform such Order and every Marshall of the said City for the time being is hereby Comanded and Authorized to Execute ail and any the summonses precepts and Commands of them the said Mayor Recorder and Aldermen or any one of them made issued or given in about or concerning such suits pleas Controversies and Trespasses or any of them as shall be to him directed and every Keeper of the goal for the City of New York for the time being is hereby commanded and Authorised to receive and safe keep in his goal or custody all such parties so committed or to be committed to the prison he shall be then Keeper of untill he she or they shall perform such Order accordingly

Sheriff,
clerk and
all sub-
ordinate
officers to
attend
upon the
Mayor,
Recorder
and
Aldermen,
and to
execute
their
commands.

(32). AND we Do for ourselves our Heirs and successors by these our present Letters require and strictly charge and command and fully impower the sheriff Common Clerk Chamberlain Marshall Goal keepers High Constable petty Constables and all other subordinate Officers of and in the said City now chosen elected constituted or appointed or that hereafter may be chosen elected constituted or appointed and every of them respectively jointly and severally as cause shall require to be Obeisant and obedient to and attend upon the said Mayor Recorder and Aldermen of the said City and every or any of them at all times here-

after according to the Duty or Obligation of their respective offices and places and to execute all and every the Commands precepts Warrants and processes to them respectively directed and issued and given out and to be issued and given out by them the said Mayor Recorder and Aldermen or any one of them

(33). AND we do further hereby will Declare and Ordaine that before the Mayor Deputy Mayor Recorder Aldermen Assistants Assessors sherif Coroner Common Clerk Chamberlain High Constable and petty Constables of the said City such of them as are hereby appointed and named and all and every such as hereafter are to be appointed elected or chosen shall before they be respectively permitted to execute their respective Offices or places aforesaid respectively be sworn as ffollow to witt the hereby named Mayor of the said City and every other person hereafter to be appointed to or for that Office to take the proper Oath as such and well and truly to execute the Office of Mayor and all other Offices and places hereby appointed for each Mayor to execute and act in and the usual Oath of a Justice of peace before the Governour or Commander in chief of the said province of New York for the time being in presence of three or more of the Aldermen of the said City of New York for the time being or in case of the absence of the Governour or Commander in Chief for the time being then before the oldest Councillor of the said province for the time being in the presence of three or more of the Aldermen of the said City for the time being AND we do hereby for us our Heirs and successors give and grant full power and Authority to the Governour or Commander in Chief of the said province for the time being in the presence of three or more of the Aldermen of the City aforesaid for the time being or in case of the absence of the said Governour or Commander in Chief then to the oldest Councillor of the said province for the time being in the presence of any three or more of the Aldermen

Mayor,
his deputy,
& other
officers
to be
sworn.

Recorder
to be
sworn.

before the
Mayor or
his deputy.

Deputy
Mayor to
be sworn.

His oath.

[30]

Mayor or
recorder
and any
three or
more
Aldermen
to admin-
ister such
oath.

of the said City for the time being to administer such Oaths accordingly without any other Warrant Commission or power from us our Heirs or successors and so from time to time as often as the case shall or may require or happen And the above named Recorder of the said city of New York and every other person hereafter to be appointed to or for that Office to take the proper Oath as such Officer ought to take and an Oath well and truly to execute the Office of Recorder and the proper Oath of a Justice of peace before the Mayor of the said City for the time being or his Deputy to which same Mayor for the time being or his Deputy we do for us our Heirs and successors give full power and Authority by these presents to administer such Oaths accordingly in manner aforesaid without any other Warrant Commission or power from us our Heirs and successors and every Deputy Mayor or every Alderman hereafter to be appointed to act as Deputy Mayor for the time being to take the proper Oath as such and on Oath well and /TRULY to execute the Office of a Deputy Mayor during the time for which he shall be appointed Deputy if the same Mayor his Constituant shall so long live and if the said Mayor shall happen to dye within such time that thereupon and from thenceforth such Deputy Mayor shall well and truly execute the Office of Mayor of the said City untill another fit person be appointed and sworn Mayor of the said City in the manner in these present Letters mentioned and shall also take the proper Oath of a Justice of the peace before the Mayor or Recorder and any three or more of the Aldermen of the said City for the time being AND we do hereby for us our Heirs and Successors give full power and Authority to the Mayor or Recorder of the said City and to any three or more of the Aldermen of the said City for the time being to administer such Oaths as aforesaid without any other Warrant Commission or power from us our Heirs or successors And also every Alderman hereby appointed and every person hereafter to be Elected to or

for the Office or place of Alderman of or in the said City to take an Oath well and truly to execute the Office or place of Alderman and the proper Oath of a Justice of peace before the Mayor of the said City for the time being or his Deputy or the Recorder of the said City for the time being and also every Assistant Assessor Sherif Coroner Common Clerk Chamberlain high Constable and petty Constable hereby named and every person hereafter to be elected or appointed to or for the Office or place of an Assistant Assessor Coroner Common Clerk or Chamberlain or shall be appointed or elected to or for the Office or place of High Constable or petty Constable of or in the said City each of them respectively to take the proper Oath for his respective Office or place and well and truly to Execute the respective Offices or places he is or shall have been respectively elected or named for before the said Mayor of the said City for the time being or his Deputy or the Recorder of the said City for the time being and we do hereby give full power and Authority to the Mayor of the said City for the time being or his Deputy or the Recorder of the said City for the time being to administer such respective Oaths to each of the respective persons aforesaid accordingly without any other Warrant power or Authority from us our Heirs or successors

Aldermen
assistants
assessors,
sheriff,
coroner,
clerk,
chamberlain, High
constable
and petty
constables.

be sworn
before the
Mayor or
his deputy
or
recorder.

(34). AND further of our Especial grace certain knowledge and meer motion we have granted and by these presents Do for our selves our Heirs and Successors grant and confirm unto the aforesaid Mayor Aldermen and Commonalty of the City of New York aforesaid and to their successors that neither they nor any of them nor any free Citizen of the said City during the time of their being Inhabitants there shall against their or any of their wills out of the City aforesaid be put or Impannelled upon or in any Assizes Juries or Inquisitions whatsoever (although it toucheth or doth or shall touch us our Heirs or successors and although we or our successors be or should or shall be

No free
citizens of
the city
to be
compelled
against
their wills
to serve
on any
inquest or
juries,
or to
execute
any office
out of the
jurisdiction
of the
city.

parties) out of the said City neither shall they or any one of them be made Elected or chosen Assessor Taxer or Collector of any taxes Duties Imposts or Subsidies whatsoever or of any part or parcell of them or of any of them out of the said City nor shall be Ordained Elected assigned or appointed Constable Bailif or any other Officer or Minister without or beyond the City aforesaid and the Liberties and precincts thereof nor shall be called upon compelled or fforced against their or any of their wills to doe receive Occupy or Discharge any of the Duties or ffunctions above mentioned or any other Office Duty or ffunction without the City Liberties and precincts aforesaid AND although the aforesaid Mayor Recorder and Aldermen ffreeman or ffree Citizsns of the City aforesaid or any of them shall while they are or remain Inhabitants of the said City against their or any of their wills be put Impannelled or returned upon any Assizes Juries or Inquisitions whatsoever out of the said City and Limitts thereof or shall to any of the Offices above mentioned or any other Office or ffunction whatsoever out of the said City be elected or chosen and though they or any of them being summoned Impanelled or returned Elected or chosen as aforesaid shall refuse or neglect to come and appear before our Justices or other Justices Commissioners or Officers of us our Heirs or successors (before whom such Assizes Juries or Inquests shall happen to be summoned or returned) or in or upon the same Assizes Juries or Inquests shall refuse or neglect to be sworn or tryed or any of the Offices Duties or ffunctions aforesaid shall refuse to do receive occupy or Discharge yet the person or persons so refusing any Contempts ffines Amerciaments penalties fforfeitures or loss whatsoever by reason of such refusall or Neglect to or towards us our Heirs or successors/**SHALL** not nor either of them shall in any wise Incurr but therefrom and thereof as well as before us our Heirs and successors as all other the Justices Commissioners and other Officers whatsoever of us our Heirs or Successors shall remain quiet and forever Discharged

(35). AND further we do for us our Heirs and successors by these present Letters give grant ratify and Confirm unto all and every the respective Inhabitants and freeholders of the said City of New York and their several and respective heirs and Assigns forever all and every the several and respective Messuages Tenements Lands and Hereditaments situate lyeing and being in the said City and Mannhattans Island aforesaid to them severally and respectively granted Conveyed or Confirmed or mentioned or Intended to be granted Conveyed or Confirmed by any of the late Governours Lievtenant Governours or Commanders in Chief of the said province or by any of the former Mayors or Deputy Mayors and Aldermen and Commonalty of the said City of New York by that or any other Name Stile or Title or by others claiming under any such Grant or Conveyance To have and to hold to them respectively and to their respective Heirs and Assigns forever saving and reserving the several Rents and Quit Rents reserved and due and to be due and payable from each of the several persons to whom by virtue of any former Grants to them (or those from or under whom they respectively hold the same Messuages Tenements Lands or Hereditaments) were made or given

Confirmation to all the inhabitants, of their houses, lands, tenements, and hereditaments.

(36). AND further of our Especial grace certain knowledge and meer motion we do for us our Heirs and successors give grant ratify and Confirm to the said Mayor Aldermen and Commonalty of our said City of New York and to their successors forever full special and free Liberty Lychense power and authority to take receive have hold and Enjoy to them and their successors forever in fee simple any Mannors Messuages Lands Tenements Hereditaments Rents and other possessions and Real Estate within or without the same City as well of and from us our Heirs and successors as of and from all and every other person and persons whomsoever so as the Mannors Messuages Lands Tenements Hereditaments rents and other posses-

Corporation to purchase and hold lands so as the clear yearly value exceed not £3000 sterling per annum.

sions and Real Estate which the Mayor Aldermen and Commonalty of the City of New York shall and may have in their possession and seizen at any one time exceed not in the whole the clear yearly rent or vallue of Three Thousand pounds per Annum money of our Realm of great Britain beyond and above all Charges and Reprizes without hindrance of us our Heirs or successors or the Justices Escheators Sheriffs Coroners Bailiffs or other the Ministers of us our Heirs or successors and this without any other Letters patent Liberty Lycense or power from us our Heirs or successors the Statute of Mortmain or any other Act Law or statute or any other Cause thing or matter whatsoever to the contrary thereof in any wise notwithstanding and the same Mannors Messuages Lands Tenements Hereditaments rents and other possessions or any part thereof to Demise grant Lease and set over assign and Dispose at their own will and pleasure and to make seal and Accomplish any Deed or Deeds Lease or Leases Evidences or writings for or concerning the same or any part thereof

Grant and confirmation to the Corporation of their buildings, markets, ferries, vacant lands, docks, wharfs, &c and between high and low water mark on Manhattan's Island, and at & adjoining the ferry at Brooklyn.

(37). AND we do by these presents of our Especial grace certain knowledge and meer motion give grant ratify and confirm unto the said Mayor Aldermen and Commonalty of the City of New York and their successors forever All those the now City Hall and Goals Rooms or places for the Courts of Justice and Chambers adjoining with the ground and appurtenances thereto belonging the ffive Market Houses the Great Dock the now crane and Wharf with the Common shore leading through the great Dock and Bridge and also the Magazine or powder House near the ffresh water all in the City of New York and the fferry and fferryes on both sides of the East River and all other fferryes now and hereafter to be Erected and established all round the Island Manhattans and the Management and rule of and all ffees fferriages and perquisites to the same or any part thereof belonging or to belong and also the fferry houses on Nassau Island with the Barns

Stables penn or pounds and Lott of ground thereto belonging and also all the ground soil or Land between high water and low water mark on the said Island of Nassau from the East side of the place called Wall about to the west side of red Hook and also to make Laws and rules for the governing and well ordering of all the fferries now Erected or Established or hereafter to be Erected or Established round the said Island Mannhattans and all the wast vacant unpatented and unappropriated Land lyeing and being within the said City of New York and on Mannhattans Island aforesaid extending to low water marke together with the right benefit and advantage of all Docks Wharfs Cranes and slips or small Docks within this City with the Wharfage Craneage and Dockage and all Issues Rents profits and advantages arising or to arise or Accrue by or from/ALL or any of them and all Rivers Rivoletts Creeks Coves ponds waters water Courses ffishing ffowling hunting and Hawking Mines and Mineralls and other Royalties and priviledges within the City of New York and Mannhattans Island AND also all and singular other the rights priviledges Liberties ff ranchises preheminencies advantages Jurisdictions Courts powers Offices Authoritys Markets fferries fferriages flees ffines Amerciaments perquisites profits Immunities Lands Tenements Rents possessions and Hereditaments and other Real Estate not only which in the before recited Grant or writing made or mentioned to be made in the Year of our Lord One thousand six hundred and Eighty six and in the before recited Letters patent of Queen Anne mentioned or Intended to be thereby or by either of them granted or Conveyed but also which the Mayor Aldermen and Commonalty of the City of New York or their predecessors Inhabitants or Citizens of the said City of New York or any part thereof by whatsoever other Name stile or Title they or any of them have been known or called have held or claimed to hold by prescription or otherwise (silver and gold Mines Excepted) and also except our ffort George in our City

[32]

Grant by
former
charters
confirmed.

of New York and the ground full Boundaries and Extent thereof or thereto belonging and also that peece of ground near the English Church called the Governours garden and the land called the Kings ffarm with the swamp next to the same and saving the several Rents reserved by virtue of former Grants and saving to all other persons bodys politick and Corporate their respective Titles to any of the said Lands or Tenements and saving to the Inhabitants or those that have plantations by the water side between Wallabout and red hook the right of transporting themselves and their own goods only in their own boats from and to their respective Dwellings or plantations without paying fferridge TO HAVE AND TO HOLD all and singular the premisses aforesaid and every part and parcell thereof (except and saving as is herein Excepted and saved) unto the said Mayor Aldermen and Commonalty of the City of New York and their successors forever to their only proper use and Behoof forever

(38). AND ALSO we doe ffurther of our especial grace certain knowledge and meer motion give grant Ratify and Confirm unto the said Mayor Aldermen and Commonalty of the City of New York and to their Successors fforever All that space of ground and soil of Hudsons River now lyeing and being under the water of the same River to begin at a certain place near high water Mark at the south End of a piece of Upland which lyes between the said River and a piece of Meadow ground or Marsh being the ffirst piece of Meadow ground or Marsh near Hudsons River to the southward of Greenwich and from whence the above named Run of water called Bestavers Killitie or Rivulet runs into Hudsons River from which place of Beginning to extend or run to the south side of the street which runs from the parade before our ffort in New York to Hudsons River south Eighteen Degrees thirty minuitts West on a straight line the Distance being One hundred and twenty five Chains from which Line to run a perpendicular breadth of and to

Grant of
the soil
under
water,
from
Bestaver's
Killitie to
the fort on
the North
river.

Comprehend ffour Hundred ffeet from low water Mark into Hudsons River the same Containing Eighty two acres and one half Acre or thereabout AND ALSO All that space of ground and soil of the East River from the North side of Corlaers Hook to Whitehall beginning at two large stones sett on the south side of a small Creek in a Marsh on the North side of Corlaers Hook from whence to the eastermost point of Corlaers Hook the Distance on a straight Line runing south ffifteen degrees thirty minuitts East is ffourty Chaines and two rodd from thence to Whitehall on a straight Line runing South seventy eight Degrees thirty minuitts West the Distance is One Hundred and ffifty two chaines from which two Lines to run a perpendicular breadth of and to comprehend ffour hundred ffeet from low water marke into the East River the same Containing One Hundred and twenty seven acres or thereabouts together with all and singular the Benefits Liberties priviledges ways water courses Easements wharfs Keys proffits Hereditaments and appurtenances to the same or any part thereof belonging or appertaining or to belong or to appertain or that can in any wise be had made used or enjoyed thereon or therewith used with full power and authority at any time or times hereafter to fill make up wharf and lay out all and every part thereof and the same to build upon and make use of in such manner as they the said Mayor Aldermen and Commonalty and their successors shall think fitt And also all our Estate right title Interest Benefit Claim and Demand whatsoever of in or to the same and the Reversion and Reversions Remainder and Remainders and the yearly and other Rents Issues and proffits thereof To have and to hold all and singular the premisses aforesaid unto them the said Mayor Aldermen and Commonalty and/THEIR successors to their own proper use and Behoof for ever and to no other use Intent or purpose whatsoever PROVIDED always that nothing in these presents shall be Construed to Impower to intitle the said Mayor Aldermen and Com-

And of the soil of the East river from Corlaer's hook to the Whitehall.

Power to wharf out the same.

[33]

monalty of the City of New York or their successors to wharf out before any persons who have prior grants from us or some or one of our predecessors of Keys or Wharfs beyond low water mark without the actual Agreement or Consent of such persons their Heirs or Assigns Owners of such Keys or Wharfs AND also that of the wharfs to be built or run out there shall be left towards the said East and North Rivers ffourty ffeet broad as well for the greater Conveniency of Trade as at any time or times hereafter for us our Heirs and successors to plant Batteries thereon in case of any Necessities to do which we do for us our Heirs and successors hereby reserve power any thing herein contained to the contrary in any wise notwithstanding they the said Mayor Aldermen and Commonalty and their successors rendring Yielding and praying (for all and Every the rights priviledges ffranchises preheminencies Advantages Jurisdictions Courts powers Offices Authorities fines Amerciaments perquisites ffees fferriages proffits Immunities Lands Tenements Rents possessions Hereditaments and other Real Estate and all other the premisses in and by these Letters before and hereafter granted or meant mentioned or Intended to be hereby granted) unto us our Heirs and successors or unto our or their Receiver generall for the said province of New York for the time being at the Custom House in the said City of New York yearly and every Year on the ffeast day of Saint Michael the Arch Angell the annual Rent of thirty shillings proclamation money besides and over and above the Yearly Quitrent of one Bever skin or the vallue thereof in current money of our said province in and by the aforerecited Grant made in the year One Thousand six Hundred and Eighty six reserved to be paid on the twenty fifth day of March yearly forever and also the yearly Quitrent of ffive shillings Current money of New York in and by the before recited Letters patent of Queen Anne reserved to be paid at or upon the ffeast Day of Saint John the Baptist yearly fforever

(39). AND we do further of our especial grace certain knowledge and meer motion for us our Heirs and successors by these presents give and grant unto the aforesaid Mayor Aldermen and Commonalty of the said City of New York and their successors fforever that they and their successors all and singular the rights priviledges franchises preheminnences Advantages Authorities Jurisdictions Liberties Offices Courts Powers Immunities fferryes fferriages profits and perquisites hereinbefore mentioned or Intended to be hereby granted or Confirmed shall and may for ever hereafter have hold enjoy and use without the hindrance or Impediment of us our Heirs or successors or of any of the Justices Sheriffs Escheators Coroners Bailiffs or other Officers or Ministers whatsoever of us our Heirs or successors albeit the same or some or any one of them have not been used or may have been abused misused or Discontinued fforfeited or Lost Being unwilling and hereby fforbidding that the said Mayor Aldermen and Commonalty or their successors or any of them by reason of the premisses aforesaid or any part thereof by us or our Heirs or by the Justices Sheriffs Escheators Bailiffs or other Officers or Ministers of us our Heirs or successors be hindred molested vexed or aggrieved or in any wise Disturbed Being willing and by these presents for ourselves our Heirs and successors Commanding as well all the Judges and Justices of us our Heirs and successors as the Attorney and Sollicitor General of us our Heirs and successors for the said province for the time being and also all other Officers and Ministers whatsoever of us our Heirs and successors for the time being that neither they nor any of them do prosecute or Continue or cause to be prosecuted or continued any Information or any Writ or summons of Quo Warranto or any other Writt or Writts prosecution suit or processes whatsoever against the aforesaid Mayor Aldermen and Commonalty of the City of New York or their successors for the time being or against any of them for any Causes things Offences Claims

Corporation
quietly to
enjoy all
their rights
and privileges.

usurpations or Omissions or any of them by them the said Mayor Aldermen and Commonalty or any of them or by the predecessors or any of them or by any other Mayor Aldermen and Commonalty of the City of New York or any of them Done Attempted claimed used had usurped or Committed or Omitted at any time before the making of these Letters AND we being willing also that the said now Mayor Aldermen and Commonalty of the City of New York and their Successors shall not nor shall any or either of them be Molested Impeached by or before any Judge or Judges Justice or Justices Sheriffs Officers or other Ministers aforesaid in or for any Use Claim Abuse Usurpation of any

[34] the aforesaid or of any other/LIBERTIES franchises or Jurisdictions within the City aforesaid and the Liberties and precincts thereof before the day of making of these Letters had used Claimed abused or Usurped nor to or for them or any of them or for any other thing whatsoever shall be Compelled to answer AND ALSO of our more Abundant Especial grace certain knowledge and meer motion we have given pardoned Remitted Released and quit claimed and by these presents Do for ourselves our Heirs and successors give pardon Remit Release and quit claim to the aforesaid Mayor Aldermen and Commonalty of the City of New York aforesaid and to their successors forever by whatsoever name the same Mayor Aldermen and Commonalty may be called Named or stiled or lately heretofore were called stiled named or titled all and all manner of actions whatsoever Informations and suits of Quo Warranto and other Informations suits and prosecutions and also all and singular usages nonusages Abuses forfeitures Usurpations Intrusions Omissions and also all unjust Claims of any rights Priviledges Liberties franchises Jurisdictions Courts powers Offices fees fines Amerciaments ferrys ferriages Perquisites Rents Possessions Lands Tenements or Hereditaments whatsoever by the aforesaid Mayor Aldermen and Commonalty of the City aforesaid or by any

of their predecessors or by any other Mayor Aldermen and Commonalty of the City of New York by whatsoever Name or Names or Incorporation or by pretext of any Incorporation before the day of the making of these presents perpetrated made or Claimed And also all and all manner of fines Amerciaments penaltys sums of money and other forfeitures whatsoever by reason of such Usurpation Intrusion Usage Nonusage Omission Abuse or unjust Claim and that they the said Mayor Aldermen and Commonalty of the City of New York and their successors and every of them be and shall be and hereby are thereof fully acquitted and Discharged towards us our Heirs and successors forever being unwilling that they or any of them should by reason of the premisses aforesaid or any part thereof by us our Heirs and successors or by any of our Justices Sheriffs Ministers or Officers whatsoever be troubled molested or in any wise vexed.

(40). AND further we do of our Especial grace certain knowledge and meer motion Will Declare and signify and by these presents for us our Heirs and successors Do grant unto and Covenant with the said Mayor Aldermen and Commonalty of the City of New York and their successors not only that they and their successors forever hereafter may and shall have hold use possess and Enjoy all the rights priviledges Liberties franchises Jurisdictions Courts powers Offices Authorities Markets ferrys fees fines Amerciaments perquisites proffits Immunities and also all the Rents possessions Lands Tenements and Hereditaments and all other the premisses in these presents mentioned and intended to be hereby granted and confirmed but also that these our Letters being Entred upon Record as is herein after appointed and the Record or Inrollment thereof and either of them and all and every thing therein contained from time to time and at all times hereafter be and shall be firm valid good sufficient and Effectual in Law towards and against us our Heirs and successors according to the true

Covenant
that the
corpora-
tion shall
quietly
enjoy all
their fran-
chises and
lands.

Intention thereof and in and through all things shall be Construed taken and expounded most benignly and in favour and for the most and greatest Advantage proffit and Benefit of the said Mayor Aldermen and Commonalty of the City of New York and their successors as well in all Courts as elsewhere without any Confirmation Lycenses Tolerations procured or to be procured of us our Heirs or successors Notwithstanding that any writt or writs of AD QUOD DAMNUM hath or have not issued or is or are not returned before the making of these presents and notwithstanding the not reciting misreciting or not rightly or certainly reciting or ill or wrong reciting the said rights priviledges Liberties franchises Jurisdictions Courts powers Offices Authorities Markets fferrys ffees Amerciaments perquisites proffits Immunities Rents possessions Lands Tenements Hereditaments and any other the premisses in or by these presents granted or mentioned or Intended to be hereby granted or any part or parcell thereof and notwithstanding the not finding or ill or not right or certain ffinding of any Office or Offices Inquisition or Inquisitions of the premisses hereby granted or mentioned or Intended to be hereby granted or any part or parcell thereof by which our Title in and to the said premisses or any part thereof might Could should or ought to have been found before the making of these presents and notwithstanding any Defect in not reciting or ill reciting of any Lease Grant or Grants of the premisses or any part thereof being upon Record or not upon Record or otherwise howsoever and notwithstanding the ill naming misnaming or not right or certain naming any place or precinct wherein the premisses or any part thereof are or is and notwithstanding any Defect in not mentioning or not fully rightly or certainly mentioning the Name or Names of all or any the Rights priviledges Liberties franchises Jurisdictions Courts powers Offices Authorities Markets fferrys ffees Amerciaments perquisites proffits Immunities

Rents possessions Lands Tenements Hereditaments or other the premisses hereby granted or Intended to be granted or any part or parcell thereof or of the Yearly or other Rent of or/PRESERVED in and upon the [prem]isses* or any part thereof and notwithstanding any Defect for the want of a Computation or Declaration or for the Omission of the True Vallue of the premisses in these presents mentioned or Intended to be hereby granted or any part thereof and notwithstanding any defect in not mentioning our true right Estate or Title of or to the same premisses or any part or parcell of them and notwithstanding the not mentioning or not fully rightly or certainly mentioning the natures kinds species or Quantities of the premisses or any of them or any part or parcell of them and notwithstanding any act Statute or Ordinance of parliament or any Act of Assembly and notwithstanding any other Defects Defaults or Imperfections or any other Cause or thing whatsoever AND FURTHER that if any ffault Mistake or Imperfection in time to come shall be found in these presents or any D[oub]t Scruple or question be or shall be made or shall happen to arise concerning the premisses or any part thereof that we our Heirs and successors shall and will vouchsafe to make any other Grant or Assureance under the great seal of us our Heirs or successors of the said province of New York to the Mayor Aldermen and Commonalty of the City of New York for the time being and their successors at their own proper Charges for the better giving granting and confirming and for their safe and better enjoying the premisses aforesaid and every part thereof when it shall be desired by the same Mayor Aldermen and Commonalty of the City of New York or their successors ALSO We Will and by these presents grant unto the said Mayor Aldermen and Commonalty that they shall and may have these presents made and sealed under the great seal of our said province of New York WITHOUT rendring paying or making any

[35]

* Matter in brackets is illegible in original.

fine or fee great or little to us or to our use for the same although no express Mention is made of the true Yearly or other vallue or of the Certainty of the premisses or any part thereof or of the gifts or grants heretofore by us or our Ancestors or by any Governour Lievtenant Governour or Commander in Chief of the said province of New York to the Mayor Aldermen and Commonalty of the said City of New York or to the Citizens or Inhabitants of New York aforesaid by that or any other Name Stile or title or any other statute Act Ordinance proclamation provision or Restriction made published Ordained or provided to the contrary or any other Cause or matter whatsoever in any wise notwithstanding

IN TESTIMONY whereof we have caused these our Letters to be made patent and the great seal of our said province to be hereunto affixed and the same to be Entred of Record in our Secretarys Office of our said province in one of the Books of patents there remaining WITNESS Our Trusty and Wellbeloved JOHN MONTGOMERIE ESQ^r our Captain General and Governour in Chief of our said province of New York and the province of New Jersey and Territories Depending thereon in America and Vice Admirall of the same &c At our FFORT GEORGE In New York the ffteenth Day of January in the ffourth Year of our Reign

Date of
Charter.

May it please your Excellency

I have perused this Charter and find nothing therein prejudiciall to the Interest of his Majesty

To his Excellency the Governour of the province of
New Yorke &c

R. BRADLEY
Attorney General
15th Jan 1730

the last Save one between the words (the Mayor) the word (now) inte[rli]ned. In page 310 from the word (Dongan) in the ffourteenth line to the end of the twenty first line blotted out by drawing lines across the writing, In page 322. line the ffirst between the words (ffleet low) the word (below) interlined after another word which had been in the room thereof blotted out, In page 323 line the twenty Sixth between the words (time and) the word (being) interlined, In page 324 line the twenty first between the words (Rosevelt Esq^{rs}) the words (and Johannes Hardenbrook) interlined and in the last line of same page the ffirst word of that line blotted out, In page 325 line the twenty ffourth between the words (assors Constables) a word blotted out and in the next line between the words (Assessor and) another word blotted out, In page 326 line the ffifteenth between the words (the ensuing) a word blotted out and the word (your) interlined and to come in after the said word (ensuing) In the 27th line of same page between the words (assessor or) a word blotted out, In page 328 line the Second the words (person to be) interlined & to remain after the word (fitt) in the Same line. In page 329 & last line Save five between the words (laws rights) a word blotted out and the word (Statutes) interlined & to remain at the end of the Same line, In page 330 line the 4th the word (or) interlined & to remain after the word (heire) in the Same line, In page 340 line the last Save Seven the word (Six) interlined & to remain after the word (of) in the Same line and also after the Said word (Six) is to remain the following Clause which is inserted in the margin viz^t (provided that nothing herein shall be construed to extend to hinder us our heir's or Successors from presenting or defending all or any of the Suites causes actions or presemp-tions in the Said Mayors Court by our Attorney or Sollicitor Generall for our Said province or the Attorney Generall of us our heirs or successors for the said province for the time being to practice in the said Court as Councill in any

evill cause) In page 345 line the 18th the word (or hereafter to be erected or established) interlined and to remain after the word (Established) in the same line, In page 346 line the 7th the word (Tenements) interlined in the room of another word before blotted out and to remain after the word (or) in the beginning of the same line and in page 348 the last word Save one of the tenth line blotted out

EXAMINED BY ME

ffred^k Morris D Sečry

No. XVII

ACT OF 1732¹

An Act for Confirming unto the City of
New York its Rights and Priviledges

[Passed, October 14, 1732.]

BE IT DECLARED AND ENACTED by the Governor the Council and the General Assembly of the Colony of New York and It is hereby Enacted by the Authority of the Same that the Mayor Aldermen and Commonalty of the City of New York Shall and may forever hereafter remain continue and be a body Corporate and politick in Refacto et Nomine by the Name of The Mayor Aldermen and Commonalty of the City of New York and by that name to Sue plead and be impleaded and to answer and to be answered without any Seizure or forejudger for or upon any pretence of any Forfeiture or Misdemeanour at any time heretofore done Comitted or Suffered

AND be it Enacted by the Authority aforesaid that all and Singular Letters patent Grants Charters and Gifts Sealed under the great Seal of the Colany of New York heretofore made and granted unto the Mayor Aldermen and Commonalty of the City of New York be and are hereby DECLARED to be and shall be good Valid perfect Authentick and Effectual in the Law and Shall Stand be taken reputed deemed and adjudged good perfect Sure available authentick and effectual in the Law against the Kings Majesty his heirs and Successors and all and every person and persons whomsoever according to the tenour and effect of the said Letters patent Grants Charters and Gifts

¹The act was printed in full in Bradford, 1735 ed, second p. 354 and in Livingston & Smith and Van Schaack as Chapter 584. It was published in the *N. Y. Col. Laws*, II:752, with which the within copy was carefully compared.

AND be it Enacted by the Authority aforesaid that all and Singular Letters patent Grants Charters and Gifts Sealed under the great Seal of the Colony of New York heretofore made and granted unto the Mayor Aldermen and Commonalty of the City of New York be and are to all intents and purposes hereby ratified and Confirmed

AND be it Enacted by the Authority aforesaid that the Mayor Aldermen and Commonalty of the City of New York and their Successors Shall and may forever hereafter peaceably have hold use and enjoy all and every the Rights Gifts Charters Grants powers Liberties priviledges ffranchises Customs USAGES Constitutions Immunities markets Duties Tolls Lands Tenements Estates and Hereditaments which have heretofore been given or granted unto the Mayor Aldermen and Commonalty of the City of New York by any Letters Patent Grant Charter or Gift Sealed under the Seal of the Colony of New York.

AND be it Enacted by the Authority aforesaid that this present Act Shall be accepted taken and reputed to be a general and publick Act of Assembly of which all and every the Judges and Justices of this Colony in all Courts and all other persons Shall take notice on all Occasions whatsoever as if it were a publick Act of Assembly relating to the whole Colony any thing herein contained to the contrary thereof in any wise notwithstanding.

No. XVIII

HARLEM

A.

ORDINANCE¹

Of the Director General and Council of New Netherland for establishing a New Village at the end of Manhattan Island. *Passed 4 March, 1658.*

The Director General and Council of *New Netherland* hereby give notice, that for the further promotion of agriculture, for the security of this Island and the Cattle pasturing thereon, as well as for the greater recreation and amusement of this City of *Amsterdam*² in *New Netherland*, they have resolved to form a New Village or Settlement at the end of the Island, and about the land of *Jochem Pietersen*, deceased, and those which adjoin thereto. In order that the lovers of Agriculture may be encouraged thereto, the aforesaid proposed new Village aforesaid is favored by the Director General and Council with the following Privileges.

First, each of the inhabitants thereof shall receive by lot, in full ownership 18, 20 @ 24 morgens of arable Land, 6 @ 8 morgens of Valley, and be exempt from Tenths for fifteen years commencing next May, on condition that he pay within the course of three years, in instalments, Eight guilders for each morgen of Tillage land for the behoof of the interested, or their creditors, who are now or formerly were driven from the aforesaid Lands, and have suffered great loss thereon.

¹ The original record of this ordinance is in Dutch in *N. Y. Col. MSS.*, VIII:751; XVI:135, in the N. Y. State Library. The present copy is reproduced from a translation by E. B. O'Callaghan in his *L. & Ord. N. Neth.*, (1868), p. 298.

² The words in the original are, "*tot meerder recreatie en uytspanninge van dese Steede Amsterdam*," etc.

Secondly, in order to prevent similar damage from calamities or expulsions, the Director General and Council promise the Inhabitants of the aforesaid Village to protect and maintain them with all their Power, and, when notified and required, to assist them with 12 @ 15 Soldiers on the monthly pay of the Company, the Village providing quarters and rations; This whenever the Inhabitants may petition therefor.

Thirdly, when the aforesaid Village has 20 @ 25 Families, the Director General and Council will favor it with an Inferior Court of Justice; and, for that purpose, a double number is to be nominated out of the most discreet and proper persons, for the first time by the Inhabitants and afterward by the Magistrates thereof, and presented annually to the Director General and Council, to elect a single number therefrom.

Fourthly, the Director General and Council promise to employ all possible means that the Inhabitants of the aforesaid Village, when it has the abovementioned number of Families, will be accommodated with a good, pious orthodox Minister, toward whose maintenance the Director General and Council promise to pay half the Salary; the other half to be supplied by the Inhabitants in the best and easiest manner, with the advice of the Magistrates of the aforesaid Village, at the most convenient time.

Fifthly, the Director General and Council will assist the Inhabitants of the aforesaid Village, whenever it will best suit their convenience, to construct, with the Company's Negroes, a good wagon road from this place to the Village aforesaid, so that people can travel hither and thither on horseback and with a wagon.

Sixthly, in order that the advancement of the aforesaid Village may be the sooner and better promoted, the Director General and Council have resolved and determined not to establish, or allow to be established, any new Villages

or settlements before and until the aforesaid Village be brought into existence; certainly not until the aforesaid number of Inhabitants is completed.

Seventhly, for the better and greater promotion of neighborly correspondence with the English of the North, the Director General and Council will at a more convenient time, authorize a Ferry and a suitable Scow near the aforesaid Village, in order to convey over Cattle and Horses, and favor the aforesaid Village with a Cattle and Horse Market.

Eighthly, whoever are inclined to settle themselves, there or to take up Bouweries by servants there, shall be bound to enter their names at once or within a short time at the office of the Secretary of the Director General and Council, and to begin immediately with others to place on the land one able-bodied person provided with proper arms, or in default thereof to be deprived of his right.

Thus done at the Assembly of the Director General and Council holden in *Fort Amsterdam* in *New Netherland* the 4 March, A^o 1658.

B.

NICOLLS PATENT FOR HARLEM³

A Pattent graunted unto the Free-Holders and Inhabitants of Harlem, alias Lancaster, upon the Island of Manhatans.⁴

RICHARD NICOLLS Esq^r Governo^r under his Royall Highnesse, James Duke of Yorke &c. of all his Territoryes in quer America; To all to whom these presents shall come,

³ This patent has been carefully compared with the original engrossed copy which is recorded in *Books of Patents*, I:57 at present on deposit in the Manuscript Division of the New York State Library at Albany, and, as far as typography will allow, is a *verbatim et literatim et punctuatim* copy.

⁴ On the original this heading stands disconnected from and forms no part of the instrument.

sendeth Greeting. WHEREAS there is a certaine Towne or village commonly call'd and knowne by the name of New-Harlem, Scituate and being on the East Part of this Island, now in the Tenure or occupaçon of severall free Holders and Inhabitants, who have beene at considerable Charge in Building as well as Manuring, Planting and ffencing the said Towne and Lands there unto belonging; NOW for a Confirmaçon unto y^e said free-Hold^{rs}, and Inhabitants, in their Enjoyment and Possession of their particular Lotts and Estates, in the said Towne, as also for an Encouragement to them, in their farther Improvement of the said Lands; Know yee that by virtue of the Commission and Authority unto mee given by his Royall Highnesse the Duke of Yorke, I have thought fitt to Ratify Confirme and Graunt, And by these Presents do Ratify Confirme & Graunt unto the said free Hold^{rs} and Inhabitants their Heires Successo^{rs} and Assignes and to each and every of them, their particular Lotts and Estates, in the said Towne, or any part thereof, And I do likewise confirme and Graunt unto the freehold^{rs} and Inhabitants in Gen^{all} their Heires, Successo^{rs} and Assignes, the Priviledges of a Towne, but immediatly depending on this City, as being within the Libertyes thereof; Moreover for the better ascertaining of the Limitts of the Lands, to the said Towne belonging, The Extent of their Bounds shall bee as followeth (vizt.) That from the west side of y^e ffence of the said Towne⁵ a Line bee runne due west foure hundred English Poles⁶ wthout variaçon of the Compasse, At the end whereof,⁷ another Line being drawne to runne North and South with the variaçon, that is to say, North to the very end of a certaine peice of Meadow Ground, commonly called the Round Meadow⁸ neare, or adjoyning to Hudsons River

⁵ i. e. from about 117th Street and Lexington Avenue.

⁶ 6,600 feet.

⁷ At about the intersection of Seventh Avenue with 107th Street.

⁸ "Moertje David's Vly" the Dutch called it, meaning the Hollow behind Grant's Tomb, where the Fort Lee Ferry is now situated. (See footnote 14 on pg. 344 *infra*.)

and South to the Saw Mills,⁹ over against Hogg Island, Commonly call'd fferkins Island¹⁰ it shall bee the West Bounds of their Lands.

And all the Lands lying and being within the said Line, so drawne, North and South, as aforesaid, Eastward to the Towne and Harlem River, as also to the North and East Rivers, shall belong to the Towne; Together with all the Soyles, Creekes, Quarries, Woods, Meadowes, Pastures, Marshes, waters, ffishings, Hunting and fflowing, And all other proffitts Commodities, Emoluments and Hereditaments, to the said Lands and p^rmisses, within the said Line belonging, or in anywise appertaining, with their and every of their appurtenances; TO HAVE AND TO HOLD all and Singular the said Lands Hereditaments and premisses, with their and every of their Appurtenances, and of every Part and Parcell thereof, to the said ffree-holders and Inhabitants, their Heires Successor^s and Assignes, to the proper use and behoofe of the said ffree-holders and Inhabitants their Heires Successor^s and Assignes forever.

It is likewise further Confirmed and Graunted That the Inhabitants of the said Towne, shall have Liberty for the conveniency of more Range for their Horses & Cattle, to go farther west into the Woods beyond the aforesaid Bounds, as they shall have occasion, The Lands lying within, being intended for Plowing, home Pastures and Meadow Grounds onely; And no Person shall bee permitted to Build any manner of House or Houses within two Miles of the aforesaid Limitts or Bounds of the said Towne, without the Consent of the Inhabitants thereof.

And the ffree-hold^{rs} and Inhabitants of the said Towne, are to observe and keepe the Termes and Conditions hereafter exprest. That is to say. That from and after the

⁹ Located on the Saw Kill or Creek, which emptied into the East River at about 74th Street.

¹⁰ From Verken, the Dutch word for Hog, and so called because the neighboring settlers allowed their hogs to run there. Now called Welfare Island, formerly Blackwell's Island.

date of these Presents, the said Towne shall no longer bee called New-Harlem but shall bee knowne and Called by y^e Name of Lancaster; And in all Deedes, Bargaines and Sales, Records or writings, shall bee so deemed, or observed and written.

MOREOVER the said Towne lying very commodious for a fferry to and from the Maine, which may redound to their particular benefitt as well as to a Generall Good, The ffreehold^{rs} and Inhabitants shall bee obliedged at their Charge to Build or provide one or more Boates for that purpose, fitt for the Transportaçon of Men, Horses and Cattle, for which there will bee such a Certaine Allowance given, as shall bee adjudged reasonable.

And the said ffreehold^{rs} and Inhabitants, their heires, Successo^{rs} and Assignes are likewise to render and Pay all such acknowledgments and Dutyes, as already are, or hereafter shall bee Constituted and Ordained by his Royall Highnesse the Duke of Yorke, and his heires or such Governo^r and Governo^{rs}, as shall from time to time bee appointed and Sett over them; GIVEN under my hand and Seale at ffort James in New Yorke, on Manhatans Island, the ()¹¹ day of May, in the Eighteenth yeare of the Raigne of our Soveraigne Lord, Charles the Second, by the Grace of God, King of England, Scotland, ffrance and Ireland, Defender of the ffaith &c, And in the yeare of our Lord God 1666.

RICHARD NICOLLS.

C.

NEW HARLEM PATTENT¹²

RICHARD NICOLLS Esq^r &c WHEREAS there is a certaine Towne or Village upon this Island Manhatans

¹¹ The day is left blank in the original record.

¹² This patent has been carefully compared with the original engrossed copy which is recorded in *Books of Patents*, IV:60, at present on deposit in the Manuscript Division of the New York State Library at Albany, and, as far as typography will allow, is a *verbatim et literatim et punctuatim* copy.

comonly called & Knowne by the name of New Harlem scituate lyeing & being on the East parte of the Island now in the tenure or occupation of severall of the Freeholders & Inhabitants¹³ who being seated there by Authority have improved a considerable proporcon of the Lands thereunto belonging, & also settled a competent number of Familyes thereupon, Capable to make a Towneship, Now for a Confirmation to the said Freehold^{rs} & Inhabitants in their possession & injoyment of y^e p^rmisses as also for an Encouragement to them in their further Improvem^t of the said Lands KNOW YEE That by vertue of the Comission & Authority unto me given by his Royall Highness I HAVE given Ratified confirmed and graunted & by theise p^rsents doe give Ratifye confirme and graunt unto Thomas Delavall Esq^r John Vervelen Daniel Turner, Joost Oblene & Resolved Waldron as Patentees for & on the behalfe of themselves & their Associates the Freehold^{rs} & Inhabitants of the said Towne their heires successo^{rs} & Assignes ALL that Tract, Togeth^r wth the severall parcells of land w^{ch} already have or hereafter shall be purchased or Procured for & y^e behalfe of the said Towne wthin the Bounds & Lymitts hereafter sett forth & exprest (vizt) That is to say, From the West syde of the ffence of the said Towne a lyne being runne due west Fower hundred English Poles wthout variation of the Compasse, & at the end thereof another Lyne being drawne crosse the Island north & south wth the variation that is to say North from the end of a certaine piece of meadow Ground comonly called the Round meadowe¹⁴ neare or adjoyning into Hudson or the North

¹³ Notice that Nicolls affirms that this charter is but an affirmation of his previous grant ("now in the tenure of freeholders"), with the Bronx lands added.

¹⁴ Moertje David's Vly, or Mother David's Meadow, was the name by which this meadow was known ten years later; the word vly (now usually written fly, which gives its English sound) being a contraction of valley, the Dutch term for meadow. It was the identical meadow named in Kuyter's grant, and lay just within the bay or clove at Manhattanville; and it was to distinguish it from another Round Meadow (that at Sherman's

Ryver & South to y^e place where formerly stood the Saw Mills over against Verchens or Hogg Island in the Sound or East Ryver shall be the Western bounds of their Lands, And all the Lands lyeing & being wthin the said Lyne to draw North & South as aforesaid Eastward to the end of the Towne & Harlem Ryver Or any parte of the said Ryver on w^{ch} this Island doth abutt, & likewise on y^e North & East Ryvers wthin the Lymitts aforementioned described doth & shall belonge to the said Towne, as also Fower Lotts of meadow ground upon the Maine Mar'kt wth Number 1. 2. 3. 4. lyeing over against y^e springe¹⁵ where a passage hath beene used to Ford over from this Island to y^e Maine & from thence hither wth a small Island co^monly called Stoney¹⁶ Island lying to y^e East of y^e Towne & Harlem Ryver goeing through Bronckx Kill by y^e Little & greate Barnes Islands,¹⁷ upon w^{ch} there are also Fower oth^r Lotts of meadow ground¹⁸ mark't wth N^o 1. 2. 3. 4. Togeth^r wth all y^e Soyles Creeks Quarryes woods meadowes pastures marshes waters Lakes Fishing, Hawking Hunting & Fowl-

Creek, called in the original allotments the Great Meadow) that it received the name Moertje David's Meadow. This name was singularly derived from the larger meadows so called lying upon the opposite side of the Hudson in Bergen County, and annexed to "Moertje David's Plantation." Often referred to in the history of the town, our Moertje David's Fly has notoriety as a landmark, not only in connection with the Harlem patent line, but with the Battle of Harlem Plains. The perversion to Murdaines, Mordanis, etc., (See *N. Y. Cal. of Land Papers*, 16, and Winfield's *Land Titles*, 129), has obviously come by clipping the first word, and mistaking the *v* (often formed as *u*, in old writings) for an *n*.

¹⁵ The Spring; that is Spuyten Duyvel, which is translated from the Dutch, the flowing or spouting spring.

¹⁶ Stony Island was the name given by our early settlers to the point of the Bronx opposite the village and Randall's Island. The modern name for it is Port Morris.

¹⁷ i. e., Randall's and Ward's Islands, so named after the man of large proportions named Barent who was engaged by Van Twiller in the early days to look after Ward's Island. Where "Great Barent" lived thus came to be known as Barent's Island, and the English governors, in framing this charter, simply contracted the word a little in calling it Barne's Island.

¹⁸ To the uninitiated this word is somewhat obscure. It refers to Stony Islands Meadow, located near the Bronx end of the Willis Avenue Viaduct.

ing, & all oth^r profitts cõmodityes Emolum^{ts} & Hereditam^{ts} to y^e said Lands & p^rmisses wthin y^e said bounds & Lymitts sett forth belonging or in any wise apperteyning, and also freedome of Cõmonage for Range & feed of Cattle & horses further west into y^e woods upon this Island as well wthout as wthin their bounds & Lymitts, TO HAVE & TO HOLD all & singuler y^e said Lands Island Cõmonage Hereditam^{ts} & p^rmisses wth their & every of their appurtenances & of every parte or parcell thereof unto y^e said Patentees & their Associates their heires successo^{rs} & Assignes, to y^e proper use & behoof of y^e said Patentees & their Associates their Heires Successo^{rs} & Assignes for ever, And I doe hereby likewise Ratifye Confirme & graunt unto the said Patentees & their Associates their heires successo^{rs} & Assignes all y^e Rights & priviledges belonging to a Towne wthin this Governm^t wth this Provisoe or Exception, that in all matters of debt or Tresspasse of or above y^e value of Five pounds they shall have relation to & dependance upon y^e Courts of this Citty as the other Townes have upon the severall Courts of Sessions to w^{ch} they do belonge, Moreover the place of their present habitation shall continue & retaine the name of New Harlem by w^{ch} name and stile it shall be distinguisht & knowne in all Bargaines & Sales Deeds wrytings & Records, And no person whatsoever shall be suffered or permitted to erect any manner of house or building upon this Island wthin Two myles of the lymitts & bounds aforementioned wthout the Consent and approbation of y^e Major parte of the Inhabitants of the said Towne, And whereas the said Towne lyes very cõmodious for a fferry to passe to & from the Maine, w^{ch} may redound to the perticuler benefitt of the Inhabitants as well as to a Gen^{rl} good, the Freehold^{rs} & Inhabitants of the said Towne shall in Consideration of the benefitts & priviledges herein graunted as also for what advantage they may receive thereby be injoynd and obliedged at their owne proper Costs & Charge to build or provide one or more Boats, fitt for the

Transportation of Men Horses & Cattle, for w^{ch} there shall be a Certaine allowance given by each perticular person as shall be ordered & adjudged fitt & reasonable, They the said Patentees & their Associates their heires Successors and Assignes Rendring & paying such Duty^{es} and Acknowledgm^{ts} as now are or hereafter shall be Constituted & Establish't by the Lawes of this Governm^t under the Obedience of his Royall Highnesse his heires & Successors: GIVEN under my hand & Seale at ffort James in New Yorke on the Island Manhatans in America y^e 11th day of October in y^e 19th Yeare of his Ma^{ties} Raigne Annoq; Domini 1666.¹⁹

D.

DONGAN PATENT FOR HARLEM²⁰

Recorded for the Inhabitants of Harlem.

Thomas Dongan Cap^t Gen^{ll} Governour in cheife & vice Admirall in & over the Province of New Yorke & its Dependencyes thereon in America under his Majesty JAMES the second by the Grace of God of England Scotland ffrence & Ireland King Defendor of the faith &c. To all whom these p^rsents shall come SENDETH GREETING WHEREAS Richard Nicolls Esq; formerly Governour of this Province hath by his Certaine Writing or Pattent beareing Date the Eleventh Day of October Anno Dom one thousand six hundred sixty seven Did Give Rattifie Confirme & Grant unto Thomas Dellavall esq; John Veroelin Daniell Turner Joost Oblene

¹⁹ The date is here given as 1666, but a palpable error; since October 11, in the nineteenth year of Charles II, was 1667, and, moreover, the date is correctly recited in several later documents including Dongan's Patent. From a scrutiny of the record it would appear that the date was omitted when the patent was recorded, and carelessly entered afterward.

²⁰ This patent has been carefully compared with the original engrossed copy which is recorded in *Books of Patents*, VI:192, at present on deposit in the Manuscript Division of the New York State Library at Albany, and, as far as typography will allow, is a *verbatim et literatim et punctuatim* copy.

& Resolved Waldron As Pattentees for & on the behalfe of themselves & their Associates the ffreeholders & Inhabitants of New Harlem Their heirs successors & Assigns all that tract together with the severall Parcells of land which they then had or After should bee Purchased or Procured for & on the behalfe of the said towne within the Bounds & Limitts hereafter sett forth & Exprest Viz^t that is to say from the West side of the ffence of the said Towne a Line being Runn Due west fouer hundred English poles without Varriaçon of the Compasse & att the end thereof Another line being drawne crosse the Island north & South with the Variaçon that is to Say north from the end of A certaine piece of Meadow Ground Comonly Called the meadow Ground the round meadow neare or Adjoyning unto Hudsons or the north River & south to the place where formerly Stood the Saw Mills over against Verckins or hogg Island in the sound or East River shall bee the westernne Bounds of their Lands and all the lands lyeing & being within the said Line so Drawne north & south as aforesaid Eastward to the end of the towne & Harlem River or any parte of the said River on which this Island Doth Abutt & likewise on the north & east Rivers within the Limitts aforementioned described Doth & shall belong to the said Towne as Also fouer lotts of meadow Ground upon the maine markt with Number 1:2:3:4 lyeing over Against the spring where a Passage hath been used to fford over from this Island to the maine & from thence heither with a Small Island Comonly Called Stony Island lyeing to the East of the towne & Harlem River Goeing through broncks kill by the little & greate barns Islands upon which their are also four Other Lotts of Meadow Ground marked with Number 1:2:3:4: together with all the Soyles creeks Quarryes woods Meadows Pastures Marshes Waters lakes ffishing hawking hunting & fowleing And all other Proffitts Commodities Emoluments & hereditam^{ts} to the said Land & Premissess within the bounds & limitts Sett forth belong-

ing or in any wise Appertaineing & Also fredome of Comonage for Range & feed of cattle & horses further west into the woods upon this Island as well without as within their bounds & limitts Sett forth & exprest TO have & to hold All & Singuler the said Lands Island comonage Hereditaments & Premissess with their & Every of their Appurtenances & of Every parte & Parcell thereof unto the said Pattentees & their Associates their heirs Successors & Assignes to the Proper use & behoofe of the said Pattentes & their Associates their heirs Successors & Assignes for ever And whereas Richard Nicolls Esq; Did likewise Rattifie Confirme & grant unto the said Pattentees & their Associates their heirs successo^{rs} & Assignes all the Rights & Privilidges belonging to a towne within the this Governmt^t with this Proviso or Exception that in all matters of Debt or trespasse of or Above the Value of five Pounds they shall have Relaçon unto & Dependance upon the Courts of this Citty as the other towns have upon the severall Courts of Sessions to which they Doe belong & that the Place of their Present habitaçon shall Continue & Retaine the name of New Harlem by which name & Stile it Shall be Distinguished & knowne in all bargaines & Sales Deeds writings & Records & that no person Whatsoever Should be suffered or Permitted to Erect any manner of house or Building upon this said Island within two Miles of the Limitts & bounds Aforemençoned without the Consent & Approbaçon of the Major parte of the Inhabitants of the said Towne & whereas the said towne lyes Verry Commodious for A fferry to & from the Maine which may redound to the Perticuler benefitt of the Inhabitants as well as to A Generall good the ffreeholders & Inhabitants of the said Towne Should in Consideraçon of the benefitts & Privilidges therein Granted as Also for what Advantage they might Receive thereby be Enjoyned & Oblidged at their owne Proper Costs & Charge to build or provide one or more boats fitt for the transportaçon of Men horse or Cattle for

which was to be A Certain Allowance Given by each Particuler Person as should be then Ordered & Adjudged fitt & Reasonable they the said Pattentees & their Associates their heirs Successors & Assignes Rendering & Paying such Dutyes & Accknowledgm^{ts} as then were Or after Should be Established by the Laws of this Governm^t under the Obedience of his Roy^{ll} High^{ss} his heirs & Successors as in & by the Said Pattent Remaineing Upon Record in the Secretaries Office Refference being thereunto had Doth fully & att Large Appeare And whereas the Present Inhabitants & Freeholders of the towne of New Harlem Aforesaid have made their Applycaçon unto me for A more full & Ample Confirmaçon of their Premissess to them their heirs successors & Assignes for ever in their Quiett & peaceable Possession NOW KNOW YEE that by Virtue of the Commission & Authority to me Derived & Power in me Resideing in Consideraçon of the Premisses & of the Quitt Rent herein after Reserved I have Given Granted Rattified & Confirmed & by these Presents Doe Give Grant Rattifie & Confirme unto Jan Delavall Resolve Waldron Joost Van Oblinus Daniell Turneir Adolph Meyer John Spragge Jan Hendricks Brevort Jan Delamastre Isaac Dalamater Baren Waldren Joannes Vermillier Lawrence Jansen Peter Van Oblimus Jan Dyckman Jan Nagel Arent Harmense Cornelis Jansen Jackelyne Turnier Hester Delamastre Johaness Vermillion William Waldron Abraham Mounteneir Peter Marmonder²¹ as Pattentees for & on the behalfe of them-

²¹ These names are strangely distorted in the Patent, as "Recorded for the Inhabitants of Harlem," in Albany; showing gross carelessness somewhere, either on the part of the recording clerk, the draftsman, or the person who made out the list. The following are the names corrected from indisputable data and relieved from the crudities of the old spelling: John Delavall, Resolved Waldron, Joost van Oblinus, Daniel Tourneur, Adolph Meyer, John Spragge, Jan Hendricks Brevoort, Jan Delamater, Isaac Dalamater, Barent Waldron, Johannes Vermelje, Lawrence Jansen, Peter van Oblinus, Jan Dyckman, Jan Nagel, Arent Hermanse, Cornelius Jansen, Jacqueline Tourneur, Hester Dalamater, Johannes Verveelen, William Haldron, Abraham Montanie, Peter Parmentier. (Ricker, *Annals of New-town.*)

selves the Presents freeholders & Inhabitants of the said towne of New Harlem their heirs Successors & Assignes All & singular the before recited tract parcell & parcells of land & meadow butted & Bounded as in the said pattent is mentioned & Express together wth all & Singuler the Messuages Tennem^{ts} houses buildings barnes Stables Orchards Gardens Pastures Mills Mill Dams ruⁿs Streams Ponds woods underwoods trees timber fenceing fishing hawking hunting & fowleing Libertyes Privilidges hereditam^{ts} & Improvem^{ts} whatsoever to the said tract of Land & Premissess belonging or in any wise Appurtaineing or Accepted Reputed taken or knowne or used occupied & Enjoyed as parte parcell or member thereof with their & Every of their Appurtennces Alwayes Provided that nothing Contained therein shall bee Construed to Prejudice the Right of the City of New Yorke or any other Particuler Right & Saveing to the said City of New York & their Successors forever & also saveing to every Particuler Person his Heirs & Assignes that have any Right Interest or Estate within the Limitts of the Said Towne of New Harlem as well as without the Limitts of the said Towne of Harlem full Power Liberty & Priviledge to build Cultivate & improve all such Tracts & Parcells of Land as the said City of New Yorke now have or hereafter shall have within or wthout & Adjacent to the Limitts of the towne of Harlem Aforesaid & Also the Comonage of the towne of Harlem Aforesaid is to be Confirmed within the Limitts abovesaid & the Right of Comonage to Extend no further any Grant or thing Contained herein to the Contrary in any wise notwithstanding TO have & to hold the said Severall tracts & Parcells of Land & Premissess with their & Every of their Appurtennces unto them the Said John Delavall Resolve Waldron Joost Van Oblimus Daniell Turneir Adolph Meyer John Spragge Jan Hendrick Prevost Jan Delamastre Isaac Delamastre Barent Waldron Joannes Vermillion Lawrence Jansen Jan Dyckman Jan Nagel Arent Harmense Cornelis Jansen Peter Van Oblimus

Jackelyne Turneir Hester Delamastre Joannes Vermillion
 William Waldron Abraham Mounteyner Peter Marmendor
 as Pattentees for and on the behalfe of themselves their
 heirs Successors & Assignes to the sole & Only proper use
 benefitt & Behoofe of the Said pattentes their heirs succes-
 sors & Assignes for ever TO bee holden of his most sacred
 Majesty his heirs & Successors in free & Comon Soccage
 According to the tenure of East Grenwich in the County of
 Kent in his Majestyes Kingdom of England YEILDING
 Rendring & Paying therefore Yearly & Every yeare for ever
 on or before the five & twentyth Day of March in Liew
 of all Services & Demands whatsoever as A Quitt Rent to
 his most Sacred Majesty aforesaid his heirs & Successors or
 to such Officer or officers as shall be Appointed to receive
 the Same sixteen bushells of Good Winter Marchantable
 Wheat att the Citty of New Yorke, IN testimony whereof
 I have Caused these p'sents to be entered upon Record in
 the secretaries office & the Seals of the Province to be here-
 unto Affixed this Seventh day of March 1686 & in the third
 yeare of his Ma^{tis} Reigne.

Tho: Dongan

May it Please your Excellency

The Attourny Gen^l hath Perused this Pattent & finds
 nothing Contained therein Prejudicall to his Ma^{tis} Intrest

Examd 23 March

Ja: Graham

1686

Att a Council held in New Yorke

7th March 1686.

PRESENT his Excellency the Governo^r

Major Brockolls

Major Fred: Phillips

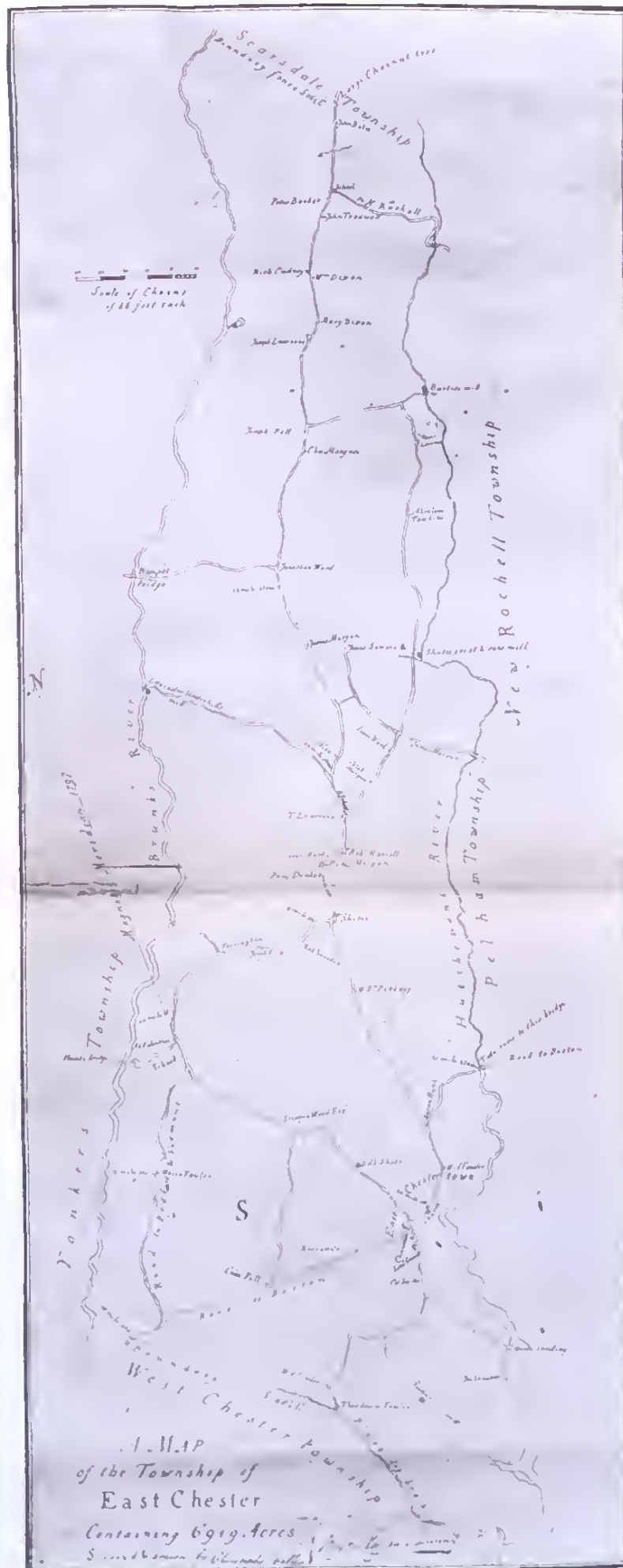
Major Courtlandt

Mr John Spragge

Major Garvis Baxter

This Pattent was Approved off

Is Swinton Ck: Council



MAP OF THE TOWNSHIP OF EAST CHESTER, WESTCHESTER COUNTY
 Surveyed and drawn by Christopher Coles. Original 10 x 33.

No. XIX
TOWN OF EASTCHESTER

A.

NICOLLS PATENT FOR EASTCHESTER¹

[SEAL] RICHARD NICOLLS ESQ^R, Governour Generall, under his Royall Highnesse, James Duke of Yorke and Albany &c, of all his Territoryes in America, To all to whom these Presents shall come sendeth Greeting; WHEREAS there is a certaine Plantation upon the Maine, lying within the Bounds and Limitts of Westchester, belonging to the North Riding of Yorkshire upon Long Island, Scituate and being on the North part of the Limitts of the said Towne; which said Plantation, is commonly called and knowne by the name of the Ten ffarmes, or Eastchester, and is now in the Tenure or occupation of severall ffreeholders and Inhabitants, who having heretofore made Lawfull Purchase thereof, have likewise manured and improved a considerable part of the Lands there unto belonging, and settled severall ffamilyes there upon: NOW for a Confirmation unto the said ffreeholders and Inhabitants, in their Enjoyment and Possession of the p^rmisses, KNOW YEE That by vertue of the Commission and Authority, unto mee given by his Royall Highnesse, I have Ratified, Confirmed and Graunted, and by these p^rsents do Ratifie, Confirme and Graunt, unto Philip Pinckney, James Everts and William Heyden, as Patentees, for and on the behalfe of themselves, and their Associates, their Heires, Successo^{rs}, and Assignes,

¹This patent has been carefully compared with the original document which is in *N. Y. Col. MSS.*, endorsed *Land Papers*, I:12, at present on deposit in the Manuscript Division of the N. Y. State Library in Albany, and, as far as typography will allow, is a *verbatim et literatim et punctuatim* copy. The original on three sheets is signed by Governor Nicolls and has the seal intact in the left margin of the first sheet. The Calendar entry is: 1667, March 9. Deed from Gov. Nicolls to Philip Pinckney, James Everts and others, for a tract known as the "Ten ffarmes," or Eastchester.

All the said Plantation, with the Lands there unto belonging, lying within the Bounds and Limitts hereafter exprest, (vizt) That is to say, They are Bounded to the East, and North East, by a certaine River, commonly called Hutchinsons River, w^{ch} runs in at the head of the Meadowes, and is the west Bounds of M^R PELL'S Patent, To the South by a certaine Creeke, the Mouth whereof openeth to the South East, Then including the Meadowes, heretofore called Hutchinsons Meadowes, and the upland to the now knowne and common Path, coming up from Westchester, to take in also of the uplands betweene Hutchinsons and Rattle Snake Brookes, from the said Path, to the extent of halfe a Mile, Northwest, for them to Plant, or otherwise to manure, as they shall see cause; The Remainder to lye in common, betweene them, and the Inhabitants of Westchester; At the end of which halfe Mile, to bee Bounded by Rattle Snake Brooke, till you come to the head thereof, from thence striking a North East Line, to Hutchinsons River afore mentioned, The certaine Bounds of the Plantion afore said, are described, and so hereafter are to bee reputed and taken, any former Order, conclusion or Agreement to the contrary, in any wise notwithstanding; Together with all woodlands, Quarryes, Meadowes, Pastures, Marshes, waters Creekes, Lakes, Brookes, ffishing, Hawking, Hunting and fflowing, And all other Proffitts, Commodities, Emoluments and hereditaments, to the said Land and p^rmisses, within the Limitts and Bounds, afore mentioned described, belonging, or in any wise appertaining; And the said Patentees and their Associates, their heires, Successo^{rs} and Assignes, shall likewise have free Commonage, and Liberty for Range or ffeed of Cattle, from the head of Hutchinsons Brooke aforesaid, for about Eight English Miles, to run North west, into the woods, as farr as Bronckx his River, or so farr, as they shall not encroach, or entrench upon any former Patent, by mee given or Graunted. TO HAVE AND TO HOLD, all and singular the said

Lands, Hereditaments and p^rmisses, with their and every of their appurtenances, and of every part and Parcell thereof, to the said Patentees and their Associates, their heires, Successo^{rs} and Assignes, to the proper use and behoofe, of the said Patentees and their Associates, their heires, Successo^{rs} and Assignes for ever: MOREOVER, I do hereby Graunt and Confirme unto the said Patentees and their Associates, their heires, Successo^{rs} and Assignes, that their Plantacon shall continue and retaine the name of Eastchester, by which name and Stile, it shall bee distinguisht and knowne, in all Bargaines and Sales, Deedes, Records and writings; And that like*[wise, They shall have the Priviledge of Electing out of their owne Number, some discreete Person yearly to beare the office of a Deputy Constable to keepe his Ma^{ties} peace, and to Compose (if possible) all private differences, by Arbitration amongst themselves, but that in all other matters they have] Relation to the Towne and Court at Westchester; They the said Patentees and their Associates, their heires, Successo^{rs} and Assignes, Rendring and Paying, such Dutyes and Acknowledgments, as now are, or hereafter shall bee Constituted and Establish^t, by the Lawes of this Governm^t, under the obedience of his Royall Highnesse, his heires and Successo^{rs}; Given under my hand and Seale, at ffort James in New Yorke, on the Isle of Manhatans, the ninth day of March, in the nineteenth yeare of the Raigne of Our Sovereigne Lord, Charles the Second, by the grace of God, of England, Scotland, ffrance and Ireland King, Defender of the ffaith &c And in the yeare of our Lord God 1666.

Richard Nicolls

Recorded by Order of the Governo^r,
the day and yeare above written.

Matthias: Nicolls, Secr.

* The following matter in brackets is illegible in the original because of mending. It has been filled in from a copy recorded in Records of Westchester Co. (White Planes), Book 6, folios 44, 45, 46.

B.

INDIAN DEED FOR EASTCHESTER.²

Be it known unto all to whom these presents may come, or concern; whereas the inhabitants of Eastchester did formerly purchase a certain tract of land of the natives in the year of our Lord one thousand six hundred sixty and six, and part of the same being not as yet satisfied, the said tract of land being butted and bounded as is hereafter expressed, viz.: east and south-east, by a certain meadow, on the west bounds of Mr. Pell's patent, and southerly to Hutchinson's brook, and from the head thereof, north-west to Brunckses his river, and so all the land betwixt Hutchinson's and Brunckses his river, and so from the head of Hutchinson's river, northwest west to Brunckses river, and so all the land betwixt Hutchinson's and Brunckses river, according as aforementioned, now KNOW YE that we, Woariatapus Annhook and Porrige, do owne, that we have received full satisfaction of Richard Shute, John Drake, and Henry Fowler, in the behalf of the rest of the inhabitants of Eastchester aforesaid for the said tract of land, and we the abovesaid Woariatapus, Annhook and Porrige, do by these presents confirm unto the said Richard Shute, John Drake and Henry Fowler, in the behalf of the rest of the Inhabitants of Eastchester aforesaid, their heirs and assigns forever, and we the above said Woariatapus, Annhook and Porrige, will warrant and defend the same from all incumbrances whatsoever, of any person or persons laying claime, right, title or demand, unto any part or parcel of the abovesaid tract of land, above mentioned, in witness whereof, we the said Woariatapus, Annhook and Porrige

² A search for the original recorded copy of this deed has been unavailing. This copy is reproduced from one which appears in Bolton, *Hist. West. Co.*, (1881), 1:210.

have hereunto put to our hands and seals, this third day of Dec., in the 12th year of his majestie's reign, A.D. 1700.

Signed, sealed and delivered in
 presence of us, Robert Bloomer,
 George Copping, David Whitlock. The mark of ✕
 Gramatan Sachem, Woariatabus.
 The mark of AH Ann Hooke,
 Porrige

C.

ROYAL PATENT FOR EASTCHESTER.³

[Long Reach Patent]

William Peartree & others.

ANNE by the Grace of God of Great Brittain France & Ireland Queen Defend^r of the faith &c To all to whom these presents may in any wise Concerne Sendeth Greeting WHEREAS o^r Loving Subjects Coll^o William Peartree Coll^o Jacobus van Cortland John van Horne Cap^t John Drake Tho^s Pinckney Joseph Drake Edmond Ward Henry Fowler and Roger Barton by their humble petition presented to our Right Trusty and welbeloved Couzin Edward Viscount Cornbury Cap^t Gen^{ll} & Gov^r in Chiefe in and over our Province of New Yorke and Territorries Depending thereon in America and vice admirall of the same &c In Councill have prayed our grant & Confirmaçon for all that Tract or peice of Land in the County of West Chester beginning att hutchinsis Brook att the End of the halfe mile mençoned in East Chester Pattent and soe up the said Hutchinsis Brook as the Brook runñs to the head thereof and from thence northwest to Bruncksis River and soe up the said Bruncksis river as the River runñs till it comes to Bear with the head of hutchinsis river due Southeast to a

³ This patent has been carefully compared with the original engrossed record in *Books of Patents*, VII:380, at present on deposit in the Manuscript Division of the N. Y. State Library at Albany, and, as far as typography will allow, is a *verbatim et literatim et punctuatim* copy.

Chesnutt Tree markt and soe down the said hutchinsis river as the river runn̄s till it comes to the northeast and Southwest Line of East Chester Pattent and soe down Southwest along the said Line to the head of Rattle Snake Brook and from thence down the s^d Brook as the Brook runn̄s to the aforementioned halfe mile of East Chester Pattent and from thence westerly to the abovesaid hutchinsis Brook where it begun The which petition wee Being willing to Grant KNOW YEE that of our especiall grace certain knowledge & meer motion wee have given granted ratified and Confirmed and in & by these p^rsents for our Selves our hei^rs and Successors Doe give grant ratifye and Confirme unto the said Coll^o William Peartree Coll^o Jacobus van Cortland John van Horne Cap^t John Drake Thomas Pinckney Joseph Drake Edmond Ward Henry fowler and Roger Barton all & Singular that tract or peice of Land abovementōned and all & singular the hereditaments & appurtenances thereunto belonging within the Bounds and Limitts above in these presents menōned and exprest Together with all woods underwood's Trees Timber Feedings pastures meadows marshes Swamps ponds Pooles Waters Watercourses Rivers Rivoletts runn̄s and Stream̄s of water ffishing fowling hawking hunting mines & minerall's Standing growing lying & being or to be used had or enjoyed within the Bounds & Limitts aforesaid and all proffitts Benefitts Priviledges Liberties advantages hereditam^{ts} & appurtenances whatsoever unto the sd Tract or peice of Land & Premisses or any partor (sic) parcell thereof Belonging or in any wise appurtaining in six equall parts to be Divided (except and always reserved out of this our present grant all Gold & Silver mines) TO HAVE AND TO HOLD one sixth part of the Sd Tract or peice of Land & p^rmisses with their appurtenances hereby granted or meant menōned or Intended to be hereby granted as aforesaid (except before excepted) unto the Said William Peartree his hei^rs & Assignes for ever To the only proper use

and Behoofe of the Said William Peartree his heiřs and Assigns for ever one other Sixth part thereof to him the Sd Jacobus van Cortland his heiřs and assigns for Ever to the only proper use and behoofe of the said Jacobus van Cortland his heiřs and assigns for ever one other Sixth part thereof to the Said John van Horne his heiřs and assigns for ever to the only proper use & behoofe of the Sd John van Horne his heiřs and Assigns for ever and the other Three sixth parts thereof unto the Said John Drake Thomas Pinckney Joseph Drake Edmond Ward Henry Fowler and Roger Barton their heiřs and assigns for ever In trust for themselves and the rest of the freeholder's and Inhabitants of East Chester their heiřs and assigns for ever To be holden of us our heiřs and Successors in free and Common Socage as of our Mannour of East Greenwich in the County of Kent within our Kingdome of England YEILDING RENDRING AND PAYING therefor yearly and every year for ever unto us our heiřs and Successors att our Custome house in New Yorke aforesaid to our Collector or Reseiv^r Gen^l there for the time being att or upon the ffeast of S^t Michaell the Archangell the Rent or Su^me of ffifteen Shillings Curr^t mony of New Yorke in Liew and Stead of all other Rents Services Dues Duties & Demands whatsoever PROVIDED nevertheless and wee doe hereby Save out of this our p^rsent grant all and all manner of Lands Tenements and hereditaments which have been heretofore Legally granted by Pattent under the Seale of our Said Province of New Yorke to the Freeholders & Inhabit^s of the Town of West Chester their heiřs and assignes AND Also provided & these presents are upon this Condition that if noe Improvement be already had or made upon the Sd Tract & peice of Land and premisses hereby granted as aforesaid nor on any part or parcell thereof that then and in Such case they the Said William Peartree Jacobus van Cortland John van Horne John Drake Thomas Pinckney Joseph Drake Edmond Ward Henry fowler &

Roger Barton their heiřs and assignġs some or one of them Shall within the time & Space of Three yearġs now next following from and after the Date hereof settle clear & make Improvement of or upon the said Land and p^rmisses hereby granted or of or upon some part or parcell thereof IN TESTIMONY whereof wee have Caused these our Letters to be made Pattents & the seale of our Province of New Yorke to our said Letters Pattents to be affixed and the same to be Recorded in the Sec^ry's office of our Said Province WITTNESSE our right Trusty and welbeloved Couzin Edward Viscount Cornbury our Cap^t Gen^{ll} & Gov^r in Chiefe in and over our Sd Province of New Yorke and Territories Depending thereon in America and Vice Admirall of the same &c In Councill Att our ffort att New Yorke this Twenty Third day of Septem^r in the Seaventh Year of our Reigne Annoq³ Domini 1708/

Ex^r

Geo: Clarke

No. XX.

TOWN OF MORRISANIA.

A.

NICOLLS PATENT FOR BRONCK'S LAND¹

A Patent Graunted to Samuel Edsall for a
Parcell of Land on y^e Maine called Bronx
Land./

RICHARD NICOLLS ESQ^R &C WHEREAS there was
a Patent or Ground breife heretofore graunted by y^e Dutch
Governnour William Keift unto Arent van Curler for a
certaine parcell or Tract of land formerly in y^e tenure or
occupation of Jonas Bronckx co^monly called by y^e Indians
by y^e name of Ranaque & by y^e English Bronckx Land lying
& being on y^e Maine to y^e East & over against Harlem
Towne having a certaine small Creek or Kill w^{ch} Runs
betweene y^e South west parte of it & Little Barnes Island
neare Helgate & so goes into y^e East Ryver & a greater
Creek or Ryver w^{ch} divides it from Manhatans Island con-
teyning about five hundred Acres or Two hundred & fifty
Margen of Land & including all y^e fresh meadowe there-
unto annex or adjacent, w^{ch} said Pattent or Ground breife
so graunted as aforesaid bearing date y^e 20th day of October
1644 was by y^e said Arent van Curler upon y^e 10th day of
July 1651 transported & made over unto Jacob Jans Stoll,
& upon y^e 19th day of December 1662 conveyed by
Matthews de Vos as Attorney of Geertruyt Andries y^e
widdow of y^e said Jacob Jans Stoll formerly widdow of
Andries Hoppen unto Geertrien Hendricks & by her upon

¹ This patent was carefully compared with the original engrossed record in *Books of Patents*, V:40, at present on deposit in the Manuscript Division of the N. Y. State Library at Albany, and, as far as typography will allow, is a *verbatim et literatim et punctuatim* copy.

y^e same day wth y^e approbation & consent of Derrick Gerrits van Tright then her husband made over unto Harmen Sweeman who upon y^e 22th day of October 1664 sould & conveyed y^e same for a valuable consideration unto Samuel Edsall Late Of this Citty Beaver maker Now for a Confirmation unto him y^e said Samuell Edsall &c The Pattent is dated May 1668./

B.

ANDROS PATENT FOR BRONCK'S LAND²

A Confirmation of an Addiçonall Tract of Land, graunted unto Co^{ll} Lewis Morris./

EDMUND ANDROS, ESQ^R. &c, WHEREAS Co^{ll} Lewis Morris of the Island of Barbadoes, hath long enjoyed, and by a Patent stands possest of a certaine plantaçon and Tract of Land, lying and being upon the Maine, over against the Towne of Haerlem, commonly called Bronckx Land, the same containing about five hundred Acres, or two hundred and ffifty Margen of Land, besides the Meadow there unto annex or adjoyning, Butted and Bounded, as in the Originall Dutch Ground briefe and Patent of Confirmation is sett forth: And the said Colonell Morris having made good Improvement upon the said Land, and there lying lands adjacent to him, not included in any Patent or Graunt, which Land, the said Co^{ll} Morris doth desire, for farther Improvement; His said Land and addiçon, being bounded from his House over against Haerlem, running up Haerlem River to Daniel Turners Land,

² This patent was carefully compared with the original engrossed record in *Books of Patents*, IV:102, at present on deposit in the Manuscript Division of the N. Y. State Library at Albany, and, as far as typography will allow, is a *verbatim et literatim et punctuatim* copy. There is an original rough draft of this patent in *N. Y. Col. MSS. Land Papers*, I:98, in the N. Y. State Library.

and so alongst his said Land Northward, to John Archers Line; and from thence stretching east, to the land of John Richardson and Thomas Hunt, and thence alongst their Land Southward to the Sound, and so alongst the Sound, about Southwest through Bronckx Kill, to the said Co^{ll} Morris his house; the addi^{co}onall Land containing according to the Survey thereof, the Quantity of fourteen hundred and twenty Acres, and the whole, nineteene hundred and twenty Acres, NOW KNOW YE, That by vertue of the Commission and Authority unto mee given by his Royall highnesse, I have Confirmed, given and graunted, And do hereby Confirme, give and graunt, unto the said Co^{ll} Morris, his Heires and Assignes, the aforerecited Land, already Possest by him, and the addi^{co}onal Land herein exprest, Butted and Bounded as aforesaid; Together with the woods, and Meadowes, both Salt and fresh, waters and Creekes, belonging to the said Land and p^rmisses, in his royall highnesse Guift, with all and singular the premisses and Appurtenances; TO HAVE AND TO HOLD the said Land and premisses, unto the said Co^{ll} Lewis Morris, his Heires and Assignes, unto the proper use and behoofe, of him the said Co^{ll} Morris, his Heires and Assignes for ever; Hee continuing in obedience, and Conforming himselfe according to the Lawes of this Government, And yeilding & Paying therefore yearly and every yeare, as a Quitt Rent to his Royall Highnesse, foure Bushells of good winter Wheat. Given under my hand, and Sealed with the Seale of the Province in New Yorke, this 25th day of April,³ in the 28th yeare of his Ma^{ties} Reigne, Annoq; Domini, 1676.

E ANDROSS.

³ There is copy of this patent printed in Bolton, *Hist. West. Co.*, II:462, in which the date is given as the 25th day of March 1676. There is no indication as to where Bolton procured his copy.

C.

INDIAN DEED TO LEWIS MORRIS⁴

"To all to whom this present writing shall come, doth witness, that we Shahash, Panazarah, Wanacapeen, Kneed, Taquamarke and Awarazawis, having formerly sold unto Jonas Broncks, a large tract of land lying and being between ye river commonly called Bronck's river and Harlem kill, and more especially that tract of land that Colonel Morris stands now possest of, as his draught and ground brief bearing date in ye year 1675, excepting forty morgen of land that we sold Daniel Turner ye elder, being bounded on the west side with Harlem river, the aforesaid Colonel Morris his land, being bounded on the north side with the land of John Archer, beginning at Crabb Island, and running east or thereabouts, until it comes to ye corner tree of Richardson and Hunt, and so down to ye southward according to ye marked line until it come to ye bound brook between ye said Colonel Morris and ye said Richardson and Hunt, and from thence along ye creek to ye Sound or East river, until you come to Daniel Turner's land, that's above mentioned, including the purchase of ye said Colonel Morris, that point of land called Nauasin, where formerly lived a Frenchman named Marcus Dossisway, all which parcel or tract of land we do for ourselves, our heirs, executors, administrators and assignes, fully and wholly acquit and discharge for ever, ye said Colonel Mirris, his heyres, executors, and administrators of all and every part and parcel of ye residue of ye money that should have been paid by ye aforesaid *Bronck's* for the purchase of said land, declaring to the world that we acknowledge for ourselves, our heyres, executors, and assignees, to be fully paid, satis-

⁴ A search for the original recorded copy of this deed has been unavailing. This copy is reproduced from one which appears in Bolton, *Hist. West Co.*, (1881), II:463.

fied and contented. In witness whereof we have hereunto sett our hands and affixed our seals this seventh day of February, 1684-5, in presence of us:

SAMUEL EDSALL, Ye mark ✕ TAQUAMARKE.
JOHN BASSETT, Ye mark ○ WANACAPEEN.
JOHN MANTON.

Signed and sealed by AWANAWIS,

Witnessed by LONGE CLASSE,
SHAHASH, and KNEED.

a lady WASTOWANCETT,

In presence of us, Ye marke of ✕ AWANAWIS,
JOHN IBENNY, Ye marke of — SHAHASH,
EDWARD HARRALL,

Ye marke of ○ KNEED.

JOHN EDSALL.

D.

ROYAL CHARTER FOR MORRISANIA⁵

RECORDED for Lewis Morris Gentleman
Guilielmus Tertius Dei gratia Anglie Scotie ffrane et
Hibernie Rex fidei Defensor &c To all to whom these
presents shall come sendeth greeting WHEREAS the
Hnorable Edmund Andros Esqr Seigneur of Sausmarez
late Governour of Our Province of Newyorke &c by a cer-
taine deed or Patent sealed with the seale of Our said
Province of Newyorke bearing date the twenty fifth day of
March in the year of our Lord 1676 pursueant to the Com-
mission and authority then in him resideing Did confirme
unto Coll Lewis Morris of the Island of Barbados a cer-
taine Plantaçon and tract of land lyeing and being upon the

⁵ This charter was carefully compared with the original engrossed record in *Books of Patents*, VII:64, at present on deposit in the Manuscript Division of the N. Y. State Library at Albany, and, as far as typography will allow, is a *verbatim et literatim et punctuatim* copy.

Maine over against the towne of Harlem commonly called Broncks land conteining two hundred and fifty morgan or five hundred acres of land besides the meadow thereunto annexed or adjoyning butted and bounded as in the originall Dutch groundbrief and Patent of confirmaçon is sett forth which said tract of land and meadow having been by the said Coll Lewis Morris long possessed and Enjoyed and having likewise thereon made good improvement he the said Edmund Andros late Governour of our said Province did further by the said deed or Patent sealed with the seale of our said Province and bearing date as aforesaid give grant and confirme unto the said Coll Lewis Morris for his further improvement a certaine Quantity of land adjacent unto the said tract of land which land with the addiçon being bounded from his own house over against Harlem runing up Harlem river to Daniell Turners land and so alongst his said land northward to John Archers line and from thence stretching east to the land of John Richardson and Thomas Hunt and thence alongst their land southward to the sound and so alongst the sound about southwest through Bronckx kill to the said Coll Lewis Morris house the addiçonall land conteining (according to the survey thereof) the quantity of fourteen hundred acres and the whole One thousand nine hundred and twenty acres **TO HAVE AND TO HOLD** the aforerecited tract of land before possest by him and the addiçonall Land within the limites and bounds aforesaid together with the woods and meadows both salt and fresh waters and Creeks belonging to the said land unto the said Coll Lewis Morris his heirs and assignes forever under the yearly rent of four bushells of good winter wheate as by the said deed or Patent registred in our Secretaries office of our said Province of Newyorke &c relaçon being thereunto had may more fully and at large appeare **AND WHEREAS** our loving subject Lewis Morris (Nephew unto the said Coll Lewis Morris lately deceased and his sole and only heir) who is now by right

of descent and inheritance peaceably and quietly seized and possessed of all the aforerecited tracts of land and premisses within the limites and bounds aforesaid hath by his Petiçon presented unto Our Trusty and welbeloved Benjamin Fletcher Our Captaine Generall and Governour in Cheife of our said Province of Newyorke and Territoryes Depending thereon in America &c prayed our grant and Confirmaçon of all the aforerecited tracts and parcells of land and premisses within the limites and bounds aforesaid and likewise that we would be graciously pleased to erect The said Tracts and parcells of Land within the limites and bounds aforesaid into a Lordship or Mannour by the name or title of the Mannour or Lordship of Morrisania in the County of Westchester And whereas it is publickly manifest that the said Collonell Lewis Morris deceased in his life time and our said loving subject his Nephew and sole and only heir since his decease have been at great charge and expence in the purchaseing setling and improving of the said tracts and parcells ofland (sic) whereon considerable buildings have likewise been made and our said loving subject being willing still to make further improvement thereon which reasonable request for his future encouragement we being willing to grant KNOW YEE That Wee of our Especiall grace certaine knowledge and meere moçon Wee have given granted ratifyed and confirmed and by these presents do fur us Our heirs and Successours give grant ratifye and confirme unto the said Lewis Morris his heirs and assignes all the aforerecited tracts and parcells of land within the limites and bounds aforesaid conteining the quantity of One thousand nine hundred and twenty acres of land more or lesse together with all and every the messuages tenements buildings houses out houses barns barracks stables mills milldams mill houses orchards gardens fences pastures feilds feedings woods underwoods trees timber meadows fresh and salt marshes swamps pools ponds waters water-courses brooks rivoletts runns streams creeks coves harbours

bridges beaches inletts outletts Islands necks of land and meadow Peninsulas of land and meadow ferrys passages fishing fouling hunting and hawking quarrys mines mineralls (silver and gold mines excepted) and all the rights members libertyes priviledges jurisdictions royalties hereditaments tolls benefitts profitts advantages and appurtenances whatsoever to the aforerecited tracts parcells And necks of land and mill within the limites and bounds aforesaid belonging adjoyning or in any wayes appertaining or accepted reputed taken known or occupied as part parcell or member thereof **TO HAVE AND TO HOLD** all the aforerecited tracts and parcells of land within the limites and bounds aforesaid conteining the quantity of One thousand nine hundred and twenty acres of land more or lesse together with all and every the messuages tenements buildings houses outhouses barns barracks stables mills milldams mill houses orchards gardens fences pastures feilds feedings woods underwoods trees timber meadows fresh and salt marshes swamps pools ponds waters watercourses brooks rivers rivoletts runns streams creeks coves harbours bridges beaches strands inletts outletts islands necks of land and meadow Peninsula's of land and meadow ferrys passages fishing fouling hunting and hawking quarries mines and mineralls (silver and gold mines excepted) and all the rights members libertyes priviledges jurisdicōns royalties hereditaments tolls benefites profite advantages and appurtenances whatsoever to the aforerecited tracts parcells and necks and necks of land and mill within the limites and bounds aforesaid belonging adjoyning or in any ways appertaining or accepted reputed taken known or occupied as part parcell or member thereof unto him the said Lewis Morris his heirs and assignes to the Sole and only propper use benefite and behoofe of him the said Lewis Morris his heirs and assignes forever **AND MOREOVER KNOW YEE** that of Our further speciall grace certaine knowledge and meere moōn we have thought fitt according to the reasonable request of Our said loving

subject to erect all the aforerecited tracts parcells of land and premisses within the limites and bounds aforesaid into a Lordship and mannour And therefore by these presents We do for us Our heirs and Successours erect make and constitute all the aforerecited Tracts and parcells of land and premisses within the limites and bounds aforemenconed together with all and every the above granted premisses with all and every of their appurtenances into One Lordship or Mannour to all intents and purposes AND it is Our Royall Will and pleasure that the said Lordship and Mannour shall from henceforth be called the Lordship or Mannour of MORRISANIA AND KNOW YEE That We reposing especiall trust and confidence in the Loyalty wisdom justice prudence and circumspeccon of Our said loving subject do for us Our heirs and Successours give and grant unto the said Lewis Morris and to the heirs and assignes of him the said Lewis Morris full power and authority at all times forever hereafter in the said Lordship or Mannour One Court Leet and one Court Barron to hold and keep at such time and times and so often yearly as he or they shall see meet and all fines issues and amerciaments at the said Court Leet and Court Barron to be holden within the said Lordship or Mannour to be sett forfeited or employed or payable or happening at any time to be payable by any of the Inhabitants of or within the said Lordship or Mannour of Morrisania or the limites and bounds thereof and also all and every of the power and authority herein before mentioned for the holding and keeping the said Court Leet and Court Barron from time to time and to award and issue out the said accustomed writts to be issued and awarded out of the said Court Leet and Court Barron to be kept by the heirs and assignes of the said Lewis Morris forever or their or any of their stewards deputed and appointed with full and ample power and authority to destreine for the rents services and other sumes of money payable by virtue of the premisses and all

other lawfull remedyes and means for the having possessing receiving levying and enjoying the premisses and every part and parcell of the same and all waifs Estrays wrecks deodands goods of felons happening and being forfeited within the said Lordship or Mannour of Morrisania and all and every sume and sumes of money to be paid as a post fine upon any fine or fines to be levyed of any lands tenements or hereditaments within the said Lordship or Mannour of Morrisania together with the advowson and right of patronage and all and every the Church and Churches Erected or Established or hereafter to be Erected or Established within the said Mannour of Morrisania AND WEE DO ALSOE give and grant unto the said Lewis Morris his heirs and Assignes that all and singular the tennants of him the said Lewis Morris within the said Mannour shall and may at all times hereafter meet together and choose assessors within the Mannour aforesaid according to such rules wayes and methods as are prescribed for Cityes Towns and Countyes within our Province aforesaid by the acts of Generall Assembly for the defraying the publick charge of each respective City Town and County aforesaid and all such sums of money so assessed or levyed to collect and dispose of for such uses as the acts of Generall Assembly shall Establish and appoint TO HAVE AND TO HOLD possesse and enjoy all and singular the said Lordship or mannour of Morrisania and premisses with all their and every of their appurtenances unto the said Lewis Morris his heirs and Assignes to the only propper use benefite and behoofe of him the said Lewis Morris his heirs and assignes forever TO BE HOLDEN of us Our heirs and Successours in ffree and Comon soccage according to the tenure of Our Mannour of East Greenwich in our County of Kent within our realme of England YEILDING RENDRING AND PAYING therefore yearly and every year on the feast day of the annunciation of Our blessed Virgin Mary unto us Our heirs and Successours at our City of Newyorke the

annuall rent of six shillings in lieu and steade of all former rents dues dutys services and demands whatsoever for the said Lordship and Mannour of Morrisania and premisses IN TESTIMONY whereof Wee have caused the great seale of Our said Province of Newyorke &c to be hereunto affixed WITNESSE our Trusty and welbeloved Benjamin Fletcher Our Captain Gen^{ll} and Govern^r in Cheife of Our Province of Newyorke and the Territoryes and Tracts of land depending thereon in America and Vice Admirall of the same our Leiv^t and Commander in Cheife of the militia and of all the forces by sea and land within Our Colony of Connecticutt and of all the fforts and places of strength within the same in Councill at Our ffort in Newyorke the sixth day of May in the ninth year of Our reigne Annoq; Dm 1697./—Ben ffletcher by Command of his Excellency David Jamison D: Secry—

No. XXI.

TOWN OF PELHAM

A.

NICOLLS PATENT FOR PELHAM MANOR¹

A Patent graunted unto M^r Thomas
Pell of Onckway alias Fairfield.

RICHARD NICOLLS Esq^r Governo^r under his Royall Highnesse the Duke of Yorke, of all his Territoryes in America; To all to whome these presents shall come Sendeth Greeting: WHEREAS there is a Certaine Tract of Land within this Government, upon the Maine, Scituate lying and being to the Eastward of the Bounds of the Towne of Westchester, Bounded to the Westward with the River called by the Indiyans Aqueonuncke, co^monly knowne to the English by the Name of Hutchinsons River, which runeth into the Bay lying betweene Throckmortons Neck, and Ann Hookes Neck, commonly called Hutchinsons Bay, Bounded on the East by a Brooke called Cedar Tree Brooke, or the Gravelly Brooke, on the South by the Sound, which lyeth betweene Long Island, and the Maine Land, with all the Islands in the Sound (not already Graunted or otherwise disposed of) lying before that Tract of Land, so Bounded, as is before expres't, And Northwards to run into the woods about Eight English Miles, in Breadth as the Bounds to the Sound; which said Tract of Land, hath heretofore beene Purchased of the Indyan Proprieto^{rs} and due Satisfaction given for the same; NOW KNOW YEE, That by vertue of the Co^mission and Authority unto mee given by his Royall Highnesse James Duke of Yorke &c, upon whom by Lawfull Graunt and patent from his Ma^{ty} the Propriety and

¹ This patent was carefully compared with the original engrossed record in *Books of Patents*, 1:74, at present on deposit in the Manuscript Division of the N. Y. State Library at Albany, and, as far as typography will allow, is a *verbatim et literatim et punctuatim* copy.



MAP OF THE TOWN OF PILHAM, WESTCHESTER COUNTY
Prepared by James Davenport, Surveyor. Dated February 22, 1898.
Original size 17" x 29".

Government of that part of the Maine Land, as well as of Long Island, and all the Islands adjacent, amongst other things is Settled; I have thought fitt to give Graunt, Confirme and Ratify, And by these Present do Give Graunt Confirme and Ratify unto Thomas Pell of Onckway alias ffairfeild, in his Ma^{ties} Colony of Conecticott Gent, his Heires and Assignes, all the said Tract of Land Bounded as aforesaid, Together with all the Lands, Islands, Soyles, woods, Meadows, Pastures, Marshes, Lakes, waters, Creekes, ffishing, Hawking, Hunting and ffowling, and all other Proffitts, Commodities, Emoluments and Hereditaments to the said Tract of Land and Islands belonging, with their and every of their Appurtenances and of every part and Parcell thereof; And that the said Tract of Land and p^rmisses, shall bee forever hereafter, held, deemed, reputed, taken and bee, an Intire Infranchized Township, Mannour and place of it selfe, and shall alwayes from time to time, and at all times hereafter, have, hold and Enjoy, like and equall Priviledges and Immunities, with any Towne, Infranchized place or Mannour within this Government, and shall in no manner of way bee Subordinate or belonging unto, have any dependancy upon, or in any wise bee under the Rule, Order or direc^con of any Riding, Township, or Towneshipp, place or Jurisdiction, either upon the Maine, or upon Long Island, but shall in all Cases, things and Matters, bee deemed, reputed, taken and held, as an absolute Intire, Infranchized Township, Mannor and place of it selfe, in this Government, And shall bee Ruled, Ordered and directed, in all matters as to government, accordingly by the Governo^r and his Councell, and the Gen^{all} Court of Assizes onely. Alwayes Provided, That the Inhabitants on the said Tract of Land, graunted as aforesaid shall bee obliged to send forwards to the next Towne, all Publicke Packetts and Letters, or Hue and Cryes, coming to this place, or going from it to any other of his Ma^{ties} Colonyes. TO HAVE AND TO HOLD the said Tract of Land and

Islands, with all and Singular y^e Appurtenances and Premisses, together with the Priviledges Immunities, fran-
chizes and advantages, herein given and Graunted unto the
said Thomas Pell, to the proper use and behoofe of the said
Thomas Pell his Heires & Assignes for ever, fully, freely
and Clearly, in as large and Ample Manner and forme,
and with such full and absolute Immunityes and Priviledges,
as before is expres't, as if hee held the same jmmediatly
from his Ma^{ty} the King of England &c, and his Successo^{rs},
as of y^e Mannor of East Greenwich, in the County of Kent,
in free and Common Soccage, and by fealty onely; Yeilding
Rendring and Paying, yearly and every yeare, unto his
Royall Highnesse, the Duke of Yorke, and his Heires or to
such Governo^r and Governo^{rs}, as from time to time, shall
bee by him constituted and appointed, as an acknowledg-
ment, one Lambe upon the first day of May, if the same
shall bee demanded; Given under my hand and Seale at ffort
James in New Yorke, on the Island of Manhatans, the 6th
Day of October, in the Eighteenth Yeare of the Raigne of
Our Sovereigne Lord, Charles the Second, by the Grace of
God, of England, Scotland, ffrance and Ireland King
Defender of the ffaith &c, And in the yeare of our Lord
God 1666.

RICHARD NICOLLS.

B.

THE DONGAN PATENT TO PELHAM MANOR.²

Recorded for John Pell Gentl:
the 26 October 1697.

THOMAS DONGAN Cap^t Gen^l & Governour in Cheife
in & over the Province of New Yorke and the Territories

² This patent was carefully compared with the original engrossed record in *Books of Patents*, VI:306, at present on deposit in the Manuscript Division of the N. Y. State Library at Albany, and, as far as typography will allow, is a *verbatim et literalim et punctuatim* copy. Bolton in his *Hist. West Co.*, (1905), II:59, states that the original document was in the possession of Mrs. Maria Fay of Eastchester.

Depending thereon in America und^r his most Sacred Mat^{ie} JAMES the second by the Grace of God King of England Scotland ffrence and Ireland Defend^r of the faith &c to all to whom these Presents Shall Come SENDETH GREETING, Whereas Richard Nicolls Esq^r late Governour of this Province by his Certaine Deed on writeing under his hand & seale bearing date the Sixth Day of October in the eighteenth Yeare of the Reigne of our Late Soverigne Lord Charles the Second by the Grace of God of England Scotland ffrence & Ireland King Defend^r of the faith &c. And in the Yeare of our Lord God 1666 Did Give Grant Confirme & Ratifie by Virtue of the Comiçon & Authority Unto him Given by his (then) Royall highnesse JAMES Duke of Yorke &c (his now Majesty) upon whom by Lawfull Grant and Pattent from his then (Mat^{ie}) the Propriety and Governm^t of that Part of the main ILand as well as of Long Island Island and all the Islands Adjacent Amongst other things was Settled unto Thomas Pell of Onckway (alis) ffairfeild in his Mat^{is} Colony of Connecticutt Gentlman, all that Certaine Tract of Land upon the main lyeing and being to the Eastward of Westchester bounds Bounded to the Westward with the River Called by the Indians Aqueonounck Commonly knowne to the English by the Name of Hutchinsons River which runeth into the Bay lyeing between Throgmortons neck & Anne Hoocks neck Commonly called Hutchinsons Bay bouned on the East by a brook Called Ceder tree brook or Gravilly Brook on the south by the sound which lyeth between Long Island and the main land with all the Islands in the Sound (not before that time Granted or Otherwise Disposed off) lyeing before that tract of Land so bounded as is before Exprest And northwards to runn into the woods about eight English miles the breadth to be the Same as it is Along by the Sound together with all the Lands Islands Soyles woods meadows pastures marshes Lakes Waters Creekes fishing hawking hunting and fowleing & all other Proffitts Commodities Emolum^{ts} & Hereditam^{ts} to the said tract of Land & Islands belonging

with their and Every of their Appurtences & every p^rte & p^rcell thereof and that the said tract of Land & Premissess Should be for ever Thereafter held Deemed reputed taken & bee an intire Infranchised Township mannor and place of itt Selfe & Should Alwayes from time to time & att all times thereafter have hold & Enjoy like and equall Privilidges & Imunityes with Any towne Infranchised Place or Mannor within this Goverment and should in no manner of way be subordinate or belonging unto have any Dependenceey upon or in any wise be und^r the Rule order or Direction of any Rideing Towne shipp or Townshipp Place or Jurisdi^con Either upon the maine or upon Long Island butt Should in all Cases things and Matters bee deemed Reputed taken & held as an Absolute intire infranchized Townshipp Mannor and Place of it Selfe in this Governm^t and should bee ruled Ordered & Directed in all matters as to Governm^t Accordingly by the Governo^r & Councill & Gen^l Court of Assizes only (PROVIDED) alwayes that the Inhabitants on the Said Tract of Land Granted as Aforesaid Should be obliged to send forwards to the next Townes all Publique Packetts And Letters or Hue & Cryes Comeing to New Yorke or goeing from thence to any other of his Majestys Collonyes TO HAVE & TO HOLD the said tract of Land & Islands with all & Singular the Appurtences & Premissess together with the Privilidges imunityes franchizes & Advantages therein Given & Granted unto the Said Thomas Pell to the Proper use & behoofe of the said Thomas Pell his heires & Assignes for ever fully freely & Clearly in as large & Ample Mannor & forme & with such full & absolute Immunities & Privilidges as before is Exprest as if he had held the Same Imediately from his Ma^{tie} the King of England &c. and his Successors as of the Mannor of East Greenwich in the County of Kent in free and Common Soccage & by fealty Only YEILDING Rendring & Paying Yearly & Every Yeare unto his (then) Royall High^{ss} the Duke of Yorke & his heirs or to such Governour or Governours as from time to time Should by him be Constituted and

Appointed as an Acknowledgment one Lamb on the first Day of May if the Same Should bee Demanded as by the said Deed in Writeing and the Entry thereof in the books of Records in the Secretarys Office for the Province Aforesaid May more fully and att Large appeare, And whereas John Pell Gentl: Nephew of the said Thomas Pell to whom the Lands Islands & Premissess with the appurtences were by the Last Will & Testam^t of him the said Thomas Pell Given & Bequeathed now is in The Actuell Peaceable and Quiett Seizen & Possession of all and Singuler the Premissess and hath made his humble Request unto me the said Thomas Dongan that I would on the behalfe of his most Sacred Majestye his Heires and Successors Give and Grant unto him the said John Pell A more full ample & firme Grant & Confirmaçon of the above Lands & Premissess with the Appurtennces under the Seale of this his Ma^{tis} Province, NOW know Yee that I the said Thomas Dongan by virtue of the Commiçon and Authority unto me Given by his said Ma^{tie} and Power in me being & Residing in Consideraçon of the Quitt Rent herein After reserved and for Divers other good & lawfull Consideraçons me thereunto moveing, I have Given Granted rattified & Confirmed and by these Presents Doe hereby give grant Rattifie & Confirme unto the said John Pell his heires and Assignes for ever All the before mentioned & Recited Lands Islands & Premissess wth the hereditam^{ts} & Appurtennces Privilidges Imunityes franchizes & Advantages to the same belonging and Appurteineing or in the s^d before mentioned deed in Writeing Exprest employed or intended to be Given and Granted & every Parte & Parcell thereof together with all and Singuler Messuages tenements Barns Stables Orchards Gardens Lands Islands Meadows Inclosures Arrable Lands Pastures ffeedings Commons woods underwoods Soyles Quarryes Mines Mineralls (Royall mines only Excepted) waters Rivers Ponds lakes hunting hawking fishing & fowling as Also all rents Services wasts Strayes Royalties Libertyes Privilidges Jurisdiçons Rights members and

Appurtenances and all other Immunities, Royalties Power of franchises p^roffotts Commodities and Hereditam^{ts} whatsoever to the Premissess or any P^rte or Parcell thereof belonging or Appurtaineing AND further by Virtue of the Power & Authority in me being & Resideing I Doe hereby Grant Rattifie and Confirme and the tract of Land Islands & Premissess A foresaid are by these Presents Erected and Constituted to be one Lordship and Mannor and the same Shall from henceforth be Called the Lordship & Mannor of PELHAM And I Doe hereby Give and Grant unto the said John Pell his heirs and Assigns full Power & Authority att all times hereafter in the said Lordshipp and Mannor one Court Leete and one Court Barron to hold and keep att such times & so often Yearly as he and they shall see meett and all fines issues And Amerciam^{ts} at the Said Court Leete and Court Barron to be holden and kept in the Lordship and Mannor aforesaid that are Payable or from time to time Shall happen to be Due and Payable by and from any the Inhabitants of or within the said Lordshipp and Mannor of Pelham Abovesaid And also all & every the Powers & Authorities herein before Menconed for the holding and keeping of the said Court Leet and Court barron from time to time & to award & issue forth the customary writts to be issued & Awarded out of the said Court leete & Court barron and the same to beare test & be issued out in the name of the Said John Pell his heires & assignes & the same Court leett & Court barron to be kept by the said John Pell his heirs and Assignes or his or their Steward Deputed or Appointed And I do further hereby give and grant unto the said John Pell his heires & Assigns full power to Distraine for all Rents and other Su^mes of money payable by reason of the Premissess & all other law full remedys & means for the haveing receiveing Levyng & Enjoying the said Premissess & every p^rte thereof & all waists Strayes Wrecks of the seas Deodands & goods of fellons happening & being within the said Mannor of Pelham together with the Advowsen or Right of Patronage of all & every the Church

& Churches in the said Mannor erected & to be erected, TO HAVE & TO HOLD all & Singuler the said tract of Land Islands and Meadow of Pelham and all and singuler the Above granted or mentioned to be Granted Premissess with their Rights Members Jurisdicons priviledges hereditaments & Appurtences to the said John Pell his heires and Assignes to the Only Proper use Benefitt and behoofe of the said John Pell his heires and Assigns forever, TO BEE HOLDEN of his most Sacred Ma^{tie} his heirs and Successors in free and Comon Soccage According to the Tenure of East Greenwich in the County of Kent in his Maj^{tis} Kingdom of England YEILDING Rendring and Paying therefore Yearly & Every yeare for ever unto his said Ma^{tie} his heirs & Sussecc^rs or to such Officer or officers as shall from time to time be Appointed to Receive the same twenty Shillings good and Lawfull mony of this Province att the Citty of New Yorke on the five & twentieth Day of the Month of March in Liew and Stead of all Rents Services & Demands whatsoever IN TESTIMONY whereof I have Signed these Presents with my hand writing Caused the Seale of the Province to be thereunto Affixed and have Ordained that the Same bee Entred upon Record in the Secretarys Office the five & twentyth Day of Octob^r in the third yeare of the Kings Ma^{tis} Reigne And in the yeare of our Lord 1687

THO: DONGAN

May it please yo^r Ex^celly

The Attourny Gen^l has Perused this Grant and finds nothing therein Contained Prejudiciall to his Maj^{tis} Intrest.

Exa^md Octob^r 19th 1687.

W Nicolls

Att a Councill held att ffortt James in New Yorke the five & twentyth Day of October 1687

PRESENT His Excellly Mayor Antho: Brockholls Major Stephanns V Courtlandt-Major fred; Phillips Coll. Nich^o Bayard M^r James Graham.

This Pattent was Approved off And Passed

John Knight Dep Secry.

XXII.
TOWN OF WESTCHESTER

A.

GROND BRIEF FOR THROCKMORTON'S NECK.¹

We Willem Kieft Director General and the Council in behalf of the High and Mighty Lords the States General of the United Netherlands His Highness (Prince) of Orange and the Noble Lords the Managers of the General Incorporated West India Company in New Netherland residing by these presents do publish and declare that we on this day the date underwritten have given and granted unto Jan Throckmorton a piece of land (being a portion of Vreland) containing (as follows) along the East River of New Netherland (extending from the point) half a mile which piece of land aforesaid is surrounded on one side by a little river and on the other side by a great Kil which river and Kil in high water running into each other surround the said land as will more clearly appear by a map of the same which has been made and marked off by the Surveyor; with the express conditions and terms that the said Jan Throckmorton or they who by virtue of these presents shall succeed to his action, the Noble Lords the Managers aforesaid shall acknowledge as their Lords and Patroons under the sovereignty of the High and Mighty Lords the States General; and unto their Director and Council here shall in all things be conformed as all good citizens are in duty bound: Provided also that the said Jan Throckmorton and his Company (associates) shall furthermore be subject to all such burdens and imposts as already have been enacted by the Noble Lords and hereafter may yet be enacted. It furthermore made and express condition that the aforesaid Jan Throckmorton according to promise shall settle on the

¹ This copy has been carefully compared with the recorded translation of the original Dutch deed, in the office of the Secretary of State, Albany, *Patents*, Book GG:172, and is a *verbatim et literatim et punctuatim* copy.

aforesaid lands as many families as may offer in the same manner: Constituting over the said Throckmorton and his Company in our Stead in the real and actual possession of the aforesaid piece of land lying on the East River aforesaid giving them by these Presents the full and irrevocable might authority authority and special permission the aforesaid parcel of land to enter cultivate inhabit and occupy in like manner as he may lawfully do with other his patrimonial lands and effects. Without our the Grantors in quality aforesaid thereunto any longer having reserving or saving any part action or controul whatever: but to the behoof as aforesaid. From all desisting from this time forth and for ever, Promising moreover this Transport firmly inviolably and irrevocably to maintain fulfil and execute and to do all that in equity we are bound to do.

Done at Fort Amsterdam in New Netherland this 6th day of July 1643

was signed

William Kieft

General

lower down

By order of the Noble Lords the Directors General and Council of New Netherlands

Cornelis Van Tienhoven

Secy.

B.

GROVE FARM PATENT.²

Recorded for Thomas Hunt Senior of the County of Westchester

THOMAS DONGAN Cap^t Gen^l Governour in Cheife & vice Admirall in and over the Province of New Yorke and

² This patent has been carefully compared with the original engrossed copy which is recorded in *Books of Patents*, VI:123, at present on deposit in the Manuscript Division of the New York State Library at Albany, and, as far as typography will allow, is a *verbatim et literatim et punctuatim* copy.

territories Depending thereon in America under his Ma^{tie} James the second by the Grace of God of England Scotland France & Ireland King Defender of the faith &c. TO all to whom these presents shall come SENDETH GREETING WHEREAS Thomas Hunt of the Westchester of the county of Westchester stands seized of an Estate in fee simple or one messuage or tennem^t & a certaine tract or parcell of land & meadow ground lyeing scituate & being within the Limitts & bounds of the towne of Westchester aforesaid on two certaine necks of land called by the name & names of Spicers neck & Brochetts neck which said Messuage or tennem^t & parcell of land & premissess is now Called & Distinguished & knowne by name of the Grove Farme of Westchester being bounded on the East by a certaine cove or bay which runs up to the north parte of Spicers neck on the south by the sound on the west by the harbour & River that runs up to the s^d towne of Westchester & on the north by A swamp & a certaine creeke which Ruⁿs into the said River & Divides the Land Called Throckmortons Neck from spicers neck Aforesaid KNOW YEE that by virtue of the Commission & Authority from his most sacred Majesty & power in me being & resideing in Considera^on of the Quitt Rent herein after reserved & other good & Lawfull Considera^ons me thereunto moveing I HAVE Given Granted Ratified & Confirmed & by these p^rsents Doe give Grant Ratifie & Confirme unto the said Thomas Hunt his heires and Assigns for ever ALL the before Recited Messuages or tennem^{ts} or tract or parcell of land & premissess with their & every of their Appurtenneces together with all & singuler houses out houses barns Stables orchards Gardens Yards Lands Meadow Meadow ground Marshes pastures feilds woods wood land under woods waters lakes Creeks Coves hunting hawking fishing & fowleing & all Other proffitts Commodities Easements emolu^{ts} hereditam^{ts} & appurtenances to the Above Granted Messuages Lands & Premissess belonging or in any wise Appurtaineing as Also

Liberty & freedom of Comonage for all sorts of Cattle Cutting of timber & firewood in the comons & Comon wood lands of Westchester abovesaid as other the Inhabitants of the said towne of Westchester doe or may Injoy, TO HAVE & TO HOLD the said Messuage or Tennem^t Tract or parcell of Land & Premissess with all & singuler the hereditam^{ts} & appurtenēces thereunto belonging or appertaining & herein before Granted & Confirmed unto the said Thomas Hunt his heires & assignes for ever unto the sole & only proper use benefitt & behoofe of him the said Thomas Hunt his heires & Assignes for Ever AND I the said Thomas Dongan doe further will Declare & Grant to the said Hunt his heires and Assignes that the messuages Lands and tennements herein above Granted & Confirmed Shall & may att all time & times here after for ever hold use Retaine & keep the name of the Grove Farme of Westchester & that by name & stile to be knowne Called & Distinguished in all bargains Sales escripts deeds Records & writings the said Messuage tenements Lands & premissess to BEE HOLDEN of his most Sacred Majesty his heires & Successors in free & Comon soccage According to the tenure of East Grenwich in the county of Kent in his Ma^{tis} Kingdome of England YEILDING Rendring & paying therefore Yearly & Every yeare unto his most Sacred Ma^{tie} his heires & Successors or to such officer or officers as from time to time shall be Empowred to receive the same one bushell of good winter wheate as A quitt Rent on or before the five & twentyth Day of March att the City of New Yorke in liew & stead of all Services duties & Demands Whatsoever IN TESTIMONY of the premissess I have Caused these presents to be Recorded in the secretaries office & the seale of the Province to be hereunto Affixed the 12th day of January In the second Yeare of his Ma^{tis} Reigne And in the yeare of our Lord 1686

THO: DONGAN

By Comand of his Ex^celly
Jsswinton

May it please your Ex^celly the Attorney Generall hath perused this pattent & finds nothing therein Contained Prejudiciall to his Maj^{tis} Intrest

Ja. Graham

Exam 23 Decemb^r 1686

Att a Councill held att ffortt James in New Yorke the 12th January 1686

PRESENT his Excellency Major Anthony Brockholls Major ffred: Phillips Major Steph V. Courtlandt M^r John Spragge Major Gervis Baxter, This Pattent was Approved off

Jsswinton Ct Council

C.

GROND BRIEF FOR CORNELL'S NECK.³

We Willem Kieft Director General and the Council in the behalf of the High and Mighty Lords the States General of the United Netherlands (the Prince) of orange and the Noble Lords the Managers of the Incorporated West India Company in New Netherland residing by these presents do publish and declare, that We on this day the date underwritten, have given and granted unto Tomas Coornel a certain piece of land lying on the East River beginning from the Kil of Bronck land, East South East along the river extending about a half Dutch Mile from the river till to a little Creek over the Valey (Marsh) which runs back around this land; with the express condition and terms that the said Tomas Coornel or they who to his action hereafter may succeed; the Noble Lords the Managers aforesaid shall acknowledge as their Lords and patroons,

³ This copy has been carefully compared with the recorded translation of the original Dutch deed, in the office of the Secretary of State, Albany, *Patents*, Book GG:351.

under the Sovereignty of the High and and Mighty Lords the States General, and unto their director and Council here Shall in all things be Conformed as all good Citizens are in duty bound, Provided also that he Shall be furthermore subject to all such burdens and imposts as by their Noble Lords already have been enacted, or such as hereafter may yet be enacted, Constituting over the Same the aforesaid Tomas Cornel in our stead in the real and actual possession of the aforesaid piece of land giving him by these presents the full might, authority and special license the aforesaid piece to enter, cultivate, inhabit, and occupy in like manner as he may lawfully do with other his patrimonial lands and effects without our the Grantors in the quality as aforesaid thereunto any longer having reserving or saving any part action or control whatever, But to the behoof as aforesaid from all vesting from this time and for ever more promising furthermore this their Transport, firmly inviolably and irrevocably to maintain fulfil and execute, and furthermore to do all that in equity we are bound to do, Without fraud or deceit these presents are by us undersigned and confirmed with our seal of red wax here underneath suspend,

Done in the Fort Amsterdam in New Netherland this
26th July A.D. 1646 was undersigned

Willem Kieft

lower down stood

By order of the noble Lords the Director General and
the Council of New Netherland

Cornelius Van Tienhoven.,

Secy^r

D.

NICOLLS PATENT FOR CORNELLS NECK⁴

A Confirmaçon graunted to Withm Willett for
a tract of Land called Cornells neck.

East River
W^m Willett

RICHARD NICOLLS ESQ^R &c WHEREAS there was a Pattent or ground breife heretofore graunted by y^e Dutch Governo^r Withm Kieft unto Thomas Cornell for a certaine tract or parcell of land since comonly called Cornells neck scituate lying & being on y^e Maine towards y^e East Ryver, or y^e Sound, begining from y^e Creeke or Kill of Broncks land, upon an East South East lyne, so stretching along the Ryver, about halfe a dutch myle. It conteins in breadth from the said River to y^e small Creek or Kill, w^{ch} is beyond y^e meadow ground or valley that goes about y^e said tract or parcell of land, the said Patent or Ground breif bearing date y^e 26th day of June 1646 And whereas y^e said Thomas Cornhill was at considerable expense charge as well in building upon as in manuring some part of /land & susteyned great Losse in being forcibly driven of y^e same by the Indians, & y^e Right, title & interest in y^e p^rmisses being since devolved upon Sarah Bridges one of the daughters of the said Thomas Corhill deceased who having made proof of her title at Law hath by deed of guift made over y^e same wth all her interest therein unto William Willett her oldest sonne, ffor a confirmaçon therefore unto him the said William Willett in his possession & enjoym^t of y^e p^rmisses KNOW yea that by vertue of y^e Co^mission & authority unto me given by his Royall Highnes I have given Ratified & confirmed & graunted & by theise p^rsents doe give Ratify

⁴ This patent has been carefully compared with the original engrossed copy which is recorded in *Books of Patents*, II:47, at present on deposit in the Manuscript Division of the New York State Library at Albany, and, as far as typography will allow, is a *verbatim et literatim et punctuatim* copy. Bolton says in his *Hist. West. Co.*, (1881 Ed.), II:273, that the original document is in the possession of Robert Ludlow, Esq.

confirme & graunt unto the said William Willett his heires & assignes all y^e foremenconed Tract & neck or necks or parcell of land bounded as aforesaid Togeth^r wth all soyles woodlands, marshes, meadow ground, or valley pastures, waters, lakes, Creeks, or Kills, Rivoletts, fishing hawking hunting; & fowling & all oth^r profitts, coñodities, & emolum^{ts} to y^e said tract parcell or necks of land belonging or in any wise apperteyning, with their & every of their appurtenances & of every parte & parcell thereof To have & to hould &c The Patent is dated y^e 15th day of Aprill 1667/

E.

NICOLLS PATENT FOR WESTCHESTER⁵

A Pattent Graunted to John Quimbe & oth^{rs}
for a certaine Tract of Land wthin y^e bounds of
Westchest^r.

RICHARD NICOLLS ESQ^R &c⁶ WHEREAS There is a certaine Towne wthin this Governm^t Scituate lying & being upon y^e Maine to y^e East of Harlem Ryver Coñonly called & knowne by y^e name of Westchester, w^{ch} said Towne belon'gs to y^e north Ryding of Yorkshire upon Long Island & is now in y^e Tenure or Occupation of severall Freeholders

⁵ This patent has been carefully compared with the original engrossed copy which is recorded in *Books of Patents*, IV:48, at present on deposit in the Manuscript Division of the New York State Library at Albany, and, as far as typography will allow, is a *verbatim et literatim et punctuatim* copy. There is an original draft of this charter in *N. Y. Col. MSS. Land Papers*, II:206, in New York State Library. A copy of the charter is printed in Bolton, *Hist. West. Co.*, (1881 Ed.).

⁶ In the copy printed in Bolton, *Hist. West. Co.*, the following words appear at this point: "Governor General under his Royal Highness James, Duke of York and Albany, &c., of all his territories in America, to all to whom these presents shall come, sendeth greeting:" Apparently the copy in Bolton was reproduced from the original, or a copy of the original, although there is no indication as to its whereabouts. A search for it has been unavailing. It is not unusual for the record copies in Albany to omit such words as quoted above.

& Inhabitants who haveing heretofore beene seated there by Authority, have beene at considerable charge in manuring & planting part of y^e Lands belonging thereunto & have likewise settled a competent number of Familyes thereupon for a Towneship; Now for a Confirmation unto y^e said Freehold^{rs} & Inhabitants in their possession & Enjoyment of y^e p^rmisses, as also for an Encouragement to them in their further Improvement of their lands & p^rmisses KNOW YEE That by vertue of y^e Commission & Authority unto me given by his Royall Highness I have given Ratified confirmed & graunted & by these p^rsents doe give Ratified confirme & graunt unto John Quinbe John Terris Nicholas Bayly William Betts & Edward Waters as Patentees for & on y^e behalfe of themselves & their Associates y^e freehold^{rs} & Inhabitants of y^e said Towne their heires successor^{rs} & Assignes, All That Tract of Land togeth^r wth y^e severall parcells not otherwise by Pattent disposed of w^{ch} already have or hereaft^r shall be purchased or procured for & on y^e behalfe of y^e said Towne wheth^r from y^e native Indian Proprietor^{rs} or others, wthin y^e bounds & lymitts hereaft^r sett forth & Exprest (vizt) That is to say y^e western bounds of y^e Lands lyeing wthin y^e lymitts of y^e said Towne to begin at y^e west parte of y^e Land commonly called Bronckx Land neare or adjoyning unto Harlem Ryver from whence they extend Eastward to y^e west parte of a certaine Neck of Land commonly called Anne Hooks neck or M^r Pells purchase Southward they are bounded by y^e Sound or East Ryver & so runne upon a paralell lyne from y^e East & west lymitts, North into y^e woods wthout lymitation for Range of Cattle or other Improvement Togeth^r wth all y^e Lands soyles Necks of Lands, Ryvers Creeks Harbours Quarryes woods meadowes pastures marshes waters lakes fishing Hawking Hunting & fowling, & all oth^r profitts Comodities Emolum^{ts} & hereditam^{ts} to y^e said Land & p^rmisses wthin y^e said bounds & lymitts described & sett forth belonging or in any wise apperteyning TO HAVE & TO HOLD all and

singular y^e said Tract & parcells of Land hereditam^{ts} & p^rmisses wth their & every of their appurtenances & of every parte & parcell thereof to y^e said Pattentees & their Associates their heires successo^{rs} & assignes, to y^e proper use & behoofe of y^e said Pattentees & their Associates their heires successo^{rs} & Assignes for ever, MOREOVER I doe hereby give ratifye Confirme & graunt unto y^e said Pattentees & their Associates their heires successo^{rs} & Assignes All y^e Rights & priviledges belonging to a Towne wthin this Governm^t, And That y^e place of their p^rsent habitation shall continue & retaine y^e name of Westchest^r by w^{ch} name & stile it shall be distinguish't & knowne in all bargaines & sales Deeds wrytings & Records, they y^e said Patentees & their Associates their heires successors & Assignes Rendring & Paying &c The Patent beares date y^e Fifteenth day of February in y^e 19th yeare of his Ma^{ties} Raigne Annoq; Domini 1667/

F.

DONGAN PATENT FOR WESTCHESTER⁷

Recorded for the Inhabitants of
the County of Westchester.

THOMAS DONGAN Cap^t Generall Governo^r in Cheife & vice Admirall in & over the province of New Yorke & territoryes Depending thereon in America under his Ma^{tie} JAMES the second by the Grace of God King Engl^d Scotland France & Ireland Defendor of the faith &c. TO all to whom these presents shall come SENDETH GREETING WHEREAS Richard Nicolls esq^r Governour Gen^{ll} under his then Roy^{ll} High^{ss} James Duke of Yorke & Albany &c now his present Majesty of all his territoryes in america

⁷ This patent has been carefully compared with the original engrossed copy which is recorded in *Books of Patents*, VI:107, at present on deposit in the Manuscript Division of the New York State Library at Albany, and, as far as typography will allow, this is a *verbatim et literatim et punctuatim* copy. A copy is printed in Bolton, *Hist. West. Co.*, II:289.

did by a certaine Writeing or Pattent under his hand & Seale beareing Date the fivetenth Day of ffebruary in the nineteenth yeare of the Reigne of our late soverigne Lord King Charles the second of Blessed Memory & in the yeare of our Lord God one thousand Six hundred sixty Seven by virtue of the power & Authority unto him given by his then said Roy^{ll} High^{ss} now his present Majesty as Aforesaid Give Rattifie Confirme & Grant unto John Quimby John flossis Nicholas Baly William Betts & Edward Waters as pattentess for & on the behalfe of themselves & their Associates the ffreeholders & Inhabitants of the towne of Westchester within this Governm^t Scituate lyeing & being upon the Maine to the east of harlem River which s^d towne belongs to the north rideing of Yorkshire upon Long Island then in the tenure & Occupaçon of severall ffreeholders & Inhabitants who had theretofore been seated there by Authority & at Considerable Charge in manuring & planting part of the lands belonging thereunto and likewise had settled A competent number of ffamjlyes thereupon for a township ALL that tract of land together with the Severall parcells not otherwise by pattent Disposed of which Already had or thereafter should be purchased or procured for & on the behalfe of the said towne whether from the native Indians proprietors or others Within the boundes And limitts thereafter sett forth & exprest (viz^t) the westerne bounds of the lands lyeing within the limitts of the said towne begining att the west parte of the land Comonly called broncks land neare or adjoyneing unto Harlem River from whence they extend Eastward to the west parte of A certaine neck of Land Comonly called Ann hooks neck or M^r Pells purchase Southward they are bounded by the sound or east River & so run upon a parallell line from the east & west limitts north into the woods without limitaçon for Range of Cattle or other Improvements together with all the Lands sojles necks of Land Rivers Creeks harbors Quarries woods meadows pastures marshes waters lakes, ffishing hawking

hunting & fowleing & all other proffitts Commodities Emoluments & hereditaments to the said Land & premissess within the said bounds & Limitts described & sett forth belonging or in any wise Appurteineing TO HAVE & TO HOLD All & singuler the said tract & Parcells of Land hereditam^{ts} & premissess with their & every of their Appurtennces And of every parte & parcell thereof to the said pattentes & their Associates their heires Successors & Assignes forever, MOREOVER the said Richard Nicolls Esq^r Governo^r Gen^{ll} as Aforesaid Did thereby ratifie confirme & grant unto the said pattentees & their Associates their heires Successors & Assignes all the Rights & Privildges belonging to a towne within this Governm^t & that the place of their present habita^{con} Should Continue & retaine the name of Westchester by which name & stile it shall be Disting^usht & knowne in all bargaines Sales Deeds writings & records they the said pattentees & their Associates their heires Successors & Assignes rendring AND Paying such Dutyes & Acknowledgm^{ts} as then were or thereafter should be constituted & established by the Laws of this Governm^t under the obedience of his then Roy^{ll} High^{ss} now his present Majesty his heires & Successors as by the said Writeing or pattent Recorded in the Secretaryes Office for this Province Rela^{con} being thereunto had may more fully & att Large Appeare AND whereas W^m Richardson John Tuder & W^m Barnes some of the ffreeholders of the said Towne of Westchester at the request of the rest of the Freeholders of said towne have made Applyca^{con} unto me that I would Confirme the premissess by pattent under the Seale of the Province NOW KNOW YEE that I the said Thomas Dongan by virtue of the power & Authority to me derived from his most sacred Ma^{tie} Aforesaid & in pursuance of the same for & in Considera^{con} of the Quitt Rent herein After reserved & other good & Lawfull Considera^{cons} me thereunto moveing have Given Granted Rattified Released & Confirmed & by these Presents Doe Give Grant Ratifie

Release & Confirme unto William Richardson John Hunt Edward Waters Robert Hustis Richard ponten W^m Barnes John Bugbie John Bayly John Tuder John fferris Joseph Palmer & Thomas Baxter ffree holders & inhabitants of Westchester herein After Erected & made one body Corporate & politique & willed And Determined to be Called by the name of the trustees of the ffreeholders & Commonalty of the towne of Westchester & their Successors all the aforecited tracts within the limitts & bounds aforesaid together with all & Singuler the houses messuages tennements buildings milnes milne Dams fencis Inclosures Gardens orchards feilds pastures woods underwoods trees timber feedings Comon of pasture meadows marshes Swamps Plaines Rivers Rivoletts waters lakes ponds Brooks Streames beaches Quarryes Mines Mineralls (Silver & gold mines Excepted) Creeks harbors high wayes & Easements ffishing hawking hunting & fowling & all other ffranchises proffitts Commodities & hereditaments whatsoever to the said tracts of Land & premissess belonging or in any wise Appurtaineing or therewith all used Accepted reputed or taken to belong or in any wise To Appertaine to all intents purposes & construcōns whatsoever as also all & singuler the rents Arrearages of rents issues & proffitts of the said tract of land & premissess with their & every of their Appurtennces unto the said W^m Richardson John Hunt Edward Waters Robert Hustis Richard ponton W^m Barnes John Bugbie John Bayly John Tuder John fferris Joseph Palmer & Thomas Baxter trustees of the ffreeholders & Comonalty of the towne of Westchester & their Successors for ever to & for the severall & respective uses following & to no other uses intents & purposes whatsoever that is to say as for & concerning all & singuler the severall & Respective parcells of land & meadow parte of the Granted premissess in any wayes taken up & Appropriated either by pattent under the hand of any of his Ma^{ties} Governours in this Province & Sealed with the Seale thereof or by perticuler Divisions

Settlem^{ts} Alottments & grants by towne orders Either for the planting of land or erecting of Saw Mills with all & every the Privilidges of cutting of timber & pasture for Cattle before the day of the Date hereof unto the Severall & respective present freeholders or Inhabitants Respectively of the towne of Westchester by virtue of the before recited Deed or pattent to the use benefitt & behoofe of the said freeholders or Inhabitants Respectively & their severall & Respective heires and Assignes forever AND as for & Concerning all & every such parcell & parcells tract or tracts of land Remainder of the Granted Premissess not taken up or Appropriated to any perticuler Person or persons by virtue of the before Recited Deed or pattent to the use & behoofe of the present freeholders & Inhabitants their heires Successors & Assignes for ever in proporcion to their Severall & respective settlem^{ts} Divisions & Allotm^{ts} as tenants in comon without any lett hindrance or molestacon to be had or reserved upon pretence of joynt tenancy or Survivorship Any thing herein contained to the contrary in any wise Notwithstanding, **ALWAYES** saveing to his most sacred Ma^{tie} Aforesaid his heires & Successors the severall rents & Quitt rents reserved due & payable from Severall persons Inhabiting within the limitts & bounds Aforesaid by virtue of former Grants to them made & Given **ALWAYES PROVIDED** that all & every Such person & persons That hold any Land within the Limitts & bounds aforesaid by virtue of perticuler Grants & pattents whatsoever to be Excluded from haveing any Right of Comonage or perticuler division of the Lands within the limitt & bound afores^d that remains unappropriated (sic) anything Contained herein to the Contrary in any wayes notwithstanding **TO BEE HOLDEN** of his said Majesty his heires & successors in free & Comon soccage According to the manner of East Greenwich in the County of Kent in his Majestyes realme of England **YEILDING** Rendring & Paying therefore Yearly & every Yeare from henceforth forever to our soverigne

Lord the King his heires & successors or to such officer or officers as shall be Appointed to receive the Same the Summe of one Lamb or two shillings Curr^{tt} mony of this province upon the five & twentyth day of March att New Yorke in full of all Rents or former Reserved Rents Services Acknowledgm^{ts} & Demands whatsoever, AND whereas the northerly bounds of said pattent Extends into the woods without limitaçon I Doe further declare & determine that the northerly North east & North west bounds of said towne of Westchester shall forever hereafter be Concluded & Ascertained by the southerly line of the pattent of Oneal & the south & west line of Thomas Pell, ALWAYS provided that it is the true intent & meaning hereof that nothing Inserted here is to be Construed to prejudice the perticuler Agreem^t the said towne of Westchester Did make with W^m Richardson Concerning the saw & Grist Mill that he hath Erected at his owne Proper Cost & Charge for the benefitt of s^d towne Any thing herein Contained to the Contrary in Any wayes notwithstanding, AND further by virtue of the power & Authority to me the said Thomas Dongan Given as Aforesaid & in pursuance of the same & for the Reasons & Consideraçons before recited I have Willled Determined Declared & Granted & by these presents Doe Will Determine Declare & Grant that the said Inhabitants & freeholders the ffreemen of Westchester aforesaid Comonly called by the name of the freeholders & Inhabitants of the towne of Westchester or by what ever name or names they are called or named & their heires & Successors forever henceforward are & shall bee one body corporate & politique in deed & name by the name of the trustees of the ffree holders & Comonalty of the towne of Westchester & them by the name of the trustees of the ffreeholders & comonalty of the towne of Westchester one body Corporate & politique in deed & name I HAVE really & fully for his said Majesty his heires & Successors erect^d made ordained Constituted & Declared by these p^rsents & that by the same name they

have Succession for ever & that they & their Successors by the name of the trustees of the ffreeholders & comonalty of the towne of westchester be & shall bee in future times persons Able & Capable in law to have perceive receive & possesse not only all & singuler the premissess butt other Messuages Lands tennem^{ts} Privilidges jurisdiccons franchises & hereditam^{ts} of whatsoever kind or specie they shall be to them & their Successors in ffee for ever, or for the terme of A Yeare or Yeares or otherwise whatsoever manner it be, AND also goods Chattles & all other things of whatsoever name nature Quality or species they shall bee And also to Give Grant Release Aliene Assigne & Dispose of Lands tennem^{ts} hereditam^{ts} & all & every other thing & things act & Acts to doe & Execute by the name aforesaid AND that by the same name of the trustees of the ffreeholders & comonalty of the towne of Westchester to plead & be impleaded answer & be answered unto Defend & be Defended they are & may be Capable in whatsoever place & places & before whatsoever Judges & justices or other persons or officialls of his said Maj^{tie} his heires & Successors in all & all manner of Accons plaints Suites Complaints Causes matters & Demands whatsoever of what kind Quality & species the same bee & shall bee in manner & forme as any other of his Ma^{tis} Leige people within this province can or are Able to doe Have require receive possesse enjoye retaine Give Grant Release Aliene Assigne & dispose plead & be impleaded answer & bee answered unto Defend or be defended do permitt or execute, AND for the better enabling the trustees of the ffreeholders & Commonality of the towne Westchester Aforesaid in doeing & executing all & singuler the premissess I HAVE willed Granted & determined & by these p^rsents doe will Grant & determine that from hence forward & for ever hereafter the said trustees of the ffreeholders & Commonality of the towne of Westchester Do & may have & use A comon Seale which shall serve to Execute the causes & Affaires whatso-

ever of them & their successors AND further I Will & by these Presents on behalfe of his s^d Majesty his heires & Successors that henceforward for ever more there be & shall bee trustees of the ffreeholders & Commonality of the towne of Westchester Aforesaid to be Chosen & elected as in these presents hereafter is mençoned who shall bee & shall bee Called the trustees of the ffreeholders & comonality of the towne of Westchester And they & their Successors shall & may be att all Convenient times hereafter upon a publique suñons from any three of the trustees Aforesaid for the time being Assemble & meet together in the towne house of the said towne or in such other publique place as shall be from time to time Appointed to make such Acts & orders in writeing for the more Orderly Doeing of the Premissess as they the said trustees of the ffreeholders & Comonality of the towne of Westchester Aforesaid & their Successors from time to time Shall & may think Convenient so Allwayes as the said Acts & Orders be in noe wayes Repugnant to the Laws of England & of this province which now are or hereafter may be established And that they be not any wise Against the true intent & meaning of these presents AND Also I will ordaine & Determine that all & Singuler the Aforesaid Acts & Orders from time to time shall be made & ordered by the vote of the Major parte of the said trustees of the ffreeholders & Comonality of the towne of Westchester Aforesaid or att least by the Major parte of such of them as shall from time to time Assemble & meet together in manner as afores^d so Alwayes as their be not fewer in Number then seven of the The said Trustees present at such meetings so to be holden as Aforesaid AND for the better Execuçon of this Grant in this behalfe I have Assigned nominated created Constituted & made & by these presents Doe Assigne nominate Create constitute & make W^m Richardson John Hunt Edward Waters Robert Hustis Richard Ponton W^m Barnes John Bugbie John Bayly John Tuder John fferris Joseph Palmer

& Thomas Baxter to stand & be the first moderne trustees of the freeholders & Commonalty of the towne of Westchester to continue in the Aforesaid Office from & After the Date of these Presents Untill the time that others be Elected & Chosen in their Stead According to the manner & forme herein After expresed AND moreover I Doe by these Presents for & on the behalfe of his most sacred Majesty Aforesaid his heires & Successors Appoint that the trustees of the freeholders & Comonality of the towne of Westchester & Clerk within the towne of Westchester Aforesaid be Yearly Chosen on the first tuesday of May for ever (Viz^t) twelve trustees of the freeholders & Comonality of the towne of Westchester one Clerke one Constable & two Assessors in Such place as the trustees for the time being shall appoint & Direct & that the trustees Constables & Assessors be chosen by the Majority of vojces of the freeholders & freemen of the towne of Westchester Aforesaid, AND whereas there is an act of the Generall Assembly of this province entituled an act for Defraying of the publick & necessary charge of each respective Citty towne & county throughout this province wherein Amongst other things it was Enacted & provided that Annually & once every Yeare their should be Elected A certaine number out of which Respective Citty towne & county throughout this province to be Elected & chosen By the Major Parte of all the freeholders & freemen which Certaine number so Duely elected should have full power & Authority to make an Assessment or Certaine rate wthin their Respective Cityyes townes & Countyes Annually & once every Yeare which Assessm^t & certaine Rate so established as Aforesaid Shall be paid unto A Certaine treasurer who shall be Chosen by the Major parte of the freeholders & freemen of each Respective Citty towne & County as Aforesaid, AND whereas the said towne of Westchester is to be Regulated in the premisses According to the tenor & Effect of the Afore recited Act of Assembly entituled an act for Defraying of

the Publick & neccessary Charge of each Respective Citty towne & County throughout the Province NOW KNOW YEE likewise that I have Given & Granted & by these Presents Doe Give & Grant for & on behalfe of his said Majesty his heires & Successors unto the said trustees of the freeholders & Commonalty of the towne of Westchester & their successors forever that the said trustees for the time being forever shall bee the Commissioners of the said towne & Execute & officiate in the said Offices to all intents Construc̃ons & purposess whatsoever, AND further that the said trustees or commissioners of the said towne Shall have power from time to time & att all times hereafter & by such wayes & meanes to levy & impose Such Sum̃e & Sumes of mony as they shall think fitt for Defraying the necessary & publick Charges of the said towne & that for the more orderly doeing thereof they shall & may from time to time Give such Directions unto the Assessors Yearly to be Chosen for the Said towne how & After what manner to proceed in their Assessm^{ts} of Such Sum̃e & Sumes of mony as aforesaid on the Estates of Each of the Respective Inhabitants And freeholders of the said towne And the said Sumes of mony when so Raised & paid into the hands of the treasurer of the said towne as Aforesaid to order the paym^t Disbursm^t & Disposall thereof to such persons & to & for the uses Aforesaid in such manner as to them shall seem meet & Convenient & further that all & singuler the Acts & orders of the said trustees for the time being in the premissess shall be Certified under the said Comon Seale & signed by the President of the said trustees for the time being, who is Alwayses to be first Chosen of the said trustees or in his Absence by any other three of the said Trustees of which the treasurer & Assessors of the said towne for the time being & all others Persons are to take due notice AND Lastly I Give & Grant for & on behalfe of his said Majesty his heires & Successors by these Presents to all & every person & persons & to what-

soever Person subject to his said Ma^{tie} his heires & Successors free & Lawfull power Abillity & Authority that they or any of them any messuages tennements Lands Meadows feedings Pastures woods underwoods Rents revercōns Services & other hereditam^{ts} whatsoever within the said towne of Westchester which they hold of his said Majesty his heires & Successors unto the Aforesaid trustees of the ffreehold^{rs} & Commonality of the towne of Westchester & their successors shall & may give Grant Bargaine Sell & Alienate TO HAVE HOLD & enjoy unto the said trustees of the ffree holders & Commonality of the towne of Westchester & their successors for ever, YEILDING & paying therefore unto his said Majesty his heires & successors on the said five & twentyth Day of March Yearly & every Yeare for ever the full & just Summe of five & thirty shillings Currant mony of this province att New Yorke Wherefore by virtue of the power & Authority Aforesaid I Doe Will & Command for & on behalfe Of his said Majesty his heires & Successors that the Aforesaid trustees of the ffreeholders & Commonality of the towne of Westchester & their Successors have hold use & enjoye & that they Shall & may for ever have hold use & enjoye all the libertys Authorityes Customes orders ordinances ffranchizes Acquittaines Lands tennements & hereditam^{ts} Goods & Chattles Aforesaid According to the tenure & Effect of these Presents without the lett or hindrance of any person or Persons whatsoever IN TESTIMONY whereof I have Caused the Seale of the province to be hereunto Affixed & these Presents to be hereunto Affixed in the Secretarys Office WITTNESSE my hand Att ffortt JAMES the sixth Day of January 1686. And in the Second Yeare of his s^d Majestyes Reigne

Tho Dongan

By his excellys Command
Jsswinton

May it Please your Excellency.

The Attourny Gen^l hath perused this Pattent & finds
nothing Contained therein Prejudiciall to his Ma^{tis} Intrest
Exam 5th January 1686/7 Ja. Graham

Att A Council held att ffortt James in New Yorke
the 6th January 1686/7

PRESENT His Excellency the Governo^r
Major Antho Brockholls
Major ffred Phillips
Major S: V: Courtlandt
M^r John Spragge
Major Gervis Baxter

This Pattent was Approved off.

Jsswinton Ct Council

G.

ROYAL CHARTER FOR WESTCHESTER⁸

RECORDED for the Mayor Aldermen &
Comon Council of the town of—Westchester.

WILLIAM the third by the Grace of God of England
Scotland ffrence and Ireland King Defender of the faith
&c To all to whome these presents shall come sendeth
greeting WHEREAS Richard Nicolls Esqr sometime Gov-
ernour Generall of Our Province of Newyorke in America
by a certaine writeing or Patent under his hand & seale
bearing date on or about the fifteenth day of ffebruary in
the year of Our Lord God One thousand six hundred sixty
seven by virtue of the power and authority unto him given

⁸ This patent has been carefully compared with the original engrossed copy which is recorded in *Books of Patents*, VII:12, at present on deposit in the Manuscript Division of the New York State Library at Albany, and, as far as typography will allow, is a *verbatim et literatim et punctuatim* copy. There is a slightly different copy printed in Bolton, *Hist. West. Co.*, (1881), II:301, which is said to be, "from a certified copy of the original in the possession of the late Ogden Hammond, Esq."

did give ratify confirme & grant unto John Quinby John Ferris Nicholas Baily William Betts and Edmund Waters as Patentees for and On behalfe of themselves and their associates the ffreeholders and Inhabitants of the Towne of Westchester (within our said Province of Newyorke All that tract of land scituate lyeing and being upon the Maine to the East of Harlem River then in the tenure and occupaçon of the abovesaid patentees and severall other ffreeholders and Inhabitants of the said Town who before that time by authority had been settled there and had been at considerable charge in manureing and planting part of the Lands belonging thereunto And likewise had settled a competent number of families thereupon for a Township the boundaryes and limites whereof were therein sett forth and exprest as follows (viz^t) the Westernne bounds of the said Land then lying within the limites of the said Towne did beginn at the west part of the Land commonly called Broncks land neere or adjoyning to Harlem river aforesaid from whence they extend Eastward to the west part of a certaine neck of Land commonly called Ann Hooks neck or M^r Pells purchase southward they are bounded by the sound or east river and so to run up a paralell line from the east and west limites north into the woods without limitaçon for range of Cattle and other improvements together with all the land soyles necks of land rivers creeks harbours quarrys woods meadows pastures marshes Lakes waters fishing hawkings huntings and fowlings and all other profitess commodities Emoluments And hereditaments to the said land and premisses within the said bounds and limites described and set forth belonging or in any manner of wayes appertaining TO HAVE AND TO HOLD all and singular the said Tracts & parcells of land hereditaments and premisses with their and every of their appurtenances and every part and parcell thereof to the said patentees and their associates their heirs successours and assignes for ever AND MOREOVER the said Richard Nicolls Esqr as

Governour Generall as aforesaid did thereby ratify confirme and grant unto the said Patentees and their associates their heirs successours and assignes all the rights and priviledges belonging to a Town within this Government and that the place of their then present habitacon should continue and retaine the name of Westchester by which name and stile it was to be distinguished and knowne in all bargains sales deeds writeings and records they the said patentees and their Associates heirs successours and assignes rendring and paying such dutyes and acknowledgments as then were or thereafter should be constituted or established by the Laws of the said Province as by the said writeing or Patent now remaining upon the records of the Secretarys office relacon being thereunto had may more at large appear AND WHEREAS afterwards on or about the sixth day of January in the year of Our Lord God One thousand six hundred and eighty six upon the peticon of severall of the freeholders of the said Town of Westchester in behalfe of themselves and the rest of the freeholders and Inhabitants of the said Towne directed to Coll Thomas Dongan then Captain Generall and Governour in Cheife of Our said Province The said Coll Thomas Dongan by virtue of the power and authority to him derived in and by a certaine instrument in writeing under his hand and seal of Our said Province of New yorke whose date is the day and year last abovesaid for the consideracon therein menconed did give grant ratifye release and confirme unto twelve of the freeholders and Inhabitants of the said Town of Westchester and therein and thereby made them one body corporate and politick and willed and determined them to be called and known by the name of the Trustees of the freeholders and Comonalty of the Town of Westchester and their Successours all the aforesaid tracts and parcells of land within the limites and bounds aforesaid together with all and singular the houses messuages Tenements buildings mills milldamms fences inclosures gardens orchards feilds pastures woods

underwoods Common of pastures meadows marshes swamps creeks harbours and all other profites comodities & hereditaments whatsoever to the said Tracts of Land and premisses belonging or in any manner of wayes appertaining TO HAVE AND TO HOLD unto them the said Trustees of the ffreeholders and Comonalty of the said Towne of Westchester and their Successours forever to and for the severall and respective uses therein menconed (that is to say) as for and concerning All and singular the severall and respective parcells of land & meadow part of the abovesaid granted premisses then in any wayes taken up and appropriated either by Patent under the hand of any of his Majestyes Governours in this Province and sealed with the seal thereof or by particular divisions settlements allotments and grants by Town orders either for the planting of land or erecting of Sawmills with all and every the priviledges of cutting of timber and pasture for Cattle before the day of the date thereof unto the severall and respective then present ffreeholders and Inhabitants of the said Town of Westchester by virtue of the beforerecited deed or Patent to the use benefite and behoof of the s^d ffreeholders and Inhabitants respectively and their severall and respective heirs and assignes forever And as for and concerning all and every such Tracts and parcells of Land Remainder of the granted premisses not then taken up and appropriated to any particular person or persons by virtue of the before recited deed or Patent to the use benefite and behoofe of the then present ffreeholders & Inhabitants their heirs successours and assignes forever in proporcon to their severall and respective settlements divisions and allotments as Tennants in Common without any lett hindrance or molestacon to be had upon pretence of Joynttennancy or survivourship therein saving to his then Majesty his heirs and Successours the severall rents and quitt rents reserved due and payable from severall persons inhabiteing within the Limites and bounds aforesaid by virtue of former grants

to them made and given Alwayes provided that all and every such person and persons that hold any lands within the limites and bounds aforesaid by virtue of the particular grants or Patents are forever to be excluded from having any right or coñonage or particular division of any of the lands within the limites and bounds aforesaid that then remaind unappropriated to be holden of us Our heirs and Successours in ffree and Coñon Soccage according to the Mannour of East Greenwich in the County of Kent within Our Realme of England under a certaine yearly quitrent therein reserved due and payable unto Us Our Heirs and Successours AND WHEREAS the northerly bounds of the first recited Patent extends into the woods without Limita-
cōn The said Coll Thomas Dongan did in and by the last abovemençoned Patent and Confirmaçon declare and determine that the northerly northeast and Northwest bounds of the said Town of Westchester should forever hereafter be concluded and ascertained by the southerly Line of the Patent of Oneale and the south and west line of Thomas Pell as By the last aboverecited Patent relaçon being thereunto had may more at large appear AND FORASMUCH as the present Trustees and other the ffreeholders and Inhabitants of the said Town of Westchester have lately by their humble petiçon to our trusty and welbeloved Benjamin Fletcher Our Captaine Generall and Governour in Cheife of Our said Province of Newyorke in America prayed Our Charter or Patent of Confirmaçon of all those severall tracts and parcells of land and other the premisses to them granted as aforesaid And that the said Town of Westchester and all and singular the Lands and tenements thereunto belonging and appertaining may forever hereafter be a ffree Borrough and Town corporate NOW KNOW YEE That We do by this Our Royall Patent or Charter of Confirmaçon for us our Heirs and Successours Grant Ratify Approve and Confirme unto the said Trustees of the ffreeholders and Inhabitants of Our said Town of Westchester

and to their successours and assignes forever all the severall Tracts and Parcells of Land herein before recited whose limeets and bounds are forever hereafter to be taken and esteemed and to be and remaine as follows (Viz^t) the westernne bounds thereof are to beginn at the west part of the Land commonly called broncks land neere or adjoyning to Harlem River from whence they are to extend eastward to the west part of a neck of Land commonly called Ann Hooks neck or the westernmost bounds of Mr Pells Patent Southward by the sound and East river and so to runn up a parallell line from the East and West limites north into the woods untill it meet the Southerly line of the Patent of Oneale and the south and west line of Thomas Pells Patent **TOGETHER** with all and singular the houses messuages Tenements Erecōns and buildings mills milldamms fences inclosures gardens Orchards feilds pastures Coñon of pasture meadows marshes swamps plains woods underwoods timber trees river, rivoletts runns streams waters lakes ponds pools pitts beaches quarrys mines mineralls (halfe of gold and silver mines excepted) Creeks harbours highwayes easements fishing hunting and fowleing and all other franchises profites Comodities hereditaments and appurtenances whatsoever to the same belonging or in any manner of wayes appertaining or therewithall used and enjoyed as part parcell or member thereof or accepted reputed or taken to be long or in anywise to appertain thereunto **TO HAVE AND TO HOLD** and Enjoy all and singular the aboves^d tracts and parcells of land hereditaments and premisses with their and every of their appurtenances unto the said Trustees of the ffreeholders and Inhabitants of the said Borrough and Town of Westchester and their Successours forever to and for the severall and respective uses following and to no other use intent or purpose whatsoever (that is to say) as for and concerning all and singular the severall and respective parcells of upland and meadow ground part of the abovegranted premisses in any wise taken up and

appropriated either by Patent under the hand of any of Our former Governours of this Our Province and sealed with the seale thereof or by grant from the abovementioned Trustees or by particular divisions settlements allotments and grants by Towne Orders either for planting of Land or erecting of sawmills with all and every the priviledges of cutting of timber & pastures for Cattle before the date of these presents and that by virtue of any the herein before-recited grants or patents or any of them shall be and remaine to the use and behoofe of such of the severall and respective ffreeholders and Inhabitants respectively and their severall and respective heirs and assignes forever and particularly one agreement made by the Trustees of the said Towne bearing date the second day of December One thousand six hundred ninety and four with one Richard Ward relateing to the streame of the great Creeke within the said Town on which Coll Caleb Heathcote and the said Richard Ward who are now equally concerned therein are erecting of sundry mills And as for and concerning all & every other the Tracts and parcells of upland and meadow ground remainder of the above granted premisses and yet taken up or appropriated by any particular person or persons as aforesaid to be and remaine to the only proper use and behoofe of the said Trustees of the ffreeholders and Inhabitants of the said Borrough and Towne of Westchester and to their Successours and assignes forever and to no other use intent or purpose whatsoever TO BE HOLDEN of Us Our Heirs and Successours according to the Mannour of East Greenwich in the County of Kent within Our Realme of England in ffree and Common soccage Rendring & paying unto Us Our heirs and Successours or to the hands of Our Receiver Generall of Our said Province of Newyorke for the time being or to such other officer or officers as shall be appointed to receive the same for and out of the said Tracts and parcells of land and other the p'misses the sume of thirty shillings Currant money of

Newyorke upon every five and twentyeth day of March forever hereafter AND WEE DOE further give and grant unto the ffreeholders and Inhabitants of the said Towne of Westchester and to their Heirs and Assignes forever full power and authority annually and once every year and that upon the first munday in the month of May That they the said ffreeholders and Inhabitants shall and may as formerly hath been accustomed in the said Towne elect and choose twelve ffreeholders for their Trustees who shall have full power and authority or the Maj^r part of them to order and dispose of all or any part of the undivided Land within the s^d Town limites & precincts Thereof as fully and amply to all intents construcōns and purposes as formerly they have used and been accustomed to doe AND FURTHER of our Especiall grace certaine knowledge and meere moōn Wee do for us our heirs and Successours grant constitute ordaine and appoint by this Our present Charter That all and singular the Lands tenements and hereditaments herein before in this our said Royall Charter and Grant granted and confirmed or menōned or intended to be granted and confirmed shall from henceforth forever be a ffree Burrough or corporaōn excepting and alwayes reserving out of the said Burrough or Corporaōn all that Tract of Land scituate and being upon the East side of Harlem River aforesaid and which did formerly belong to Coll Lewis Morris Deceased and which now is in the tenure and occupaōn of James Graham Esqr and to be and remaine out of the jurisdicōn of the said Corporaōn AND FURTHER of our Especiall Grace certaine knowledge and meere moōn do for us Our Heirs and Successours grant constitute ordaine and appoint by this our p^rsent Charter that the said Town of Westchester and all and singular the Lands and Tenements thereunto belonging and appertaining may forever hereafter be a ffree burrough and Town Corporate and shall be called the Burrough & Towne of Westchester And that in the said Town corporate there

shall be a body politick consisting of a May^r six Aldermen and six Assistants or Coñon Council of the said Borrough & Town of Westchester to continue in succession forever And for the more full and perfect erec^on of the said Corpora^on and body politick to consist continue and be of A Mayor six Aldermen & six Assistants or Comon Council of the said Borrough or Towne to be called and knowne by the name of the Mayor Aldermen & Comonalty of the Burrough and Towne of Westchester WEE of Our Especiall Grace certaine knowledge and meere mo^on do by these presents for us Our Heirs and Successours Create make ordain constitute nominate and appoint Our Trusty and welbeloved Coll Caleb Heathcote Esqr One of Our Counsellours of Our said Province of Newyorke to be the first and Now Mayor of the said Town and Borrough of Westchester and to continue in the said office untill the first munday in the month of May which shall be in the ninth year of Our reigne AND WEE do likewise Create make ordaine constitute nominate and appoint William Barnes John Hunt William Willet Thomas Baxter Josiah Hunt and John Baily Gent. to be first Aldermen of the said Borrough and Towne of Westchester And Israell Honnewell Robert Huestis Samuel Heustis Samuell Ferris Daniel Turner and Miles Ockley Gent. the first assistants & Common Council of the said Borrough & Towne And that the said Mayor Aldermen & Common Council and there successours shall forever hereafter be in name & in deed a body corporate and politick and shall forever hereafter be called and knowne in all courts whatsoever plead and be impleaded by the name of the Mayor Aldermen and Comonalty of the Borrough and Town of Westchester AND of our further grace certaine knowledge and meere mo^on and to the intent that the said corpora^on and body politick by these presents created and begunn as aforesaid may have perpetuall succession and continue forever WEE DO by these presents for us our Heirs and Successours grant unto the said Mayor

Aldermen and Common Council and their Successours forever that the said Mayor and Aldermen of the said Borough & Towne of Westchester for the time being shall and may from time to time whensoever and as often as they shall think meet admitt and receive under the Coñon seale of the said corporaçon to be of the Comonalty of the said Borrough and Towne such and so many persons as the said Mayor and Aldermen or the May^r for the time being and the greater part of the said Aldermen shall think meet and that every such person and persons by them the said Mayor and Aldermen or the greater part of them as aforesaid to be admitted and received as aforesaid shall immediatly after such admission be ffreemen of the said Borough and Towne & members of the said body politick and have and enjoy all such the same and so many priviledges franchises and immunities as if the said persons so to be admitted had been specially and particularly named in this our said Royall Charter to be of the said Comonalty AND FURTHER WEE of Our Especiall grace certaine knowledge and meere moçon do by these presents for us Our heirs and Successours give and grant unto the said Mayor Aldermen and Common Council of the said Borrough and Towne of Westchester that they and their Successours shall from henceforth for ever be a politick and incorporate in deed and in name and by these presents fully and absolutely make create constitute establish and unite the said Mayor Aldermen and Coñon Council into one body politick and incorporate to indure and continue forever and them and their Successours do declare accept and allow for a perfect corporation and body politick forever and that the said body politick and corporate shall be called and knowne forever by the name of the Mayor Aldermen and Commonalty of the Borrough and Towne of Westchester and that by that name they and their Successours shall be able persons in Law to make all manner of contracts and grants and to make receive and take all manner of gifts grants and purchases as any other naturall

person or body politick is able to make receive and take by the Laws of Our Realme of England and this Our Province and that they and their Successours shall and may by that name implead any other Person or persons or be impleaded in any Court or Courts in all and all manner of causes and acōns reall & personall or mixt of what kinde or nature soever and claime and demand their libertyes and franchises before any Judge or Judges Ecclesiasticall or secular and otherwise do and Execute all and every act and acts thing and things what so ever which any other leidge men which are Enabled and made capable of the benefite of Our Laws within Our Realme of England or this Our Province of Newyorke can or may lawfully do or execute AND FURTHER of Our Especiall grace certaine knowledge and meere moōn we do by these presents for us Our Heirs and Successours give and grant unto the said Mayor Aldermen and Comon Council that the said Coll Caleb Heathcote and his Successours Mayors of the said Town and Borrough of Westchester aforesaid for the time being shall have the charge of ffree Government of the said Borrough and Towne of Westchester during the time of his and their bearing the said Office in as absolute and ample manner as is usuall and customary with other Mayors in the like corporaōns in our Realme of England. AND FURTHER Because the said Mayor for the time being may many times have just occasion to be absent from the said Towne either of the publick affairs thereof or for his own private respects Wee doe therefore for us Our Heirs and Successours by these presents give and grant unto the said Mayor Aldermen and Comon Council and their Successours That the said Coll Caleb Heathcote and his Successours Mayors of the said Borrough and Towne of Westchester and every of them shall have full power and authority from time to time during his year of Government with the consent of the said Aldermen of the said towne for the time being or the greater part of them to substitute in his absence some discreet and

substantiall person being One of the members of the said Aldermen Inhabiting in the said Towne or Borrough to be his Deputy Mayor of the said Towne during the absence of the said Mayor And such Deputy Mayor for the time being Wee do by these presents fully and absolutely authorize to do and execute all things whatsoever belonging to the said office or place of Mayor in as large and ample manner as if the said Mayor himselfe was personally present AND WEE DO further by these presents give & grant unto the s^d Mayor Aldermen and Comon Council of the said Borrough and Town of Westchester and their Successours forever that the said Mayor for the time being or his lawfull Deputy & any two or more of the said Aldermen of the said Town shall and may lawfully hold and keep upon the first tuesday in every month throughout the year a Court within the said Towne of Westchester and therein shall have full power and Authority to hold plea of all manner of debts covenants trespasses accompts detinues demands and all other accons personall of what kinde or nature soever the same be ariseing and growing only within the said Borrough or Towne of Westchester and the limites thereof so as the same do not exceed in debt or damages the sume of twenty pounds Currant money of this Our Province who shall have power to hear and determine the same pleas and accompts according to the rules of the Common Law of our realm of England and the Acts of Generall Assembly of this Our Province of Newyorke AND FURTHER of Our like Especiall grace certaine knowledge and meere mocon We do by these presents for us Our heirs and Successours give and grant unto the said Mayor Aldermen and Comon Council of the said Borrough and Town of Westchester and their Successours forever that they and their Successours forever shall have a Common seal under which they shall passe all grants warrants deeds and specialtyes and other the affairs and businesse of or concerning the s^d corporacon which shall be engraven with such forme and inscription as

shall be devised by the Mayor Aldermen & Comon Council of the said borrough and Towne that the said Mayor Aldermen & Comon Councill shall and may build or cause to be built in some convenient place of the said Town a Comon hall or Town house to be called by the name of the Town hall of the burrough and Town of Westchester where the said Mayor and Aldermen and Comon Councill shall and may from henceforth forever lawfully assemble themselves to deliberate and consult touching the publick welfare of the said borrough and Towne of Westchester and that they and their Successours shall and may from henceforth be a ffree guild mercaturie and that they or the greater part of them and their Successours of which the Mayor to be one shall and may from time to time in their publick Council freely and lawfully make and Establish all such ordinances Statutes orders or by Laws as may tend to the good and wholsome government of the said Borrough and Town and to the publick benefite of the Inhabitants of the same not being repugnant to the Comon Laws and Statutes of Our Realme of England and this Our Province of Newyorke and such ordinances by laws statutes orders and decrees as shall be made by them as aforesaid Wee do by these presents for Us Our heires and Successours ratify confirme and allow as good and effectuall to binde all the Inhabitants of the said borrough and Towne and do expressly will and Command by these presents that the same be duely put in Execucon And that the said Mayor Aldermen and Comon Council shall at any time or times hereafter have full power to Establish a ferry over the sound betwixt the said corporation and the Island of Nassaw in such convenient place or places as to the said Mayor and the greatest part of the said Aldermen shall seem meet and convenient and to take such ffees & perquisites for the same for the use of the said Corporacon as is now paid for the Ferryage between Newyorke and the said Island AND FURTHER for the more orderly Government of the said Borrough and Towne

according to the forme of the best governed Towns and Corporacons of Our Realm of England Wee do by these presents for us Our Heirs and Successours give and grant unto the said Mayor Aldermen and Comon Council of the said borrough and Towne of Westchester full power to Elect and nominate one discreet and sufficient person learned in the Law to be Recorder and Towne Clerke of the same borrough and Towne of Westchester during the pleasure of the said Mayor and Aldermen & Comon Councill and such person or persons as they the said Mayor Aldermen and Comon Council shall choose to be Recorder and Towne Clerke of the said Borrough and Towne We do for us Our heirs and Successours make ordaine and constitute Recorder and Towne Clerke of the said Borrough and Town and that the said person or persons may execute their said Offices by themselves or lawfull Deputy or Deputyys so that the same be first approved off by the said Mayor and the Major part of the said Aldermen And wee do hereby authorize the said Recorder and Town Clerke or his or their lawfull Deputy or Deputyys to use and exercise all such jurisdiccons and authorityes as the Recorder and Town Clerke doth or ought to do in the like corporacons in Our Realme of England. AND FURTHER Wee do by these Presents for us Our Heirs and Successours make ordaine and constitute the said Mayor and Aldermen of the said Borrough and Towne of Westchester to be Justices of the peace within the said bounds and limites of the said Towne and do hereby give them full power and authority to do and execute all and every act and acts thing and things whatsoever within the said bounds and Limites of the said borrough and Towne in as absolute and ample manner as any Justices of the peace within the said County of Westchester may or ought to do by the Laws and statutes of our Realme of England and this our Province of New yorke AND WEE do further for Us our Heirs and Successours give and grant unto the said Mayor Aldermen and Comon Council of the said borrough

for the time being and to their Successours forever full power and autho[rity]* to nominate and appoint from time to time one serjeant of th[e] Mace and all other inferiour Officers and Ministers which they shall think to be convenient and necessary and which are accustomed in any of Our Corporacons in Our Realme of England for the service of the said borrough and Towne all which Officers being from time to time appointed by the said Mayor and Aldermen as aforesaid Wee do for us our Heirs and Successours by these Presents Constitute and establish in their severall Offices and do Give them an[d] Every of them full power and authority to use and exercise the same within the said borrough and Town and within the limites and franchises thereof during the will and pleasure of the said Mayor and Aldermen as fully and freely as any other the like Officers in or of any of the like Corporacons in Our Realme of England lawfully may or ought to doe and the said Office of Mayor shall from thenceforth forever be Annuall. And that the said Mayor Aldermen and Comon Council shall from henceforth forever have franck and ffree Eleccon of the said Mayor to be chosen yearly out of the number of the said Aldermen and that by the vote of the greatest number of the said ffreeholders and Inhabitants of the said Corporacon And all other the s^d Officers and Ministers out of the rest of the number of the said ffreeholders and inhabitants by the greater number of the Mayor Aldermen and Comon Council And when and so often as any of the aforesaid Aldermen and Comon Council who are hereby nominated and created for their life time or untill they or any of them shall be lawfully removed or voluntarily remove themselves from the said corporacon the said Aldermen to be elected and chosen out of the number of the said Common Councill, and the number of the Comon Councill to be chosen & made up out of the ffreemen of the said corporacon

*All matter in brackets is illegible in the original and has been filled in from other sources where possible.

by the greater vote of the s^d ffreeholders and Inhabitants thereof and that alwayes within fourteen dayes after death or removeall of any of them as aforesaid **AND FURTHER** Our will and pleasure is that the first munday in the month of May yearly shall be forever the day of eleccon of the said mayor and all other the said Officers and Ministers which shall yearly succeed in the said borrough unlesse the said Mayor for the time being happen to dy or be lawfully removed within the year in which case Our pleasure is that the aforesaid ffreeholders and Inhabitants shall within fourteen days after the death or removall of any such Mayor for the time being as aforesaid proceed to eleccon to some other of the said Aldermen to supply the place of the said Mayor being void as aforesaid **AND** that Coll Caleb Heathcote the present Mayor shall immediately before he take upon him the said office and place take the Oaths lately appointed by Act of Parliament insteade of the Oaths of Allegiance, and supremacy and that the same be administred to him in the Presence of Our said Captain Gen^l and Governour in Cheife of our said Province of Newyorke And the said Coll Caleb Heathcote having taken the said oaths shall cause the same to be given in his presence as well to such person as the said Coll Caleb Heathcote shall at any time during his Mayoralty leave to be his Deputy in his absence as aforesaid as to the Aldermen and Comon Council created as aforesaid and to the Recorder and all such other Officers and Ministers as shall be chosen in the said borrough for the better Government of the same and that before they or any of them shall take upon them to execute any office or place by virtue of this Our Royall Charter and Patent And after the end of the Mayoralty of the said Coll. Caleb Heathcote Our will and pleasure is that every Mayor of the said Town that shall be hereafter elected in manner as aforesaid shall immediately take the abovesaid oaths before three at the least of the said Aldermen of the said borrough and that upon eleccon of any other Aldermen or Comon

Councill in case of death or removeall as aforesaid or such other Officers as shall be annually chosen to take the above-said oaths before the Mayor for the time being and any two of the said Aldermen whom wee do by these presents fully authorize to minister and give the said severall oaths AND FURTHER of our Especiall grace certaine knowledge and meere mo^ocion do by these presents for us Our Heirs and Successours give and grant unto the said Mayor Aldermen and Common Council of the borrough and Towne of Westchester and their Successours forever That they the said Mayor Aldermen and Comon Council and their Successours shall and may from henceforth forever have hold and keep one ffree markett within the said borrough and Towne upon every wednesday in every week and two fairs within the said borrough and Towne at two severall times in the year (Viz^t) the one to beginn and to be holden within the said borrough and Towne upon the second tuesday in May yearly forever and to continue for three dayes and no longer And the other of the said ffairs to beginn upon the last tuesday in October yearly forever and to continue alsoe for three dayes and [no] Longer with power to erect severall Courts of Pypowder and the Office of Clerke of Entryes and all other things thereunto belonging with all and singular the perquisites profites issues customes tolls ffees amerciaments commodities Jurisdic^ons and emoluments to the said Courts ffairs and marketts in any wayes belon[ging and] appertaining And that the Mayor of the said Borroug[h and Towne] of Westchester for the time being and no other have power [and Autho]rity to give and grant lycence annually under the Pub[lick Seal of] the said Corpora^on to all Taverne keepers Innkeepers Ordin[ary keepers] Victuallers and all publick sellers of wine strong waters rum [Syder] bear or any other sort of strong liquors by retaile within t[he said] Corpora^on or the libertys and precincts thereof And it shall [and may] be lawfull to and for the said Mayor of the said borrough

[for the] time being or his law full Deputy to ask demand and rec[eive for such] lycence by him to be given and granted as aforesaid such su[me or Sumes] Of money as he and the person to whome such lycence shall be given and granted shall agree for not exceeding the sume of twenty shillings for such lycence all which money as by the said Mayor shall be soe received shall be used and applyed to the publick use of the Mayor Aldermen and Common Council of the said borrough and their Successours AND ALSOE Wee do of Our like especiall grace certaine knowledge and meere mo^ocon by these presents for us Our Heirs and Successours grant unto the said May^r Aldermen and Comon Councill of the said borrough and Towne of Westchester and their Successours forever that the Mayor with two or more of the Aldermen for the time being shall have full power to inquire hear and determine of all ffraies and bloodsheds whatsoever happening within the said borrough and Towne of Westchester and the offenders therein to correct and punish according to the Laws of our Realme of England and this our Province of Newyorke AND WEE do further by these presents for Us Our Heirs and Successours give and grant unto the said Mayor Aldermen and Comon Council of the said borrough and Towne of Westchester and to their Successours forever that the Mayor or in his absence his Deputy Mayor of the said Borrough and Towne for the time being shall be Coroner and Clarke of the markett within the said borrough and Towne and the libertyes thereof giving and hearby Granting unto the said Mayor and Deputy Mayor for the time being full power and authority to exercise and execute the said office and offices of Coroner and Clerke of the Markett in the said borrough and Towne and the libertyes thereof in as large and ample manner as any other Coroner or Clerke of the markett doth or may lawfully execute the like office or offices in any other Towne or Libertyes within this Our Province of Newyorke AND FURTHER of Our Especiall

grace certaine knowledge and meere mo^on Wee do by these presents for Us Our Heirs and Successours give and grant unto the said Mayor Aldermen and Comon Council of the said borrough and Towne of Westchester aforesaid and their Successours forever that they and their Successours shall and may from time to time returne and send One discreete burgesse of the said Towne and borrough into every Generall Assembly hereafter to be summoned and holden within this Our Province of Newyork which burgesse so returned and sent shall be received into the house of Deputyes or members of the said house to have and enjoy such priviledges as any other of the said members have or ought to have AND LASTLY Our expresse will and pleasure is And Wee do by these presents for Us our Heirs and Successours give and grant to the said Mayor Aldermen and Comon Council of the said borrough and their Successours forever that these Our Letters Patents or the Enrollment thereof in Our Secretaryes Office of Our said Province shall be good available and effectuall in the Law to all intents construcc^ons and purposes against Us Our Heirs and Successours without any other lycence grant or confirma^on from us Our Heirs and Successours hereafter by the said Mayor Aldermen and Comon Council or their Successours or any of them to be had and obtained notwithstanding the not recitall or misrecitall not nameing or misnameing of the said offices franchises Lands tenements or hereditaments and other the premisses or any of them and notwithstanding that no write of ad quod damnum hath issued forth to inquire of the premisses or any of them before then sealing of these presents any statute act ordinance or provision or any other matter or thing whatsoever to the contrary in any wise notwithstanding IN WITNESSE whereof Wee have caused these Our Letters to be made Pattents WITNESSE Our Trusty and welbeloved Benjamin Fletcher Our Captaine Generall and Governour in Cheife of Our said Province of Newyorke and the Terri-

toryes and Tracts of Land Depending thereon in America and Vice Admirall of the same Our Leiv^t and Commander in Cheife of the militia and of all the forces by Sea and Land within our Collony of Connecticutt and of all the fforts and places of strength within the same, At Our ffort at Newyorke this sixteenth day of Aprill in the eighth year of Our Reigne./ Ben ffletcher by his Excell Command^r David Jamison D Secry.

No. XXIII.

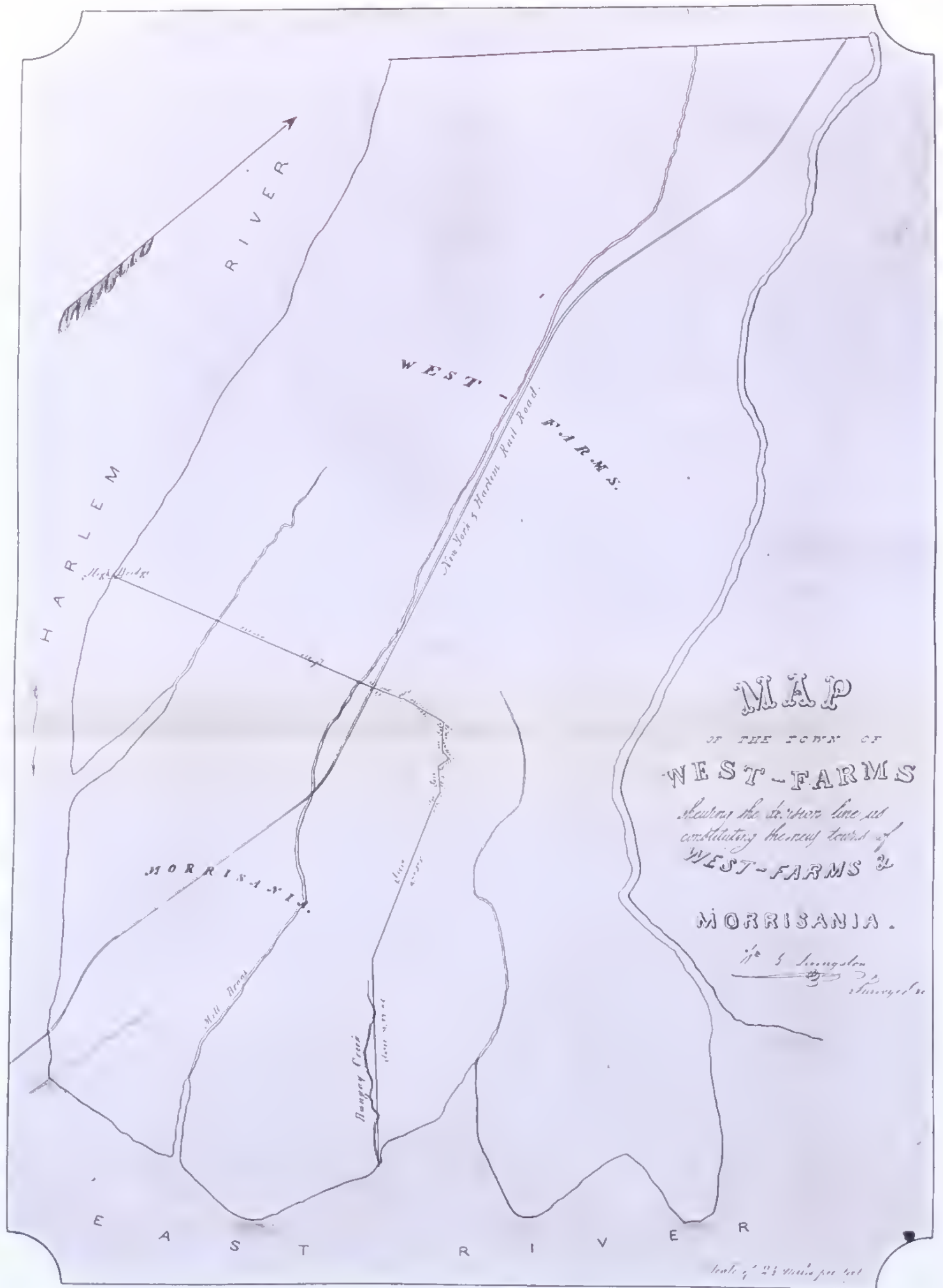
TOWN OF WEST FARMS.

A.

INDIAN DEED TO JESSOP AND RICHARDSON, 1663¹West Chester March 12th 1663.











THESE may Certifie those whom it may concerne, That wee Shonearokite, wapomoe, Tuckorre, whawhapehucke, Capahase, quanusco, Shaquiske Passachahenne, Harrawooke, have Alienated and sold, unto Edward Jessop, and John Richardson both of the place abovesaid, a Certaine Tract of Land, Bounded on the East by the River Ahquehunger Bronckses, to the midst of the River, on the Northward by the Trees marked, and by a peece of Hassuck Meadow, westward by a little Brooke called Sackwrahung Southward by the Sea, with the Neck of Land called quinuahuing, with all the Meadowes, Uplands Trees, and whatever else besides, be upon the said Parcell of Lands with all other Commodities belonging to the same, quietly to possesse and Enjoy the same, from Us, Our heires or Successors, to them, their heires and Successors for ever, and for their Cattle to range in the woods so farr as they please with out any molestation or infringement; and that this is Our true intent and meaning, Wee have sett to Our hands the day and yeare above written./

¹This deed has been carefully compared with the original recorded deed, in the office of the Sec. of State, Albany, in *Deeds*, II:79, and, as far as typography will allow, is a *verbatim et literatim et punctuatim* copy.



MAP OF THE TOWN OF WEST FARMS, SHOWING THE DIVISION LINE AS CONSTITUTING THE NEW TOWN OF WEST FARMS AND MORRISANIA

Wm. G. Livingston, Surveyor. (No date) Original on parchment. Original size 20 1/2" x 28 1/2".

Signed in ye p ^r sence of	Shonerokite		his Marke
Edward Waters	Wapomoe		his Marke
his			
Richard  Penton	Wahwhapehucke		his Marke
marke			
Nathan Bayly./	Capahase		his Marke
	Tuckerre		his Marke
	Passacahene		his Marke
	Shaquiske		his Marke
	Quanusco		his Marke
	Harrowooke		her Marke.

March the 12th 1664.

I Shawnarockett, in y^e name and behalfe of the rest
do Acknowledge to have rec^d of Edward Jessop and
M^r Richardson, full Satisfaction for the Tract of
Land, in this Bill Specified

Shawnarockett [*blank*] his Marke

Wittnesse, Edward Waters.

Richard Ponton.

Natha: Bayly./

Entred at Hempstead at y^e time of the Generall
Meeting there, the 9th day of March 1664.

B.

INDIAN DEED TO JESSOP AND RICHARDSON,
1664²

Recorded for M^r Richardson
Apr. the 5th 1667.

Westchest^r March the 12th 1664.

These may Certify whom it may concerne, That wee
Shawnerockett, Wappamoe, Tuckore, Wawapehock, Cap-

² This deed has been carefully compared with the original recorded deed in the office of the Secretary of State, *Deeds*, II:38, and, as far as typography will allow, is a *verbatim et literatim et punctuatim* copy.

pahas, Quanuseoe, Shaquiske, Passacahem, & Harrawocke haue aliened & sold unto Edward Jessup and John Richardson both of the place abovesaid, a certain Tract of Land bounded on the East by the River Aquehung or Bronckx to the midst of the River, on the Northward by the Trees mark't & by a piece of Hassock Meadow, Westward by a litle Brooke called Sackwrahung, Southward by the Sea, with a Neck of land called Quinnahung, with all the Meadowes, Uplands, Trees & whatever else besides bee upon y^e said parcell of lands, with all other Co^modities belonging to the same, quietly to possesse & enjoy the same, from us, our heires or successo^{rs}, to them their heires, & successo^{rs} forever, & for their Cattle to range in the wood so farre as they please, without any Molesta^on or Infringement, & that this is our true Intent and Meaning, Wee have sett to our hands the day and yeare aboue written.

Signed in presence	Shawnerockett,	Wappamoe
of, Edward Waters	Tuckore	, Wawapehock
Richard Ponton.	Cappahas	, Quanuseoe
Nathan: Baily.	Shaquiske	, Passacahem.
	Harrawocke.	

Their markes were sett to./

March the 12th 1664.

I Shawnerockett in the name & behalfe of the rest doe acknowledge to have receiued of Edward Jessop, & John Richardson full Satisfaction for this Tract of Land in this Bill specified.

Shawnerocket his —
Marke./

Wittnesse
Edward Waters.
Richard Ponton.
Nathan. Baily.

C.

NICOLLS PATENT FOR WEST FARMS³M^r Richardsons Patent.

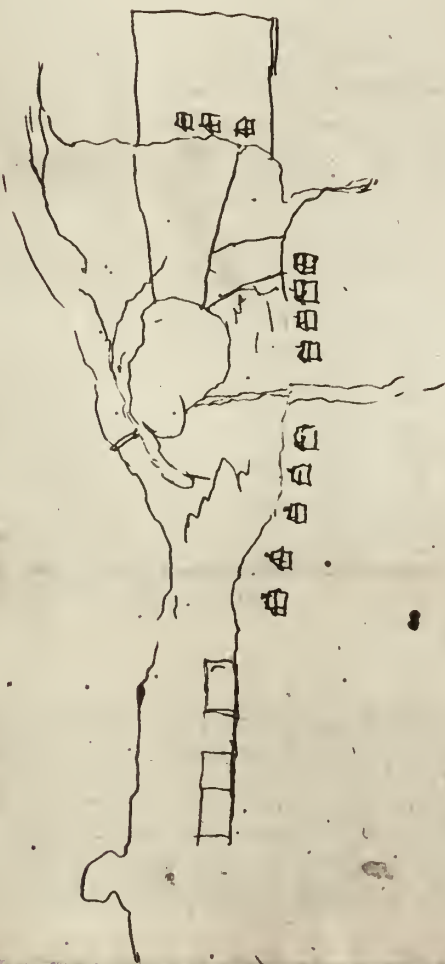
RICHARD NICOLLS ESQ^R &C WHEREAS there is a Certaine Parcell of Land wthin this Governm^t scituate lying & being neare unto & within the Lymitts of the Towne of Westchest^r upon the Maine being bounded to y^e East by the Ryver Comonly called by the Indians Aquehung otherwise Bronckx Ryver extending to the midst of the Ryver to the North by the mark't Trees & by a peice of Hassock meadowe westward by a little Brook called by the Natives Sackwrahung, & Southward by the Sound or East Ryver including wthin it a Certaine Neck of Land called Quinna-hung w^{ch} said parcell or Tract & Neck of Land with the appurtenances Together wth Co^monage & liberty for Range of Horses & Cattle as farre as they please into the woods hath heretofore beene Jointly purchased of the Indian Proprieto^{rs} by Edward Jessop & John Richardson of Westchester aforesaid and due satisfaction hath by them beene Given for the same As by the Deed remayning upon Record more at large doth & may appeare, Now it being mutually agreed upon by both the aforesaid Joynt purchasers that an Equall division shall be made of the said parcell or Tract of Land and Appurtenances betweene them the said Edward Jessop & John Richardson their heires & Assignes, & to the end the said Lands may be the better manured & Planted, ffor a further Confirmation unto each & either of them in their possession & injoyment of the p^remisses KNOW YEE That by vertue of the Co^mission & Authority unto me given

³ This patent has been carefully compared with the original engrossed copy which is recorded in *Books of Patents*, IV:63, at present on deposit in the Manuscript Division of the New York State Library at Albany, and, as far as typography will allow, is a *verbatim et literatim et punctuatim* copy. Another copy, slightly different, is published in Bolton, *Hist. West. Co.*, (1881), II:434.

by theise Royall Highnesse I HAVE Ratified Confirmed & graunted & by theise p^rsents doe Ratifye Confirme and graunt unto John Richardson aforesaid his heires and Assignes the moyety or one halfe of tha'forementioned parcell or Tract of Land & p^rmisses, Together wth the moyety or one halfe of all the woods meadowes pastures Co^monage Marshes waters Ryvers or Lakes thereunto belonging wth their & every of their appurtenances & of every parte & parcell thereof, TO HAVE & TO HOULD the said Moyety or one halfe of the said parcell or Tract of Land Co^monage & p^rmisses wth all & singuler their appurtenances to the said John Richardson his heires & Assignes, To the proper use & behoofe of The said John Richardson his heires & Assignes forever Hee or they RENDRING & PAYING such Dutyes and Acknowledgm^{ts} as now are or hereafter shall be Constituted & Establish't by the Lawes of this Governm^t und^r the Obedience of his Royall Highnesse his heires and Successo^{rs} GIVEN under my hand & Seale at ffort James in New Yorke the 25th Day of Aprill in the 19th yeare of his Ma^{ties} Raigne Annoq; Domini 1666.

Fordham

1664



A SMALL DRAUGHT OF FORDHAM AND YE MEADOWS

Original size 10" x 8".

No. XXIV.

MANOR OF FORDHAM

A.

DEED FROM ELIAS DOUGHTY TO JOHN ARCHER¹

Recorded for M^r John Arch^r this
24th day of September. Anno Dñi
1671.

KNOW all Men by these p^rsents that I Elyas Doughty of Flushing doe Sell unto M^r John Archer of West-Chest^r his Heyres & Assignes ffoure Score Acres of upLand, and Thirty Acres of Meadow lyeing & being betwixt Brothers River and the Watring Place at y^e End of the Island of Manhatans, and if y^e Land be not fitt to Cleare for y^e Plow or How, this Land is to lye together; And if there be not all such Land together as there should, or if there should happen to be eight or ten Acres of Land that is not fitt for such Use, Then y^e said Archer is to have it with y^e rest, and hee shall have equall Right and Priveledge in y^e Commons as any otheir Men shall have within that Patent, that hath noe more Arable Land, and y^e Meadow is to be mowed ^{all} AS WITTNES my Hand this first of March 1666. As Wittness if there should lye any more Land, that is to say between ffourty or Thirty Acres, It is all in Common; And I am to give y^e said Archer a firme Bill of Sale under my Hand and Seale.//

ELIAS DOUGHTY

Thomas Okeley.

I Eilas Doughty doe own to have received full Satisfaction of y^e said Archer for y^e said Land & Meadow, y^e House

¹ This deed has been carefully compared with the original engrossed record in the office of the Sec. of State at Albany, *Deeds*, III:138, and, as far as typography will allow, is a *verbatim et literatim et punctuatim* copy. It is printed in Paltsits, *Lovelace Min.*, (1910), I:195.

is yett to be [blank]. And y^e said Arch^r is to have his [blank] within the abovesaid Tract of Land.

Septemb^r y^e 10th 1667.

It is to be understood that M^r John Archer is to have the freshest Boggy Meadow that lyeth on y^e South side of Westchester Path, within y^e Patent of M^r Oneale within his second of Purchase w^{ch} is upon Consideraçon that y^e said John Archer shall pay to y^e said Doughty; As Wittness my Hand

ELYAS DOUGHTY.

B.

INDIAN DEED TO JOHN ARCHER²

Entred for John Archer March 4th 1669.

BE it knowne unto all men my theise p^rsents that upon y^e 28th day of September in y^e 21th yeare of y^e Raigne of our Soveraigne Lord Charles the Second by y^e Grace of God of England Scotland France & Ireland Kinge Defend^r of the faith &c Annoq; Domini 1669. WEE TACHAREHT, NISMETARHATTIN, WACKHA, PUNCKEKCH, for & on y^e behalfe of Ahwaroch, Achipor, Minquaes Sachelache, for & on y^e behalfe of Annetie Pownock, for & on y^e behalfe of Lyssie, & we on y^e behalfe of y^e rest of y^e Owners for the consideration hereaft^r exprest Have Graunted bargained & sould & by theise p^rsents doe hereby Graunt bargain & sell unto John Archer of Fordham his heires & Assignes a certaine Tract of Upland & meadow ground upon y^e maine, begining Westward from a certaine place by y^e Indians co^monly called Mascota so it goes to anoth^r place called by them Yowahamasing & from thence Round about y^e Kill called Papiriniman & so to run into Harlem Ryver at y^e Hook called Saperewack, from thence it reacheth South East to y^e Place called Achquechgenom &

²This deed has been carefully compared with the original engrossed record in the office of the Sec. of State at Albany, *Deeds*, III:127, and, as far as typography will allow, is a *verbatim et literalim et punctualim* copy. It was previously printed in Paltsits, *Low. Min.*, I:212.

from thence it reacheth alongst Bronckx Ryver to Cowangongh, so on to Sachkorah & so to the First place Mascota, so that from Mascota To Sackerath It runs upon a straight East Lyne to Bronckx Ryver, & from Saperewack to Acqueckgenom South East to y^e said Ryver, ALL w^{ch} said Tract of Land as it is before described Wee the aforesaid Indians on the behalfe of our selves those that have intrusted us & our Associates, Have sould unto y^e said John Archer his heires & Assignes for & in consideration of Thirteene Coates of Duffells, One halfe Anchor of Ruñe, Two Cans of Brandywyne wth severall other small matters to y^e value of sixty Guilders Wampom, All w^{ch} we acknowledg to have Received of him the said John Archer before the 'nsealing & delivery of theise p^rsents in full satisfaction for y^e Lands aforemençoned, The w^{ch} we doe hereby resigne & make over unto y^e said John Archer his heires & Assignes wth all o^r Right Title & interest thereunto as also theirs that have intrusted any of us & o^r Associates TO HAVE & TO HOULD the said Tract of Land & p^rmisses unto y^e said John Archer his heires & assignes unto y^e proper use & behoof of him y^e said John Archer his heires & assignes for ever, free quitt & cleare from all or any former bargain & sale, or any oth^r Incumbrances by us or by any from or und^r us, & to y^e utmost of o^r powers shall keep & save him the said John Archer his heires & assignes harmlesse in his or their quiett possession & Enjoyment of y^e p^rmisses against any oth^r Indian p^rtenders whatsoever In witness whereof we have hereunto put o^r hands & seales y^e day & yeare first wthin wrytten.

This bargain & sale was made by y^e Approbation & Lycence of his Hono^r y^e Governour betweene y^e Partyes mençoned: wth this Provisoe That his Royall Highness his Rights & Priviledges as Lord Proprietor of theise his Territoryes be hereby noe way infringed

Matthias Nicolls Secr.

C.

THE ROYAL PATENT FOR FORDHAM³

A PATTENT or Confirmation of the Mannor
of FORDHAM Graunted unto John Archer the
13th day of November, Anno Domini 1671.

FRANCIS LOVELACE Esq^r: One of the Gentlemen
of his Maties Hon^{ble} Privy Chamber; and Governo^r Gen^{rl}
under his Royall Highness JAMES Duke of Yorke and
Albany &c: of all his Territoryes in America; To all to
whom these Presents shall come sendeth Greeting.
WHEREAS there is a certaine parcell or Tract of Land
within this Governm^t upon the Main Continent scituate,
lyeing and being to the Eastward of Harlem River neare
unto y^e Passage commonly called Spiteing Devill, upon w^{ch}
Land y^e New Dorp or Village is Erected knowne by the
Name of ffordham; y^e utmost Lymitts of the whole Tract
or parcel of Land beginning at the High-Wood-Land that
lyes due North-West over against the first point of the Main
Land, to the East of the Island Papirininan, there where
the Kill Moskota is, & soe goes alongst the said Kill, the
said Land stretching from the High Wood Land afore-
menconed East South East till it comes to Broncks his Kill,
soe Westward up alongst y^e Main-Land to y^e Place where
Harlem Kill and Hudsons River meet, and then forth
alongst Harlem Kill to the first Spring or Fountaine lying
to y^e South of Crabb-Island, soe Eastward alongst Daniel
Turneirs Land, the High Wood-Land, and y^e Land belong-
ing to Thomas Hunt, and then to Bronckx Kill afore-
menconed according to a Survey lately made thereof by the
Surveyo^r Gen^{rl} the which remains upon Record; All which
said Parcell or Tract of Land aforescribed being part of

³ This patent has been carefully compared with the original engrossed copy which is recorded in *Books of Patents*, IV:83, at present on deposit in the Manuscript Division of the N. Y. State Library at Albany, and, as far as typography will allow, is a *verbatim et literatim et punctuatim* copy.

the Land Graunted in the Grand Patent to Hugh O'Neale and Mary his Wife, Purchase was made thereof by John Archer from Elyas Doughty, who was invested in their Interest, as also of the Indyan Proprietor by my Approbation., who all acknowledge to have receiv'd Satisfaction for the same. And the said John Archer haveing at his own Charge, and with good Success begunn a Towneship in a convenient Place for Relief of Strangers, It being the Road for Passeng^{rs} to goe to and fro from the Maine, as well as for Mutuall Intercourse with the neighbour Colonies; For an Encouragement unto him the said JOHN ARCHER in prosecu^{co}n of the said Designes, As also for diverse other good Causes and Considerations, KNOW YEE That by Vertue of y^e Commission and Authority unto mee given by his Royall Highness upon who by Lawfull Grant & Patent from his Ma^{ti} the Propriety and Governm^t of that part of the Maine land, as well as Long Island & all y^e Islands adjacent, amongst other Things is settled, I HAVE Given, Granted, Ratified & Confirmed, & by these Presents doe Give, Graunt, Ratify and Confirme to y^e aforementioned JOHN ARCHER his Heyres and Assignes all the said Parcell or Tract of Land Butted and Bounded as aforesaid, Together with all the Lands, Soyles, Woods, Meadows, Pastures, Marshes, Lakes, Waters, Creeks, fishing, Hawking, Hunting & fflowling, and all y^e Proffits Commodities, Emmouluments, & Hereditaments to y^e said Parcell or Tract of Land & Premisses belonging, or in anywise appertaining; & of every part and parcell thereof; And I doe likewise graunt unto y^e said JOHN ARCHER, his Heyres and Assignes, That y^e Towne which hee shall Erect, Together wth y^e said Parcell or Tract of Land and Premisses, shall bee forever hereafter held, deaimed, reputed, & bee an entire & Enfranchized Towneship, Manno^r and Place of itselfe, & shall allways from time to time and at all times hereafter have, hold, and Enjoy like and equall Priviledges and Immunityes with any Towne Enfranchized Place or

Manno^r within this governm^t, and shall in noe manner of Way bee subordinate or belonging unto, have any dependency upon, or in anywise bee under the Rule, Order, or Direction of any Rideing, Town-ship, Place or Jurisdiction, either upon the Maine or Long-Island; but shall in all Cases, Things, and Matt^{rs} bee deemed, reputed, taken, and held as an absolute Intire, Infranchized, Towneship, Manno^r & Place of itselfe in this Governm^t as aforesaid; And shall bee Ruled Ordered & Directed in all Matt^{rs} as to Governm^t by y^e governo^r & his Councill & y^e Gen^{rl} Court of Assizes only. ALWAYS Provided That the Inhabitants of the said Towne or any part of the Land granted as aforesaid shall bee obliged to send forward to y^e next Towne or Plantaçon all publick Pacquetts & lett^{rs} or Hue & Cryes coming to this Place or going from it towards or to any of his Ma^{ties} Colonyes. And I doe further graunt unto y^e said John Archer, his Heyres & Assignes That when there shall bee a sufficient Number of Inhabitants in y^e Towne of ffordham aforemençoned, & the other Parts of y^e Manno^r capable to maintaine a Minister, & to carry on other Publique Affayres, That then neighbouring Inhabitants between the two Kills of Harlem & Bronx bee obliged to Contribute towards the Maintenance of their said Minist^r & other necessary Publick Charges that may happen to arise; and likewise THAT They belong to the said Towne according to the Direction of the Law, although their said Farmes & Habitaçons bee not included within this Patent. TO HAVE AND TO HOLD the said Parcell and Tract of Land wth all & singular the Appertenances & Premisses, Together with the Priveledges, Immunityes, ffranchizes & Advantages herein given and Graunted unto the said John Archer his Heyres, & Assignes, unto y^e proper use and Behoofe of him y^e said John Archer and his Heyres and Assignes forever, fully, freely and clearly, in as large and ample Manner and frome, and with such full & absolute Immunityes and priveledges as is before exprest, as if hee

held the same immediately from his Matie y^e King of England &c: & his successo^{rs} as of the Manno^r of East-Greenwich in the County of Kent, in free & common Soccage & by fealty only. YIELDING rendring, & paying yearly and every yeare unto his Royall Highness the Duke of Yorke & his Heyres, or to such Governour & Governours as from time to time shall bee by him constituted and appointed as an Acknowledgm^t and Quitt Rent Twenty Bushells of Good Pease upon the first day of March when it shall be Demunded. GIVEN under my Hand and Sealed with y^e Seale of the Province of Forte James in New Yorke on the Island of Mannhattans, this thirteenth day of November in y^e 23th yeare of the Reigne of our Sovereaigne Lord CHARLES the second by the Grace of God of England, Scotland, ffraunce & Ireland King Defender of the ffaith &c: Annoq; Domini 1671.

No. XXV.

TOWNS OF KINGSBRIDGE & YONKERS

A.

NICOLLS PATENT FOR NEPPERHAEM¹

A Patent graunted unto M^r Hugh Onele,
and Mary his wife.

Granted to
Fred:
Phillips
by the
name
Younkers
Land.²

RICHARD NICOLLS ESQ^R Governour under his Royall Highnesse, The Duke of Yorke, of all his Territoryes in America, To all to whom these presents shall come, sendeth Greeting; WHEREAS there is a certaine Tract of Land within this Governm^t, upon the Maine, Bounded to the Northwards by a Rivolett called by the Indyans Maccakassin, so runing Southward to Nepperhane, from thence to the Kell Shorahapock, and then to Papiriniman, which is the Southermost Bounds, then to go Crosse the Country to the Eastward, by that which is commonly knowne by the name of Bronckx his River, and Land, which said Tract of Land, hath heretofore been Purchased of the Indyan Proprieto^{rs} by Adriaen Van der Duncke deceased, whose Relict Mary the wife of Hugh Oneale, one of the patentees is, And due Satisfac^on was also given for the Same, as hath by some of the said Indyans beene Acknowledged before mee; NOW for a further Confirma^on unot them the said Hugh Oneale, and Mary his wife, Relict of the aforesaid Adriaen Van der Duncke in their Possession and Enjoyment of the premisses, KNOW YEE that by vertue of the Commission and Authority given unto mee by his Royall Highnesse, the Duke of Yorke, I have thought fitt to Give, Ratify, Confirme and Graunt, and

¹ This patent has been carefully compared with the original engrossed record in *Books of Patents*, I:78, at present on deposit in the Manuscript Division of the N. Y. State Library at Albany, and, as far as typography will allow is a *verbatim et literatim et punctuatim* copy.

² This side note appears in the margin of the original record and refers to the Dongan confirmatory patent of Feb. 19, 1684/5. See p. 50 *supra*.

Shanty of Lumbermen

General Dyer





MAP OF THE TOWN OF YONKERS, WESTCHESTER COUNTY
Dated 1797. Original size 15½" x 17".

by these presents do Give, Ratify, Confirme and Graunt unto the said Hugh Oneale and Mary his wife, their heys & Assignes, all the afore mentioned Parcel or Tract of Land called Nepperhane, Together with all woods, Marshes, Meadowes, Pastures, waters, Lakes, Creekes, Rivoletts, ffishing, Hunting and fflowing, And all other Proffitts, Commodities and Emoluments, to the said Tract of Land belonging, with their and every of their Appurtenances, and of every part and Parcell thereof; TO HAVE AND TO HOLD the said Tract of Land and p^rmises, with all and Singular their Appurtenances, unto the said Hugh Oneale and Mary his wife, their Heires and Assignes, to the proper use and behoofe of the said Hugh Oneale, and Mary his wife, their Heires and Assignes for ever, Hee, Shee or they or any of them, Rendring and Paying such Acknowledgments Dutyes, as are or shall bee Constituted and Ordained, by his Royall Highnesse y^e Duke of Yorke and his heires, or such Governour and Governo^{rs}, as shall from time to time bee appointed and sett over them; with this Proviso, That if at any time hereafter, his Royall Highnesse, his Heires, Successo^{rs} or Assignes, shall thinke fitt to make use of any Timber for Shipping, or for Erecting or repairing of fforts within this Government, a Liberty is reserved for such uses and purposes, to Cutt any sorts of Timber, upon any Implanted Grounds, on the said Tract of Land, to make Docks, Harbou^{rs} wharfes, Houses or any other conveniences relating there unto, And also to make use of any Rivers, Rivoletts and Inletts of water, to the purposes aforesd, as fully and freely as if no such Patent had beene graunted; Given under my hand and Seale at ffort James in New Yorke, on the Island of Manhatans, the Eighth day of October, in the Eighteenth yeare of the Raigne of Our Sovereigne Lord, Charles the Second, by the grace of God, of England, Scotland, ffrance, and Ireland, King, Defender of the ffaith &c, And in the yeare of Our Lord God 1666.

RICHARD NICOLLS.

B.

DONGAN PATENT FOR NEPPERHAEM³

THIS following Pattent Recorded
for John Delavall &c the 19th Day
of february 1684/5

THOMAS DONGAN Liev^t and Governour and Vice Admirall under his Roy^{ll} High^{ss} JAMES Duke of Yorke &c of New Yorke and Dependencies in America To all to whom these Presents shall come GREETING WHEREAS the Right Hono^{ble} Richard Nicolls Esq^r Leiv^t and Govern^r under his said Roy^{ll} High^{ss} Did by Certaine writeing or Pattent under his Hand and Seale of this Province Bearing Date the eighth Day of October 1666 Give and Grant unto Hugh Oneale and Mary his Wife the widdow and Relict of Adrian Vanderdonck A certaine Tract or Parcell of Land within this Province lyeing and being upon the Maine heretofore Purchased by the said Adrian Vanderdonck of the Indians Scituated lyeing and being on the East side of Hudsons River Bounded to the Northward by A Rivolett Called by the Indians Maccackasin soe runing Southward to Nippirham from thence to the kill Shorahkahpock and then to Pappiniman which is the Southermost Bounds then to Goe Crosse the Country to the Eastward by that w^{ch} is Commonly knowne by the name of Bronckhis River and Land To have and to hold the same unto the said Hugh Oneale and Mary his Wife their Heires and Assignes forever As by the said Pattent or Writeing reference being thereunto had may more att Large Apppeare which said Tract or Parcell of Land was afterward by meane Assurance Conveyed and transported by the said

³ This charter has been carefully compared with the original engrossed record in *Books of Patents*, V-B:38, at present on deposit in the Manuscript Division of the N. Y. State Library at Albany, and, as far as typography will allow, is a *verbatim et literatim et punctuatim* copy.

Hugh Oneale and Mary his Wife unto Elyas Doughty of Long Island and afterward by meane Assurance Conveyed and transferred by the said Elias Doughty unto Thomas Delavall of New Yorke Esq^r ffred: Phillips of the same Place Merchant and Thomas Lewis of the same Marriner by Virtue whereof the said Thomas Delavall, ffred: Phillips and Thomas Lewis became possest and now are in Possession of all the afore recited Tract or Parcell of Land and have made Greate Improvem^{ts} thereon by Building of Houses Barnes Mills and Mill Dañs NOW KNOW YEE that I the said Tho: Dongan by Virtue of the Power and Authority by his said Roy^{ll} High^{ss} Lord Proprietor of this Province unto me Given and in Consideracon of the Premissess and Likewise of the Quitt Rent herein after Reserved and Expressed have Given Granted Ratified and Confirmed and by these Presents Doe Give Grant Ratifie and Confirme unto John Delavall Sonne and Heire of the said Thomas Delavall, ffred: Phillips and Geesie the widdow and Relict of the said Thomas Lewis their Heires and Assignes all the aforesaid Tract or Parcell of Land Begining att A small Rivolett knowne and Called by the Indians Mackacasin from thence into the woods Dew Easte by a Greate Rock Stone And a Line of marked Trees to Bronckhis River and yⁿ by s^d River fouer Mile and Somthing more to a marked White Oake tree upon the Midle of A Greate ledge of Rocks which is the North east Corner of the Land of Francis ffrench and Company or the Mile Square formerly Sould out of the foresaid Pattent then by the said Land West thirty five Degrees Northerly one Mile or Eighty Chaine then South thirty two Degrees Westerly by a Line of marked Trees one Mile or Eighty Chaines from thence East thirty five Degrees Southerly to Bronckhis River to a marked Tree which is the South East Corner of the Mile Square (Excepted out of the aforesaid Pattent) from thence by Bronckhis River Eighty nine Chaines to a marked Tree w^{ch} is the North East Corner

of the Purchase of W^m Betts & Geo: Tippitts & yⁿ by a Line of Marked Trees due West forty Chaines to the marked Tree on South East Corner of the Purchase of John Heddy then dew North thirty fouer Chaines from thence dew West by their Purchase ninety Chaines to the North West Corner of the three hundred Acres then dew South sixteen Chaines to the North East Corner of the twenty Acres Purchase of John Heddy then by the said Land West twelve Chaines to the North west Corner then by the Side of the Hill South Eighteen Chaines to the Land of W^m Betts and George Tippitts from thence by a Line of Marked Trees Dew West Seventy nine Chaines to a White Oake Tree Standing on the Banck of Hudsons River to the South of dogg wood brooke Sixteen Chaines and a halfe and then Northerly by Hudsons River to Nappeckamah which is now the Younkers Mill and soe Continew by Hudsons River to the first small Rivolett Maccak-asin the whole being Bounded to the North with a Line of Marked Trees and a Great Rock Stone to the East by Bronckhis River and the Land of ffrancis ffrench & Company to the South by the Land of ffrancis ffrench to the South by the Land of W^m Betts, George Tippitts and John Heddy to the West by Hudsons River Containeing in all Sevē thousand seaven hund^d and Eighty Acres, together with all and Singuler the Messuages, Tennem^{ts} Buildings Barnes, Stables, Orchards, Gardens, Pastures, Meadows, Mills Milldañs Runns, Streams, Ponds, Rivers, Brooks, Woods, underwoods, Trees Timber ffencing Fishing, Fowling, Hunting, Hawking, Libertyes, Privilidges, Hereditam^{ts} and Improvem^{ts} whatsoever belonging or in any wise Appurteineing or Accepted Reputed taken or knowne or used Occupied or Enjoyed as Parte Parcell or Member thereof with their and every of their Appurtenāces TO HAVE AND TO HOLD the said Tract or Parcell of Land Messuages, Tennem^{ts} Buildings, Orchards, Gardens and all and Singuler other the Premissess herein before

mentioned and by these Presents meant menconed or Intended to be Given Granted Ratified and Confirmed with their and every of their Rights members and Appurtenances unto the said John Delavall ffred: Phillips and Gessie Lewis their Heires and Assignes forever to be holden of his said Roy^{ll} High^{ss} his Heires and Successors in free and Common Soccage according to the tenure of East Greenwich in the County of Kent in his Ma^{ties} Kingdome of England YEILDING therefore and paying Yearly and every Yeare in lieu and Stead of all Services and Demands whatsoever as a Quitt Rent to his said Roy^{ll} High^{ss} his said Heires & Successors (if Demanded) Six Bushells of Good Winter Wheate, And for the better Preserving the Title of the recited Track and Parcell of Land and Premissess and every of them I have Caused these Presents to be Entred in the Secretaries Office of this Province, GIVEN under my Hand and Sealed with the Seale of the Province in N: Yorke this 19th Day of February in the thirty Seventh Yeare of his Maj^{tis} Reigne An^o Don 1684/5

THO: DONGAN

C.

ROYAL CHARTER FOR THE MANOR OF PHILIPSEBOROUGH⁴

Recorded for ffredrick Phillips Esq^r

WILLIAM & MARY by the grace of God King & queen of England Scotland ffrance & Ireland defenders of the ffaith &c^r To all to whome these presents Shall come Greeting WHEREAS, the Hon^{ble} Rich^d Nicolls Esq^r Late Governo^r of o^r P^{ro}vince of New Yorke &c^r by a certain deed or Pattent Sealed with o^r Seale bearing date the Eight day of Octob^r in the Year of o^r Lord

⁴ This charter has been carefully compared with the original engrossed record in *Books of Patents*, VI:409, at present on deposit in the Manuscript Division of the N. Y. State Library at Albany, and, as far as typography will allow, is a *verbatim et literatim et punctuatim* copy.

1666, ¶suant to the authority in him then resideing', did give and grant unto Hugh Oneall & Mary his wife their heires & assignes, all that Tract of Land upon the main' bounded to the north by a Rivolett called by the Indian's Macakassin Soe runing Southward Nipporhan from thence to the kill Shorack, Happock, & to Paparinomo, which is the Southermost bound's than to goe Cross the Country to the Eastward by that which is commonly known' by the Name Bronk'ss River togeather with all the woods Marshes meadow's Pastures water Lakes Creek's Rivolett's ffishings, hunting & fowlings, & all other ¶fitts Commodities & Emolument's to the Savd Tract of Land belonging with their & Every of their Appurtenances To have & to hold unto the Sayd Hugh Oneall & Mary his wife their heires and Assignes for Ever, as by the Sayd deed or pattent relation being thereunto had may more fully & at Large appear, And whereas the Sayd Hugh Oneall & Mary his wife by their certain deed or writeing dated the 30th day of Octobr^r in the Sayd Year' of o^r Lord 1666, did Sell alien assign' & Sett over all & Singular their right title & Interest, of in & to the aforemenconed tract of Land and ¶misses unto Elias doughty of flushing in the County of York' on Long Island to hold unto the Sayd Elias doughty his heires and assignes for Ever as by the S^d deed or writeing relation being thereunto had may more fully & at Larg' Appeare And whereas the Sayd Elias doughty by his certain deed or writeing beareing date the 29th day of Novemb^r in the Year' of o^r Lord 1672, for the Consideration therein Expressed & mentioned did assign' & Sett over all & Singular his right title & Interest of in & to the aforementioned tract of Land & ¶misses unto Thomas delavall Esq^r ffredrick Phillips & Thomas Lewis Marriner to hold to them their heires and assignes for Ever as by the S^d deed or writeing relation being thereunto had may more fully & at Larg' appeare And whereeas the Sayd Thomas delawall in & by a certain Codicill annexed unto his Last Will &

Testament in Writeing bearing date the 10th day of June in the Year of o^r Lord 1682 amongst other things did devise unto John delavall his only Sone all that his Interest in the aforemen^coned Land & ¶misses being one full Equall & Entire third part, thereof as by the Sayd Codicill in writeing relation being thereunto had may more fully & at Larg^r Appear AND WHEREAS the Hon^{ble} Co^h Thomas dungan Late Governo^r of o^r Sayd ¶vince &c^r by a certain^r deed or Pattent Sealed with the Seale of o^r Sayd ¶vince &c^r bearing date the 19th day of ffebruary in the Year of o^r Lord 1684/5 ¶suant to the authority, in him then resideing for the Considera^con therein Expressed did further grant Ratify & confirm^r unto the Sayd John delavall, fredrick Phillip's and Geese Lewis relict of the Sayd Tho: Lewis de^csd their heires & assignes all the aforesd tract and ¶cell of Land beginning at a Small Rivolett known and called by the Indians Makakassin from thence into the wood's due East by a Great Rock Stone and a Lyne of marked trees to Bronz River & then by Sayd River four^r mile & Something more to amarked white Oake tree^r upon the middle of a great Ledge of Rock's which is the north East Corner of the Land of ffrancis ffrench & Comp^y or the mile Square formerly Sold out of the aforesd Pattent Then by the Sayd Land west thirty five degrees northerly one mile or Eighty chaines from thence East thirty five degrees Southerly to Brox his River to a marked tree which is the South East Corner of the mile Square Excepted out of the Seyd Pattent from thence by Bronx his River Eighty nine Chaines, to a marked tree^r which is the northeast Corner of W^m Bett's & George Tippetts & then by a certain^r L^yne of marked tree's due west forty Chaines to the marked tree^r or South East Corner of the ¶chase of John Heddy, then due north thirty four Chaines from thence due west by their purchase, ninty Chaines to the Northwest Corner of the three hundred acres, then due South Sixteen Chaines to the North west Corner of the twenty acres purchase of John Heddy then

& by the Sayd Land West twelve Chaines to the North west Corner then by the Syde of the hill South Eighteen Chaines to the Land of W^m Bett's & George Tippet from thence by a Lyne of marked tree's due west Seaventy nine Chaines to a white Oake Tree Standing on the bank of Hudsons River to the South or dogwood brook' Sixteen Chains & a half & then northerly by Hudsons River to Nepperha' which is now the Yonckers Mills & Soe continue by Hudsons River, to the first mentioned Small Rivolett Maccakassin the whole being bounded to the north with a Lyne of marked trees, & a great Rock Stone to the East by Bronx River & the Land of ffrancis ffrench & Company to the South by the Lands of William Bett's George Tippet & John Heddy to the west by the Hudsons River containing in all Seven thousand Seaven thousand and Seaven hundred & Eight Acres, togeather with all & Singular the messuages tenement's, buildings, barnes, Stables, Orchards gardens, Pastures, meadows, mills, milldams, runs, Streams, Pond's, Rivers, Brooks, woods, underwood's, trees, timb, fenceing, fishing, fowling, hunting, hawking, Libertyes, Priviledges, hereditaments & improvements whatsoever belonging or in any way's appertaining TO HAVE & TO HOLD all the aforementioned tract & Parcel of Land with all & Singular the aforementioned Premises unto the Sayd John Delavall ffredrick Phillip's & Geeise Lewis their heires & assignes for Ever, as by the Sayd deed or pattent registred in o^r Secretary's Office of our Province of New Yorke aforesayd relation being thereunto had may more fully & at Larg' appear', AND whereas the Sayd John delavall by certain' deed of Indenture Sealed with his Seale & bearing date the 27 day of august in the Year' of o^r Lord 1685 did for the Consideration therein mentioned grant bargaine & Sell all that one full third Part, of all and Singular the sayd tract of Land aforerecited discribed & bounded within the Limits aforesayd unto him the S^d ffredrick Phillips one of the Partyes afores^d togeather with all that one full & Equall third Part of all & Singular the

houses outhouses, barnes, Stables, Mills, Milldam's buildings fences & Edifices thereon Erected & built, & likewise one full third $\frac{1}{3}$ of all & singular the waters, water Courses, Streames wood's underwood's fishing fowlings hawking's huntings hereditament's and appurtenances to the same belonging or in any way's appertaining' To have & to hold unto the S^d fredrick Phillipp's his heires and assignes for Ever, as by the sayd deed or Indenture relation being thereunto had may more fully & at Large appear', And whereas the sayd Gesetje Lewis E^x of the Last Will & Testament of Thomas Lewis Late of this City of New York' Marriner her Late husband de'd & Lodewick Lewis, Barent Lewis Leonard Lewis, Katharin Lewis & Thomas Lewis the Children & Coheires of the sayd Thomas Lewis and Geesie his wife by a certain' deed of Indenture sealed with their seales bearing date the 12 day of June in the Year' of o^r Lord 1686 did for the Consideration therein men'oned grant bargain' & sell all that the full one third $\frac{1}{3}$ of all & singular the sayd Tract of Land aforereceited described & bounded wthin the Limit's aforesayd unto him the sayd fred^k Phillips one of the $\frac{1}{3}$ tyes aforesayd, togeather wth all that one full & Equall third $\frac{1}{3}$ of all & Singular the houses, out houses, barnes, stables, Mills, Mill dams, buildings fences & Edifices thereon Erected & built & likewise one full third $\frac{1}{3}$ of all & singular the water's water Courses Streames wood's underwood's fishing, fowlings, huntings hawkings hereditaments & appurtenances to the same belonging or in any wayes appertaining To have & to hold unto the sayd fredrick Phillips his heires & assignes for Ever as by the sayd deed or Indenture relation being thereunto had may more fully & at Large appear' AND WHEREAS the Hon^{ble} S^r Edmund Andross Late Governour of o^r sayd $\frac{1}{3}$ vince of New York' &c^r by a certain' writing or Pattent sealed with the seale of o^r Sayd $\frac{1}{3}$ vince, bearing date the first day of ap^h in the year' of o^r Lord 1680, $\frac{1}{3}$ suant to the authority in him then resideing did give and

grant unto the sayd ffredrick Phillips a certain' Tract or
¶cell of Land, begining at a Creeke or River called by the
Indians Potanteco' or wackandeco with Power thereon to
sett a Mill or Mills with a due ¶portion of land on each
syde adjoyning unto the sayd River Lying within the bounds
of the Indians Land at wickeers Creeke on the East Syde
of Hudson's River w^{ch} sayd Indian Land was by the sayd
ffredrick Phillips purchased from the sayd Native Indians
Proprietors thereof by the Lycense and aprobaçon of the
sayd S^r Edmond Andross, and the sayd Indian ¶prietors
did in the presence of S^r Edmund Andross aforesayd
acknowledg' to have received full satisfaction of him the
sayd ffredrick Phillips for the sayd Land adjoyning to Each
Syde of the Creek or River aforesayd which Sayd Land is
Scituate Lying & being on Each Syde of the sayd Creeke or
River north, & South Sixteen hundred treed's or Steep's
which at twelve foot to the rod makes four' hundred rod,
& run's up into the Country as farr as the sayd Creek or
River goeth with this ¶visio or restricçon that if the Creek
or River called by the Indians Nippiorha & by the Christance
the Yonkers Creeke or kill Shall come within that space of
Land of four hundred rod, on the South Syde of the afore-
named Creeke or River that shall Extend no' farther then
the sayd Creek or River of Nippirha but the rest to bee Soe
farr up into the Country on Each Syde of the s^d Creek or
River called Pocantiko as it runn's being about North East,
TO HAVE & TO HOLD all the aforerecited tract or
¶cell of Land unto him the sayd ffredrick Phillip's his
heires & assignes for Ever, as by the sayd grant' or Pattent
registred in o^r Secretary's Office of o^r ¶vince of New York
&c^r aforesayd relation being thereunto had may more fully
& at Larg' appear' AND whereas the Hon^{ble} Thomas Dun-
gan Late governo^r of o^r ¶vince of New York' &c^r afores^d
by vertue of the Power in him then resideing hath by an
other grant' or pattent, sealed with the seale of o^r sayd
¶vince & registred in o^r Secretary's office of o^r ¶vince

aforesaid beareing date the 23 day of Xb in the Year of o^r Lord 1684, Given granted ratified & Confirmed unto the sayd ffredrick Phillips his heires & assignes severall tracts & pcells of Lands wthin the Limitts & bounds hereafter mentioned that were according to the usage Custom' & Law of o^r Sayd pvince pchased by the sayd ffredrick Phillip's from the Native Indian's & ppetor's in manner & form' following (that is to say) all those certain pcells & peeces of Land Lying about thee Wigquaskek that was on the 24 day of Octob^r in y^e Year' of o^r Lord 1680, purchased by the sayd ffredrick Phillips of the Indian ohareins brother of Weskona, Sachem of Wigquaskeek for himselfe & by the full ord^r of Goharins w^{ch} certain' peeces or pcells of Land are Lying about Wigquaskeek to the North Syde & tending from the Land of the afores^d ffredrick Phillip's runing a Long the North River to the North of the Small Creek called by the Indian's Sepackem Creek' as far as it goeth into y^e wood's & comeing to the end of the afores^d Creeke then Shall the aforesayd pieces or pcells of Land have their Lyne North East or if the Creeke Pecanteco or Weekkanteco' upon which at p^rsent Stand's the Mill's of the sayd ffredrick Phillip's Shall runn upon a North East Lyne, then the sayd Land Shall runn along the sayd Creeke Pocanteco' or wegekanteco' into the wood's as the sayd Creeke or Kill Shall goe & there Shall bee the end or utmost bound's of the sayd certain' pieces of Land as by the sayd writeing or Indian deed relation being thereunto had may more fully & at Larg' appear' as likewise another tract or Piece of Land on the East syde of Hudson's River that was by the sayd ffredrick Phillip's purchased of the Indians Goharins, Cobus, & Togquanduck on the 23 day of aprill in the year' of o^r Lord 1681, which Tract or pcell of Land being Scituate on the East syde of the North or Hudsons River begining at the South Syde of a Creek, called Bissightick & So ranging along the sayd River northerly to the aforesayd Land of the sayd ffredrick Phillips & then

alongst the sayd Land North East & by east untill it comes to & meet's with the Creek called Nippiorha if the sayd Creeke Shall fall wthin that Lyne otherwise to Extend no farther then the head of the Creek or kill called Potanteko' or Puegkanteko & then Southerly alongst the Sayd River Nippiorha if the same shall fall within the sayd Line as aforesayd or else in a direct Lyne from the head of the sayd Creek or kill called Pocanteco' or Puegkandeco untill it comes opposite to the sayd first menconed Creek, called Bissightick & from thence westerly to the head of the sayd Creek' & alongst the same to the North or Hudsons River being the first Station as by the sayd writeing or deed relation being thereunto had may more fully & at Larg' appear', as also another certain' Tract or Pcell of Land on the East Syde of the sayd Hudsons River that was by the s^d ffredrick Phillips Pchased of the Native Indians Armaghqweer Seapham alias Thapham on the 8 day of aprill in the Year' of o^r Lord 1682. which certain' Tract or Pcell of Land is scituate Lying & being on the East syde of the North or Hudsons River to the South of the Land formerly bo^t by the sayd ffredrick Phillip's of the sayd Indians begining at the south syde of a Creeke called issightick & soe ranging along the sayd River southerly to a Creek or fall called by the Indians Weghquiegsik & by the Xⁱans Lawrences Plantation & from the mouth of the s^d Creek or fall upon a due East Course to a Creek called by the Indians Nippiorha & by the Christians the Yonkers kill & from thence alongst the west Syde of the sayd Creek or Kill as the same runⁿs to the before mentioned Land formerly bo^t by the sayd ffred^k Phillip's of the sayd Indian's & soe along that Land to the first station as by the sayd writeing or Indian deed relation being thereunto had may more fully & at Larg' Appear', As ALSO another certain tract or Pcell of Land on the East syde of the sayd Hudsons River that was by the sayd ffred^k Phillip's Pchased of the Native Indians Warramanhack Esparamogh Anhock

&c^r on y^e 6 day of Septemb^r in the Year' of o^r Lord 1682 which certain' tract or ¶cell of Land is scituate Lying & being on the East syde of the North or Hudson's River begining at the North Syde of the Land belonging to the Yonkers kill or Nipperha at a great rock called by the Indian's Meghkeckassin or the great stone (as called by the Christian's from thence ranging into the wood's Easterly to a Creeke called by the Indian's Nippurha aforesayd & from thence along the sayd Creek northerly till you come to the Eastward of the head of a Creek' called by the Indians Wegquiskeck being the Utmost bound's of the sayd Fredrick Phillip's Land formerly bo^t of the Indian's & from thence Westerly along the Sayd Creek Wigqueskeek, to Hudsons River afores^d as by the sayd Indian Deed relation being thereunto had may more fully & at Larg' appear', AND ALSO another Tract or Parcell of Land that was by the sayd Fredrick Phillip's ¶chased of the Native Indians Sapham Ghoharins Kakingsigh on the Seaventh day of May in the Year' of o^r Lord 1684, which Tract or ¶cell of Land, is Scituate Lying & being to the Eastward of the Land of the sayd ffredrick Phillip's between the Creek called Nippiorha or the Yonkers kill & Bronxes River begining on the south syde at the Northerly bound's of the Yonkers Land & from thence along the afores^d Creeke Nippiorha however it ruⁿs till you come to the most northerly bound's of the Sayd ffredrick Phillip's Land's, & from thence North East into the wood's unto Bronxes River & from thence along Bronxes River as it ruⁿs Southerly to the Eastward of the Yonkers Land aforesaid & from thence wth a westerly Lyne to the afore named Yunkers kill or Nippiorha, as by the sayd Indian deed relation being there unto had may more fully & at Larg' appear' all which severall tracts and ¶cells of Lands within the Severall & respective Limitts & bound's aforementioned & ¶chased by the sayd ffredrick Phillips of all & Every the respective Native Indians aforesayd in manner aforesayd were by the sayd Tho: dungan Late

Governo^r of o^r sayd P^rvince under the seale of o^r Sayd P^rvince bearing date as afores^d given granted ratified & Confirmed unto him the sayd f^redrick Phillips his heires & assignes togeather with all & Singular the houses buildings massuages Tenement's and hereditam^{ts} Mills Mill dams, Rivers, run^{ns}, Stream^s, Pond's, with Liberty to Erect other Mills or dams, in places convenient, woods, and underwood's, Qua^rys fishing hawking hunting & fowling, with all Libertyes, Priviledges, & Improvement's w^tSoever to the sayd Land and P^rmisses belonging or in any wise appertaining To have & to hold all the afore recited Tract & Tract's P^rcell & P^rcells of Land and P^rmisses with their & Every of their Appurtenances, unto the sayd f^redrick Phillips his heires and assignes for Ever, as by the sayd grant or Pattent sealed with the seale of o^r Sayd P^rvince & Registered in o^r Secretarys Office of o^r sayd P^rvince bearing date the 23 day of Decem^b in the Year of o^r Lord 1684 relation being thereunto had may more fully & at Larg' appear And whereas the aforesayd Thomas Dungan Late Governo^r of o^r Sayd P^rvince by virtue of the sayd Power' & Authority in him then residing hath moreover by another grant or pattent Sealed with the seale of o^r Sayd Province & registred in o^r Secretarys Office aforesayd bearing date the Eleaventh day of Novem^b in the Year' of o^r Lord 1686, given granted, Ratified & Confirmed unto Phillip Phillip's Eldest son of him the sayd f^redrick Phillip's all that Tract or P^rcell of Land commonly called by the Indians Sinck Sinck & Scituate Lying & being on the East syde of Hudson's River by the Northermost P^rrt of the Land purchased by the sayd f^redrick Phillips & soe runing alongst Hudsons River to a certain Creek or River called Kichtawan & from thence runing alongst the sayd Creek two English Miles & from thence runing up the Country upon a due East Lyne untill it comes unto a Creeke, called Nippiorha by the Christian's the Yonkers Creek' & Soe runing alongst the Sayd Creek, untill it come unto the northerly bound's of the

sayd Land of fredrick Phillips aforesayd, & from thence alongst the sayd Land untill it comes to Hudsons River togeather with all manner of Rivers Riverletts, runns, Stream's, ffeeding's Pastures wood's und^rwood's Trees, timb waters water Courses, Ponds, Pool's, Pitts, Swamp's, Moores, Marshes, meadow's Eastment's Proffits & Comodities, fishing, fowling, hunting, hawking mines Minerall's Quarries (Royall mines only Excepted) and all Royalties Proffitts, Comodities hereditaments and appurtenances whatsoever to the sayd Tract or ¶cell of Land within the bounds & Limitts aforesayd belonging or in any wayes appertaining To have & to hold the sayd tract or ¶cell of Land & all & singular other the premisses with their & Every of their appurtenances, unto the sayd Phillip Phillip's his heires & assignes for Ever, as by the sayd grant' or Pattent relation being thereunto had may more fully & at Larg' appear' AND WHEREAS the sayd Phillip Phillips did by mean' assurance in the Law Sell alienate enfeoffe & Confirm unto his sayd father fredrick Phillips all the afore-recited tract or parcell of Land within the Limits & bounds above mentioned & Exprest togeather with all & Singular the ¶misses with their & Every of their appurtenances To have & to hold unto him the sayd fredrick Phillips his heires & assignes for Ever as by his Deed of Conveyance under his hand & Seale bearing date the [] day of [] in the year' of o^r Lord 168 relation being thereunto had may more fully & at Larg' appear', And whereas the aforesayd Thomas Dungan Late Governo^r of o^r Sayd ¶vince by virtue of the sayd Power & authority in him then resydeing hath an other grant or Pattent sealed with the seale of o^r sayd Province registred in o^r Secretarys office aforesayd bearing date the 27th day of June in the Year' of o^r Lord 1687. Given granted ratifyed released and Confirmed unto the sayd fredrick Phillips all that the moytie or an Equall half Part of a certain' Entire ¶cell of meadow ground scituate Lying and being at a certain' place

called Tappan near' Hudson's River bounded to the North by a certain' Creeke called or known' by the Name of Tappan Creeke to the East by Hudson's River aforesayd to the West by a certain ¶cell of upland now in the possession of Georg' Lockhart & to the South by the Hudsons River aforesayd, The sayd moytie or Equall half' part of the sayd meadow to bee Layd out Along the sydes of Hudsons River aforesaid, throughout the whole Length of it's bound's upon sayd River from Tappan Creeke aforesayd and to be bounded to the North by Tappan Creeke, to the East by Hudsons River to the west by the other moytie or half Part of the Sayd meadow, still remaining to the Sayd George Lockhart & soe to runn Southerly to the End of the sayd meadow, nothing Excepted or Reserved thereof unto the sayd Geo: Lockhart his heires or assignes but one Cart or waine way through the Sayd moytie or half ¶^t of the meadow, afores^d which moytie or Equall halfe ¶^t of the meadow aforesayd was by mean' assurance in the Law Conveyed by the sayd George Lockart & Janett his wife unto the sayd ffredrick Phillip's his heires & assignes To have & to hold the sayd Moytie or Equall half ¶^{rt} of the sayd meadow & ¶misses with the appurtenances, unto the sayd ffredrick Phillips his heires and assignes for Ever as by the sayd grant or Pattent, Sealed with the Seale of o^r sayd Province & registred in o^r Sec^ry's Office aforesayd bearing date the sayd 27th day of June in the Year of o^r Lord 1687÷ & as by the Sayd deed of Conveyance und^r the hand's & Seales of the sayd Georg' Lockheart & Jeanett his wife bearing date the 20th day of ffebruary in the Year' of our Lord 1685÷ relation being thereunto had respectively may more fully & at Larg' appear' And whereas Augustine Grayham o^r Surveyor Generall for o^r sayd Province of New York' &c^r hath by warrant bearing date the 11th day of ffebruary in the fourth Year' of o^r reigne Surveyed & Layd out for the sayd ffredrick Phillip's a certain Small Parcell of Salt meadow Scituate Lying & being on the North syde of

Tappan Creeke in the County of Orrange begining at a certain' stake set on the East Syde of the sayd Creeke, & from thence runñs' East 37.40^m northerly to Hudsons River Six Chains & ninty Links thence along the sayd River twelve Chaines & ninty Link's South one degree' westerly to the mouth of the afores^d Creeke & from thence along the sayd Creeke west 5 degrees 35 minuits northerly Eleaven Chaines thence north twelve degrees Easterly two Chaines forty five Link's thence East forty degrees Southerly 3 Chaines forty five Link's along the sayd Creeke thence East Eleaven degrees thirty minuits Southerly two Chaines twenty Link's Thence North Six degrees Twenty five Minuits

seaven Chains & Seaventy Link's to the Stake were the Lyne First began, being bounded on the North West by a certain' ¶cell of meadow Sayd to belong to Cornelis Claater on the East by Hudsons River on the south & west by the sayd Creeke containing in all six acres three rod & eight perches as by the return' of the survey bearing date the 19th day of Aprill in the sayd fourth Year' of o^r reign' & in the Year' of o^r Lord 1692, relation being thereunto had may more fully & at Large appear' all which Severall Tracts, or ¶cells of Land Lying togeather are bounded & Limited in manner hereafter Expressed & mentioned (that is to say) all the sayd Tract's & ¶cell's of Land, that are on the East syde of Hudsons River are bounded to the northward by a Creek' or River commonly called by the Indians Kightowank & by the English Knotens River & now belonging to Stevanus Van Courtlandt Esq^r & soe Eastward into the wood's, along the sayd Creek or River two English Miles & from thence upon a direct East Lyne to Bronxes River & soe runing southward along the sayd Bronxes River as it runñs untill a direct west Lyne Cutteth the South side of a neck or Island of Land at a Creek or Kill called Papparinemo which divides York Island from the main' & soe along the sayd Creeke or kill as it runn's to Hudsons River w^{ch} part of the sayd Creek is called

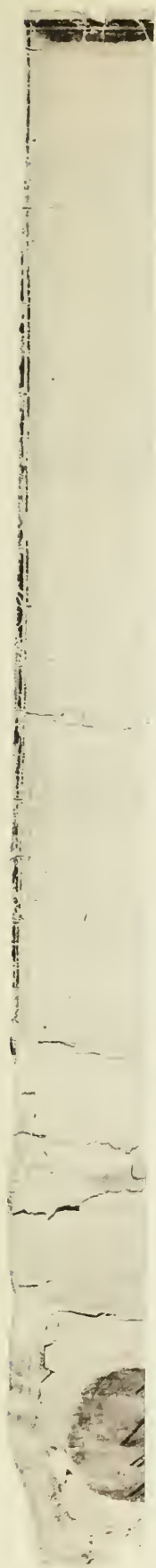
by the Indians Shorachhapak & continues dividing the sayd York Isl from the maine & soe from thence to the Northward, alongst Sayd Hudsons River untill it comes into the aforesayd Creek or River called by the Indians Kightawank & by the English Knotens River & the salt meadow ground on the west syde of Hudsons River are bounded and Limited as herebefore is plainly mentioned and Expressed, AND whereas o^r Loveing Subject the sayd fredrick Phillip's one of the members of o^r Counsell of o^r sayd Province of New York' & the terrytoryes depending thereon in America, hath by his Petition presented to Benjamin fletcher o^r Captain' Generall and Governo^r in Chiefe of o^r sayd Province of New York, &c^r Prayed o^r grant & Confirmation of all & Every the Tracts, and P^{ar}cell's of Land within the Limitt's & bound's aforesayd, & that wee would likewise Erect all thee sayd tract's & P^{ar}cells of Land within the Limitt's aforesayd into a Lord Ship or Mannor, of Phillips borrough, & that Wee would further grant' unto o^r sayd Loveing Subject, a certain' Neck or Island of Land called Paparinemo adjoyning to the Land aforesayd wth the salt meadow there unto belonging together with power and authority to Erect a Bridg' over the water or River comonly called Spitendivill ferry or Papparinemo & soe recieve toll from all Passingers & droves of Cattle that Shall pass thereon, according to the rates hereafter mentioned And whereas it is manifest that o^r Sayd Loveing Subject hath been at great' charg' and Expence in the P^{ur}chasing & Setling of the aforerecited Tract's of Land where upon Considerab^l Improvement's have been made and that he is likewise willing at his own' propper Costs & Charg' to build a bridg' at the ferry abovesayd for the benefit & accomodation of Traveler's w^{ch} reasionab^l request for his future Encouragement Wee being willing to grant' KNOW YEE that of o^r speciall Grace certain' Knowledg' & meer motion Wee have given granted Ratified & Confirmed & by these psents doe for us o^r heires & Successor's

give grant' Ratifye and Confirm' unto the s^d ffredrick Phillip's his heires and assignes all & Every the afore recited Tract's & ¶cells of Land & meadow ground within the Limitts & bound's before mentioned and Expressed & Likewise the aforesayd Neck or Isl of Land called Papparinemo & the meadow thereunto belonging, with Power authority and Priviledg' to Erect & build a draw bridg' upon the aforesayd ferry of Spitendivell at Papparinemo, & to recieve the rates or toll of all Passinger's & for droves of Cattle according to the rates hereafter mentioned (that is to say) three pence Currant mon'y of New York' for Each man & horse that shall passe the sayd bridg' in the daytime & three pence, Currant mony afores^d for each head of meat cattle, that Shall pass the same, & twelve pence, Currant mony aforesayd for Each score of hogg's Calves and sheep that shall passe the same & nine Pence Currant mony aforesayd for Every boat vessell or Cannoe, that shall pass the sayd bridg' & Cause the same to be drawn' up, & for Each Coach Cart or Sledg' or waggon that shall pass the same, the Summe of nine pence' Currant mony aforesayd, and after sunn sett Each Passinger that shall pass the sayd bridge Shall pay two pence Currant mony aforesayd Each man & horse six pence Each head of nett Cattle sixpence' each score of hoggs Calves and sheep two Shillings for each boat' Vessell Canooe one Shilling & six pence, for each Coach, cart waggan or sledg one shilling and six pence, Currant mony aforesayd together with all the messuages tenem^ts buildings barnes houses outhouses Mills Mill damms, fences, Orchard's, guardens, pastures meadow's, marshes, Swamp's, Moores, Pooles, wood's, underwood's, Trees, timbers, Quarries, River's, runns Rivolett's, brook's, Pond's, Lakes, Streem's Creek's harbours, beeches, ferry's, fishing, fowling, hunting, hawking, mines mineralls (silver & gold mines only Excepted) & all the right's member Libertyes, Priviledges, Jurisdiction's Royalties hereditaments Proffitts Tolls benefitts advantages

& appurtenances whatsoever to the aforesayd Tract's & neck or Island of Land & meadow Ferry bridg' & Mills belonging or in any wayes appertaining or accepted repeated taken known' or occupied as ¶^t ¶cell or memb, thereof, And moreover KNOW YEE that of o^r further speciall grace certain' Knowledge & meer motion, wee have thought fit according to the request of o^r sayd Loveing Subject to erect all the aforerecited Tract's & ¶cells of Land's and meadow's within the Limitts & bounds aforesayd into a Lord Ship or mannor, and therefore by these psent's wee doe Erect make and Constitute all the afore recited tracts and pcells of Land & meadow within the Limitts & bound's aforemenconed together with all & Every the afore granted ¶misses with all & Every of their appurtenances into a Lordship or manner to all intent's and Purposes, And it is o^r Royall will and pleasure that the sayd Lordship and mannor shall from henceforth be called the Lordship or manner of Phillips-berrough, and the aforesayd bridg' to bee from henceforth called Kings bridg' in the mann^r of Phillips berrough aforesayd And Know yee that wee reposeing speciall trust & Confidence in the Loyalty wisdom' Justice Prudence & circumspection of o^r sayd Loveing subject doe for us o^r heires and successors give & grant unto the sayd ffredrick Phillips & to be the heires and assignes of him the sayd ffredrick Phillip's full power & authority at all Times for Ever hereafter in the sayd Lordship or Mannor one Court Leet & one Court barron to hold and keep at Such time & times & soe often Yearly & Every year's as he or they shall See meet & all fines Issues & amercements as the sayd Court Lett or Court Barron to bee holden within the sayd Lordship or Mannor to be sett forfeited or imployed or payab^l or happening at any time to bee payab^l, by any of the Inhabitant's of or wthin The sayd Lordship or Mannor of Phillips borrough or the Limit's & bound's thereof As also all & Every of the Powers, & authority herein before mentioned for the holding and keeping the

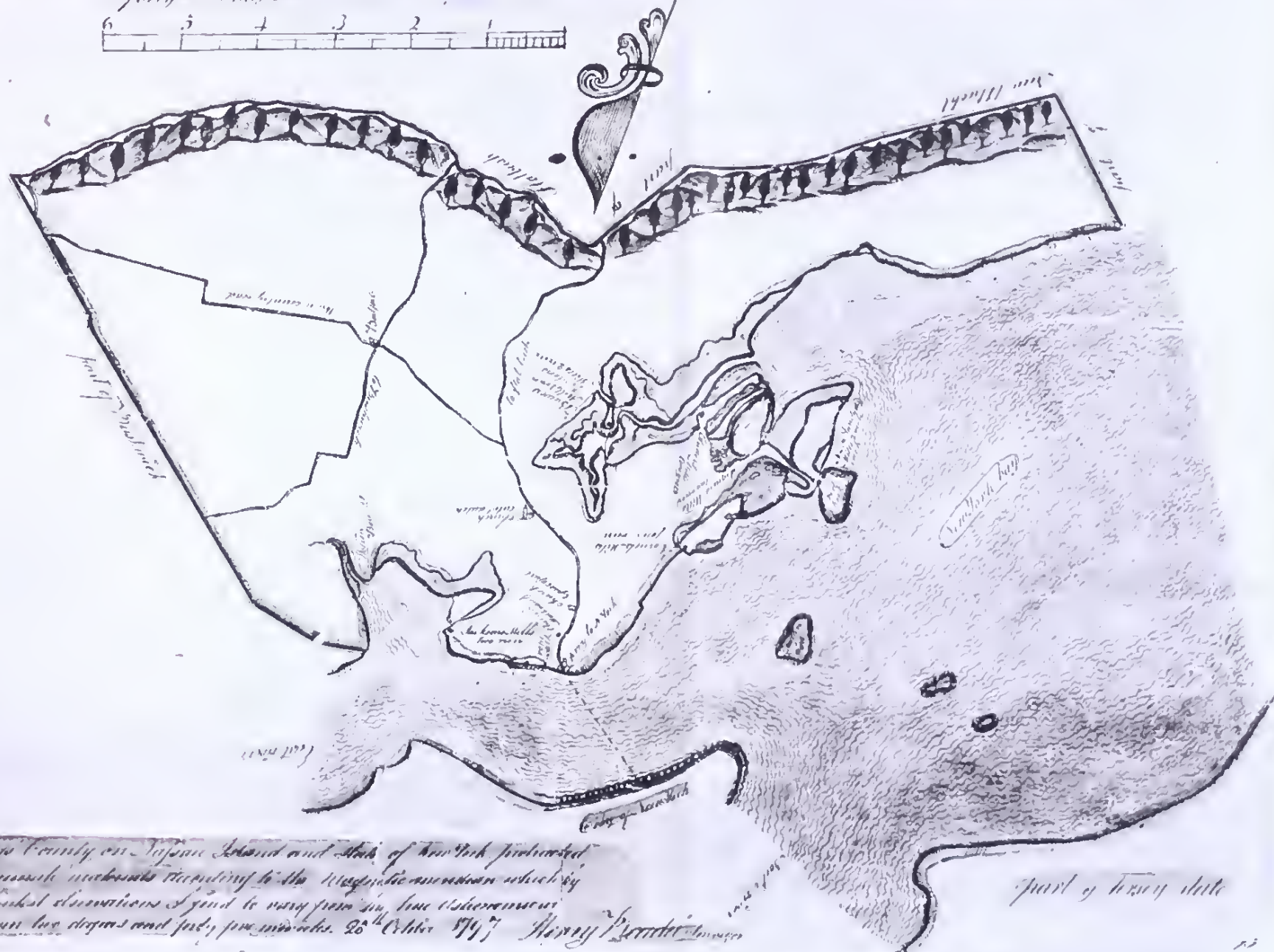
sayd Court, Leet and Court Barron, from time to time & to award and Issue out the accustomed writs to be Issued and awarded out of the sayd Court Leet & Court Barron to be kep't by the heires & assignes of the sayd ffredrick Phillip's for Ever or their or Any of their Stewarts deputed & appointed wth full & ample Power and authority to destrayne for the rents Levies or other Summes of mony payab^l by Virtue of the ¶misses & all & other Lawfull remedies & mean's for the haveing Possessing recieving Levying and Enjoying the Premisses and Every Part & ¶cell of the same and all waifes, Estray's, wreck's, deodant's goods of the fellow's happening and being forfeited within the sayd Lordship and manner of Philips borrough & all & Every Sum & Sumes of mon'y to be payd as a poste fyne upon any fyne or fynes to be Levy'd of any Land's Tenement's or hereditam^{ts} within the sayd Lordship or mannor of Philips borrough, together within the advowson & right of Patronage and all & Every the Church or Churches Erected or Established or hereafter to be erected or Established within the sayd mann^r of Phillips borrough, AND wee doe also further give and grant unto the sayd ffredrick Phillips his heires and assignes that all & Singular the Tennant's of him the sayd ffredrick Phillips within the sayd manner Shall & may at all times hereafter meet together & chose assessors within the manner aforesayd according to Such Rules way's & method's as are ¶scribed for the Citty's Townes & Countys within o^r ¶vince aforesayd by the acts of generall Assembly for the defraying the Publick charge of Each respective Citty' Town' & County aforesayd & all Such Summes of mony Soe assessed or Levied to Collect and dispose of for Such uses as the act's of generall assembly Shall Establish & appoint, To have & to hold possess collect and injoy all & Singular the sayd Lordship or mannor of Philips borrough together with the aforesayd Tolls & ¶misses w^{ch} all their and Every of their appurtenances unto the said ffredrick Phillip's his heires

and assignes to the only proper use benefit & behoof of him the sayd ffredrick Phillips his heires and assignes for Ever, reserveing unto us o^r heires and Successo^{rs} ffree egresse and regresse of all o^r & their forces horse or foot of o^r and their Coaches waggans Stores of Warr ammunition and Expresses that Shall from time to time passe the Sayd bridg' for o^r or their Service anything contained to the Contrary hereof in any ways notwithstanding To be holden of us o^r heires and Successors in free & common Saccage according to the tennor of o^r Mannour of East Greenwich within o^r County of Kent in o^r Realm' of England, Yeilding rendring and paying therefore Yearly & Every Year' on the feast day of the Anunciation of o^r blessed virgin Mary at o^r ffort at New York unto us o^r heires and successors the annuell rent of four Pounds twelve Shillings Currant mony of o^r sayd Province in Liew and stead of all former rents Services dues duty's & demand's for the sayd Lordship or mannour of Philips borrough and ¶misses In Testimony whereof wee have Caused the Seale of o^r ¶vince of New York' to be hereunto affixed, Witnesse Benjamin fletcher o^r Captain' Generall and Governo^r in Chief of o^r Province of New York' aforesayd Province of Pensilvania & Country of New Castle and the Territoryes and Tract's of Land depending thereon in America at ffort William Henry the twelveth day of June in the fifth Year' of o^r reign' & in the Year' of o^r Lord one thousand six hundred ninty & three



party Chairs to an inch

6	5	4	3	2	1



MAP OF THE TOWN OF BROOKLAND
Prepared by Henry Beddell, Surveyor. Dated 1897. (Original in color).
Original size 19" x 15".

No. XXVI.

TOWN OF BROOKLYN.

A.

ORDINANCE¹

Of the Director and Council at New Netherland establishing a Court of Justice in Breuckelen.

Passed June 12, 1646.

We, *William Kieft*, Director General, and the Council residing in *New Netherland*, on behalf of the High and Mighty Lords States General of the *united Netherlands*, His Highness of Orange, and the Hon^{ble} Directors of the General Incorporated West India Company.

To all those who shall see these presents or hear them read, Greeting.

Whereas *Jan Eversen Bout* and *Huyck Aertsen* from Rossum were on the 21 May last unanimously chosen by the proprietors (*geintresseerde*) of *Breuckelen*, situate on *Long Island*, as Schepens to decide all questions which may rise, as they shall deem proper, according to the Exemptions of *New Netherland* granted to particular Colonies, which election is subscribed by them, with express stipulation that, if any one refuses to submit in the premises aforesaid to the above mentioned *Jan Eversen* and *Huyck Aertsen*, he shall forfeit the right which he claims to land in the allotment of *Breukelen*, And in order that every thing may be done with more authority, We, the Director and Council aforesaid have, therefore, authorized and appointed, and do hereby authorize the said *Jan Eversen* and *Huyck Aertsen* to be Schepens of *Breuckelen*, and in case *Jan Eversen* and *Huyck*

¹ The original record of this ordinance in Dutch is in *N. Y. Col. MSS.*, IV:259, in the N. Y. State Library. The copy set forth herein is reproduced from a translation by E. B. O'Callaghan printed in his *L. & Ord. N. Neth.*, p. 58.

Aertsen do hereafter find the labor too onerous, they shall be at liberty to select two more from among the Inhabitants of *Breuckelen* to adjoin them to themselves. We charge and command every inhabitant of *Breuckelen* to acknowledge and respect the abovementioned *Jan Eversen* and *Huyck Aertsen* as their Schepens, and if any one shall be found to exhibit contumaciousness towards them, he shall forfeit his share as above stated.

Thus done in Council in *Fort Amsterdam* in *New Netherland*.

B.

NICOLLS CHARTER FOR BROOKLYN²

[SEAL] RICHARD NICOLLS ESQ. Governour Generall, under his Royall Highnesse, James Duke of Yorke and Albany &c of all his Territoryes in America; To all to whom these presents shall come, sendeth Greeting: WHEREAS there is a certaine Towne within this Government, Scituate, lying and being, in the west Riding of Yorkshire, upon Long Island, Commonly called and knowne by the name of Brueckelen; Which said Towne, is now in the Tenure or occupation, of severall Freeholders and Inhabitants, who having heretofore beene Seated there by Authority, have beene at very considerable Charge, in manuring and Planting a considerable part of the Lands belonging there unto, and settled a competent Number of ffamilyes there upon: NOW for a Confirmation unto the said ffreeholders and Inhabitants, in their Possession and Enjoyment of the premisses, KNOW YEE, That by vertue of the Commission and Authority unto mee given by his Royall Highnesse, I have, given, Ratified, Confirmed and graunted, And by these presents, do give, Ratify, Confirme and graunt, unto Jan Everts, Jan Damen, Albert Cornelissen, Paulus Ver-

² This charter has been carefully compared with a photostat of the original which is in the Huntington Library at San Marino, California, and, as far as typography will allow, is a *verbatim et literatim et punctuatim* copy.

beeck, Michell Eneyle, Thomas Lamberts, Teunis Gysberts Bogart, and Joris Jacobsen, as Patentees, for and on the behalfe of themselves and theire Associates, the Freeholders and Inhabitants of the said Towne, their Heires, Successours and Assignes, All that Tract, together with the severall Parcells of Land, which already have, or hereafter shall be Purchased or procured, for and on the behalfe of the said Towne, whether from the Native Indyan Proprietors^{rs} or others, within the Bounds and Limitts hereafter sett forth and expres't, (vizt) That is to say, The said Towne is Bounded westward on the farther side of the Land of Mr Paulus Verbeeck, from whence stretching South East, they go over the Hills, and so Eastward along by the said Hills, to a South East Point, which takes in all the Lotts behinde the Swamp, from which said Lotts they run North-west to the River,³ and extend to the ffarme on t'other side of the Hill, heretofore belonging to Hans Hansen, over against the Kecke or Looke out, Including within the said Bounds and Limitts, all the Lotts and Plantations, lying and being at the Gouwanes, Bedford, Wallebocht and the fferry. All which said Parcells and Tract of Land, and premisses, wth in the Bounds and Limitts aforementioned described, and all or any Plantation or Plantations thereupon, from hence forth are to bee, appertaine and belong, to the said Towne of Breucklen, Together with all Havens, Harbo^{rs}, Creekes, Quarryes, woodland, Meadow Ground, Reed Land or valley of all sorts Pastures, Marshes, Runs, Rivers, Lakes, ffishing Hawking, Hunting and fflowing, And all other proffitts, Commodities, Emoluments and hereditaments, to the said Lands and premisses, within the Bounds and Limitts sett forth, belonging or in any wise appertain-

³ "According to the New York doctrine, this boundary of the town can only be correct when the tide is flood, for when the water is low, the town is bounded by property belonging to the Corporation of the City of New York, and not by the River." (Furman's, *Notes on Brooklyn*.) The reason for this is because New York City claimed to "high water marke" on the Brooklyn shore by virtue of the Cornbury Charter (pg. 243 *supra*.)

ing, And with all, to have freedome of Commonage, for Range and feed of Cattle and Hores, into the woods, as well without as within their Bounds and Limitts, with the rest of their Neighbo^{rs},⁴ As also, one third part of a certaine Neck of Meadow Ground or valley, called Sellers Neck lying and being within the Limitts of the Towne of Jamaica, Porchased by the said Towne of Jamaica, from the Indyans, and sold by them, unto the Inhabitants of Breucklen aforesaid as it hath been lately laid out, and divided by their mutuall consent, and my order, where unto, and from which, they are likewise to have free Egresse and Regresse, as their occasions shall require. TO HAVE AND TO HOLD, all and singular the said Tract and Parcells of Land, Meadow Ground or valley, Commonage, Hereditaments and premisses, with their and every of their Appurtenances, and of every part and parcell thereof to the said Patentees and their Associates, their Heires, Successo^{rs} and Assignes, to the proper use and behoofe of the said Patentees and their Associates, their heires, Successo^{rs} and Assignes for ever. MOREOVER, I do hereby, give, Ratify, Confirme and grant to unto the said Patentees and their Associates, their Heires, Successo^{rs} and Assignes, All y^e Rights and Priviledges, belonging to a Towne within this Government, and that the place of their present Habitation, shall continue and retaine the name of Breuckelen, by which name and Stile it shall bee distinguished and knowne, in all Bargaines said Patentees shall make for and on behalfe of themselves and their Associates, their Heires, Successo^{rs} and Assignes, Rendering and Paying such Dutyes and Acknowledgments, as now are, or hereafter shall bee, Constituted and Establish't, by the Lawes of this Government, under the obedience of his Royall Highnesse, his Heires and Successo^{rs} GIVEN under my hand and Seale at ffort James

⁴ This town enjoyed this privilege in common with other towns on Long Island, and their cattle which ran at large were marked with the letter "N." (Furman's, *Notes on Brooklyn*.)

in New Yorke, on the Island of Manhattan the 18th day of October, in the nineteenth yeare of the Reign of our Sovereigne Lord CHARLES y^e SECOND, by the Grace of God of England, Scotland, ffrance and Ireland, King, Defender of the ffaith &c, Annoq; Domini 1667.

Richard: Nicolls.

Recorded by order of the Governo^r
the day and yeare above written
Matthias: Nicolls, Secr.

B.'

BREUEKLEN PATTENT./⁵

RICHARD NICOLLS ESQ^R. GOVERN^R &c

WHEREAS there is a certaine Towne wthin this Governm^t situate lyeing & being in y^e west Ryding of Yorkshire upon Long Island, co^monly called or knowne by y^e name of Breucklen, w^{ch} said Towne is now in y^e tenure or occupation of severall Freeholders & Inhabitants who haveing heretofore beeme seated there by authority & likewise made Purchase of parte of y^e Lands thereunto belonging have also improved a Considerable proportion thereof & setled a Comptent number of Familyes thereupon, Now for a Confirmation unto y^e said Freehold^{rs} & Inhabitants in their possession & enjoym^t of y^e p^rmisses KNOW YEE That by vertue of y^e Co^mission & Authority unto me given &c I HAVE given Ratified confirmed & graunted, & by theise p^rsents Doe give Ratifye Confirme & graunt unto [

Blank]⁶ as Patentees for & on y^e behalfe of themselves & their Associates y^e Freeholders & Inhabitants

⁵ This patent has been inserted to show the difERENCE between the original and recorded copy in Albany. The within has been carefully compared with the copy on record in the office of the Secretary of State at Albany in *Books of Patents*, IV:51.

⁶ The names are left blank in this copy but are shown in the original copy in the Huntington Library. It is probably due to carelessness on the part of the recording clerk at the time he was preparing the engrossed record.

of y^e said Towne their heires Successo^{rs} & Assignes, ALL that Tract togeth^r wth y^e severall parcells of Land w^{ch} already have or hereaft^r shall be purchased or procured for & on y^e behalfe of y^e said Towne wheth^r from y^e native Indian Proprietors of oth^{rs} wthin y^e bounds & Lymitts hereaft^r sett forth & Exprest (vizt) That is to say their said bounds beginning westward on y^e further syde of y^e Land of M^r Paulus Verbeeck from whence stretching South East they goe over y^e Hills & so Eastward along by y^e said Hills a South East point w^{ch} takes in all y^e Lotts behynde y^e Swamp, from w^{ch} said Lotts they run North west to y^e Ryver & Extend to y^e Farme on t'oth^r syde of y^e Kill heretofore belonging to Hans Hansen over against y^e Keck or Look out, including wthin y^e said Bounds & Lymitts all y^e Lotts & Plantations lyeing & being at y^e Gouwanes, Bedford, Wallebocht & y^e Ferry All w^{ch} said Tract & parcell of Land & p^rmisses wthin y^e bounds & lymitts aforemençoned described & all or any Plantation or Plantations thereupon from henceforth are to be appertaine & belonge to y^e said Towne of Breucklen, Togeth^r wth all Havens Harbours, Creekes Quarryes, Woodlands, meadow ground, Reed land, or valley of all sortes, pastures, marshes, waters, Ryvers, Lak[es], * Fishing, Hawking, hunting & Fowling, & all oth^r poffitts Commodities Emolum^{ts} & Hereditam^{ts} to y^e said Lands & p^rmisses wthin y^e said bounds & lymitts sett forth belonging or in any wise apperteyning, wthall to have freedom of Co^monage for Range & feed of Cattle & horses into y^e woods as well wthout as wthin their bounds & lymitts wth y^e rest of their Neighbours As also one Third parte of a certaine Neck of meadow ground or valley called Sellers Neck lyeing & being wthin y^e lymitts of y^e Towne of Jamaica purchased by y^e said Towne of Jamaica from y^e Indians & sold by them Unto y^e Inhabitants of y^e Towne of Breucklen aforesaid as it hath beene lately layd out & divided by their

* The letters in brackets are obliterated in the original and have been filled in by the editor.

mutuall consent & my Ord^r whereunto & from w^{ch} they are likewise to have free Egress & Regresse as their Occasions shall require TO HAVE & TO HOULD all & singueler y^e said Tract & parcells of Land meadow ground or valley Coñonage Hereditm^{ts} & p^rmisses wth their & every of their appurtenances & of every parte & parcell thereof &c. The Pattent is dated y^e 18th of October 1667./

C.

DONGAN CHARTER FOR BROOKLYN.⁷

Recorded for the Inhabitants of
Brewkleen

THOMAS: DONGAN Leiu^t Governor and Vice Admirall of New Yorke and its Dependencies under his Majesty James the Second by the Grace of God of England, Scotland, ffrance and Ireland, King Defender of the faith &c Supream Lord and Proprietor of the Colony and Province of New Yorke and its Dependencies in America &c To all to whome this shall Come SENDETH GREETING Whereas the Honorable Richard Nicolls Esq^r formerly Governor of this Province Did by his Certaine Writeing or Pattent from under his hand and Seale bearing Date the Eighteenth Day of October Annoq: Domini One Thousand Six Hundred Sixty Seven Rattifie, Confirme and grant unto John Everts Jan Daman, Albert Cornelisen, Paulus Verbeeck, Michiell Eneyle, Thomas Lamberts, Teuins Gisberts' Bogart, and Joris Jacobson, as Pattentees for and on the Behalfe of themselves and their Associates the ffreeholders, and Inhabitants of the Towne of Breucklen their heires Successors, and Assignes for Ever, a Certaine Tract of Land, together with the Severall Parcells of Land which

⁷ This charter has been carefully compared with the original engrossed record in *Books of Patents*, VB:436, at present on deposit in the Manuscript Division of the N. Y. State Library at Albany, and, as far as typography will allow, is a *verbatim et literatim et punctuatim* copy.

then were or hereafter should be Purchased or Procured for and on the behalfe of the said Towne whether from the Native Indian Proprietors or Others within the bounds and Limitts therein Sett forth and Exprest, that is to Say the said Towne is Bounded Westward on the further side of the Land of M^r Paulus Verbeeck, from Whence Stretching South East they goe over the hills and soe Eastward along by the said Hills to a South East Pointe which Takes in all the Lotts behinde the Swamp from which said Lotts, they Run North West to the River and Extend to the farme on the other side of the Kill heretofore belonging to Hanse Hansen over against the Kecke or Looke out Includeing within the said bounds and Limitts, all the Lotts and Plantaçons Lyeing and being at the Gauwanes, Bedford, Wallebocht, and the ferry ALL which said Parcells, and Tract of Land, and Premisses within the bounds and Limitts, aforemençoned, Discribed and all or any Plantaçon or Plantaçons thereupon from henceforth are to be appertaine and belong to the said Towne of Breuckleen together with all Harbours havens, Creekes, Quarryes, wood Land Meadow, ground, Reed Land, or Vally of all Sorts Pastures, marshes, waters, Rivers, Lakes, fishing, Hawking, Hunting, and fowling, and all other Profitss Coñodityes Emoluments, and Heriditaments, to the said Lands and Premisses, within the bounds and Limitts sett forth belonging or in any wise Appurtaineing AND withall to have freedome of Comonage for Range and feede of Cattle and Horses into the woods with the Rest of their Neighbours, As alsoe one third Parte of A Certaine Neck of Meadow ground or Vally Called Sellars Neck Lyeing and being within the Limitts of the Towne of Jamaica Purchased by the said Towne of Jamaica from the Indians and Sold by them unto the Inhabitants of Breuckleen, aforesaid as it was Laid out aforesaid, and Divided by their mutuall Consent and order of the Governor TO HAVE AND TO HOLD

unto them the said pattentees and their Associates their heirs Successors and Assignes for Ever AS by the said Pattent Reference being thereunto had Doth fully and att Large appeare AND further in and by the said Pattent the said Governor Richard Nicolls Esq^r did Erect the said Tract of Land into a Towneshipp by the name of Breuckleen aforesaid by that name and Stile to be Distinguished and knowne in all bargaines, sales, Deeds, Records and writings whatsoever, AND whereas the Present Inhabitants and freeholders of the towne of Breuckleen aforesaid have made their Applycacon to mee for a Confirmacon of the aforesaid Tract of Land and Premissess in their Quiett and Peaceable Possession and Enjoyment of the aforesaid Land and Premissess KNOW KNOW YEE that I the said Thomas Dongan by Virtue of the Commission and Authority Derived unto mee and Power in mee Residing have granted Rattified and Confirmed and by these Presents doe grant Rattifie and Confirme, unto Theunis Gisberts, Thomas Lamberts Peter Jansen Jacobus Vandewater, Jan Dame, Jooris Jacobs Jeronnins Rappalle Daniell Rappalle, Jan Johnson Adrian Bennett and Michael Hanse, for and on the behalfe of themselves and the Rest of the Present freeholders and Inhabitants of the said Towne of Breuckleen their heirs and assignes for Ever, all and Singular the aforesaid tract and Parcells of Land Sett forth Limited and bounded as aforesaid together with all and Singular the houses, messuages, Tennements, fences buildings Gardens, Orchards, Trees, Woods, Underwoods, Pastures, feedings, Common of Pasture, Meadows, Marshes, Lakes, Ponds, Creeks, harbours, Rivers, Rivoletts, brookes, streams, highwayes and Easements, Whatsoever belonging or in Any wise Appurtaineing to any of the aforesaid Tract or Parcells of Land, and Divissions, Allotments, Settlements made and Appropriated before the Day and the Date hereof TO HAVE AND TO HOLD all and Singular

the said Tract or Parcells of Land and Premissess with their and Every of their Appurtenances unto the said Teunis Gysberts, Thomas Lamberts, Peter Jansen Jacobus Vandewater, Jooris Jacobs Jeronimus Rappalle, Daniell Rappalle Jan Jansen Adrian Bennitt, and Michael Hanse for and on the behalfe of themselves and the Present, freeholders and Inhabitants of the Towne of Breuckleen, their and Every of their heires and assigns for Ever, as Tennants in Coñon without any Lett Hindrance Molestaçon Right of Survivorshipp or Otherwise TO BEE HOLDEN in free and Coñon Socage According to the Tenure of East Greenwich in the County of Kent in his Majesties Kingdome of England YEILDING Rendring and Payeing therefore yearely and Every yeare on the five and twentyth Day of March for Ever in Liew of all Services and Demands whatsoever as a quitt Rent to his most Sacred Majesty aforesaid his heires and successors, att the City of New Yorke twenty bushells of good winter merchantable wheate, IN TESTIMONY whereof I have Caused these Presents to be entered and recorded in the Secretaries office and the seale of the Province to bee hereunto Affixed this 13th Day of May Anno: Dom 1686 and in the Second yeare of his Majesties Reigne

THOMAS: DONGAN

May it Please your Honor

The Attorney Generall hath Perused this Pattent and finds nothing Contained therein Prejudiciall to his Majesties Interest

Exam. May 10th: 1686

Ja: Graham

No. XXVII.
TOWN OF BUSHWICK.

A.

NICOLLS PATENT FOR BUSHWICK.¹

Boswyck Pattent./

To Runne as y^e Pattent for Flatt bush doth both at y^e beginning and y^e end & Their bounds (vizt) That is to say, The said Towne is bounded wth y^e Mouth of a certaine Creek or Kill comonly called Mespeth Kills right over against the Domines Hook, so their bounds goe to David Jochems Hook then striking upon a South East Lyne alongst y^e said Kill they come to Smiths Island including y^e same Togeth^r wth all y^e meadow ground or valley thereunto belonging & continueing y^e same Course they Passe alonge by y^e fence at y^e woods syde so to Thomas Wandalls meadowe from whence stretching upon a South East & by South lyne alongst y^e wood lands to y^e Kill takeing in y^e Meadow or valley lyeing there they passe on to y^e Land heretofore belonging to Ryck Leedecker deceased & so stretch againe neare upon a South East & by South Lyne six hundred Rod into y^e woods then Running behynde y^e Lotts as y^e Wood land lyes South west & by South & out of y^e said woods they goe againe northwest to a certaine small swamp from thence they run behynde y^e new Lotts to Jan y^e Swedes meadow soe along by a small Kill or Creek to a Corner or Hook of Jan Cornelissens meadow Then over y^e Normans, Kill to y^e west end of his old house, from whence

¹ This patent has been carefully compared with the original engrossed record in *Books of Patents*, IV:53, at present on deposit in the Manuscript Division of the N. Y. State Library at Albany, and, as far as typography will allow, is a *verbatim et literatim et punctuatim* copy. The document seems to be only an abstract of the original, giving the boundaries and stating that the patent is to be similar to that issued to Flatbush. A search has been made for the original patent but it cannot be located and is either lost or in private hands.

they goe alongst y^e Ryver till you come to y^e mouth of Mispeth Kills & David Jochems Hook aforementioned where they first began & The Patent is dated October y^e 25th 1667./

B.

DONGAN PATENT FOR BUSHWICK.²

Recorded for the Inhabitants of the Towne of Boswick.

THOMAS DONGAN Cap^t Generall Governour in Cheife & vice Admirall in & over the Province of New Yorke & territories Depending thereon in America under his Ma^{tie} James the Second by the Grace of God of England Scotland France & Ireland King Defendor of the faith &c. To all all whom these Presents Shall Come SENDETH GREETING WHEREAS Richard Nicolls Esq^r Governour Gen^l under his Roy^{ty} High^{ss} James Duke of Yorke & Albany now his Present Majesty of all his territories in America hath by pattent under his hand & Seale bearing date the twenty fifth Day of october 1667 Given Granted Ratified & Confirmed unto Peter Johnson Dirick Norman paulus Richards David Yeokins & Long Gisbert as pattentees for & on behalfe of themselves & their Associates the ffreeholders & Inhabitants of A certaine towne scituate lyeing & being in the west Rideing of York shire now kings county upon Long Island commonly Called & knowne by the name of BOSWICK which said Towne was & now is in the tenure & Occupaçon of severall ffreeholders & Inhabitants who were seated by Authority & have been att considerable Charge in manureing & Planting A considerable parte of the lands belonging thereunto & settled a competent Number of families thereupon which said Towne Contains All that tract together with the Severall parcells of Land which

² This patent has been carefully compared with the original engrossed record in *Books of Patents*, VI:146, at present on deposit in the Manuscript Division of the N. Y. State Library at Albany, and, as far as typography will allow, is a *verbatim et literatim et punctuatim* copy.

Already have or hereafter Shall bee purchased or procured for & on the behalfe of the said Towne whether from the native indian proprietors or others within the limitts & bounds hereafter sett forth & Exprest viz^t that is to say the said Towne is bounded with the mouth of A certaine creek or kill Comonly called Maspeth kills right over against the Dominees Hook so y^r bounds go to David Yeokims hook then stretching upon A South east line alongst the said kill they Come to smiths Island includeing the same together with all the meadow ground or Valley thereunto belonging & Continueing the same course they passe along by the fence att the wood side so to Thomas Wondalls meadows from whence Stretching upon a south east & by south line Alongst the wood & to the kill takeing in the meadow or Valley lyeing there they pass into the land heretofore belonging to Ryck Locdecker Deceased & soe stretch againe neare upon a south east & by south line six hundred Rodd into the woods then runing behind the lotts as the woodland lyes south west & by south & out of the said woods they goe Againe north west to a certaine small swamp from thence they runn behind the new lotts to Jeane the sweeds meadow so Along by A small kill or creek to a corner or hook of Jan Cornelissens meadow then over the norman kill to the west end of his old house from whence they go Alongst the River till You come to the mouth of Maspeth kills & David Yeoakins hook Aforemençoned where they first begunn ALL which said tract & parcells of land Meadow Ground & Premissess within the bounds & limitts before mençoned Discribed & all or any plantacon or Plantaçons thereupon from henceforth to be appurtaine & belong to the said towne of Boswick together with all Havens harbors Creeks Quarries wood land and meadow ground Reed land or Valley of all sorts Pastures Marshes waters Rivers Lakes fishing hawking hunting & fowleing & all other proffitts Commodities Emoluments & hereditam^{ts} to the said Lands & Premissess within the Bounds & limitts

Sett forth belonging or in any wise Appurtaineing & Also freedom of Comonage for Range & feed of cattle & horses into the woods as well without as within their Bounds & limitts with the Rest of their Neighbours TO have & to hold All & Singular the said tract Parcells of Land Comonage Hereditaments & premissess with their & every of their Appurtennces & of every parte & parcell thereof to the said Pattentees & their Associates their heires Successors & Assignes for ever AND moreover the said Richard Nicolls Governo^r Generall as Aforesaid Did further give grant ratifie & confirme unto the said Pattentees & their Associates their heires Successors & Assignes All the rights & Priviledges belonging to A towne within this Governm^t & that the place of their present habitaçon Shall continue & Retaine the Name of Bosswick by which name or title it shall be Distinguished & knowne in all bargaines & Sailes deeds writeings & Records they the said Pattentees & Associates their heires successors & Assignes Rendring & paying Such Dutyes & Acknowledgm^{ts} as now are or hereafter shall bee Constituted & established by the laws of this Governm^t under the obedience of his Royll High^{ss} now his Present Majesty his heires & successors as Doth more Peticulerly Appeare by said pattent Recorded in the Secretaries Office Relaçon being thereunto had AND whereas upon A Difference Arriseing between the Inhabitants of new towne & the inhabitants of the said towne of Boswick Aforesaid concerning the limits & bounds of their Respective townes upon Applycaçon made to Francis Lovelace late Governour of this Province under his Royall High^{ss} now his Present Majesty Did order Appoint and Commissionate Thomas Delavall Matthias Nicolls James Hubbard Jacques Courtilian Elbert Elbertsen Elias Doughty to view & inspect the limitts of their Respective townes & to indeavor a Composure & putt a period to their Controversy which said Commissioners haveing been upon the place & heard & Examined the matter on each side Did further request &

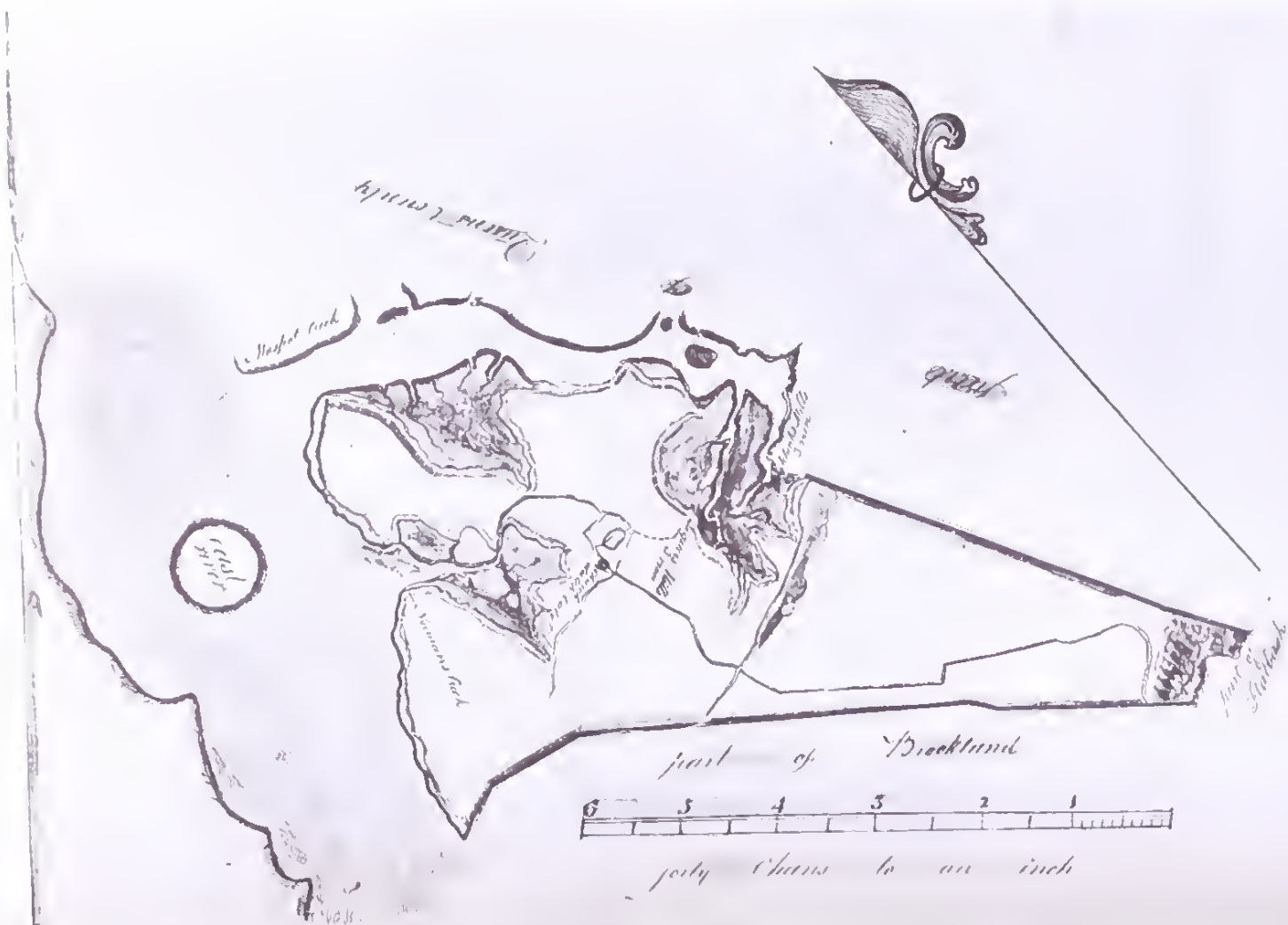
desire & Consent of Persons Deputed by the Inhabitants of each towne Did upon due consideraçon of the premisses & to the end no further Dispute or difference may bee between the two townes & for the future that they may live in neighbourly friend shipp did conclude & Determine that there should be A finall end of said Difference & adjudge that all the valley or meadow ground on the westermost side of the creek of maspeth kills shall be & belong to the Inhabitants of Boswick that is to say from the mouth of the said creek to run through & parte the meadow ground or valley About the Middle so to go on in the western branch of the said Creek to A certaine pond into which the Creek runs Called Seadders pond neare whereunto the fence of Hendrick Barent Smith now stands & that smiths Island comonly so Called & all the valley or meadow ground on the east side of the creek Adjoyning or Contiguous to the said Island shall bee & Remaine to the inhabitants of Maspeth kills or Newtowne All though expressly mentned in the pattent of Boswick for that it seems more properly to be within the limitts of Newtowne in Consideraçon whereof & in Lieu of Six hundred Rodd mençoned in their pattent to Runn into the woods upon a south east & by south line as Also for an enlargement of their bounds as to the upland of which they have Occasion the Inhabitants of Boswick Shall have & Enjoye all the Land whether upland or Other begining from the fence aforemençoned neare Scudders pond to run upon a South South east line till it comes to the hills that is to say all the Land in the Western side thereof including the plantaçon both upland & meadow Ground belonging to the said Hendrick Barent Smith within the Limitts of their said towne or soe much thereof as Shall be within the line afores^d & that the said Hendrick be A member of said towne as by Returne of said Commissioners under their Hands bearing date the twenty eighth day of June 1672 & the Confirmaçon of the same under the hand of the then Governo^r Francis Lovelace Recorded in the

Secretaryes office relaçon being thereto had may more fully & att Large Appeare AND whereas att a Councill held att New Yorke before me upon the twenty eighth Aprill 1684 severalls deputed from the townes of Boswjck & New towne Produced their Pattents & Papers relateing to what was Done by Governour Lovelace & Governour Niccolls & likewise the Arbitraçon made by the Commissioners Aforesaid which with the Advice of my Councill I thought fitt to approve as by order of Councill Recorded in the Secretaryes office relaçon being thereunto had may more fully & att large Appeare the whole as now possessed beginning from Scudders pond next to the fence of Hendrick Barent Smith & stretching with a south South east line to the mountaine or hills & so Along the said hills About three hundred rodd aboutting to the Limitts of Brookland begining againe from the hills with A north west line to a nutt tree markt & standing in the small bushes & from said tree with A right line between Teunis Gisberts & Jacob Kipp to the east River & along the said River to the normans Creek & further the normans Corner & David Yoakams Corner Stretching by the east River Along to the Corner of Maespeth kills & so Along to the Depth of s^d kill att Humphry Clayes & from thence to the Depth of said kill to Scudders pond over the creek to Hendrick Barent Smith Aforesaid, AND whereas Peter Janselert Charles Fountaine Volcker Dirckson Peter Bratt Jacob Direkson Joost Cockuyt Jacob Jansen John Serole John Serole Senior Jacob Kipp Senior Veuter Verscurson John Lequire Cornelis Johnson Peter Johnson Loy Charles Deniso Claes Cornelis Catts Jurian Hages Albert Hendricks Michal Palmenter Joost David Lawrence Cooke Henry Barent Smith Humphry Clay Peter Scam Simon Hakes Adrian Lafoce Alex Cockever Jan Janselere Volkert Dewitt the p^rsent ffreeholders & Inhabitants of the said towne of Boswick hath made Applycaçon to me for a Confirmaçon of the Premissess by Pattent under the Seale of the Province NOW KNOW YEE that for Divers good

Consideraõns me there unto moveing & more Especially for the Greate Improvem^t the Said Respective Inhabitants have made of the Land within the Limitts of the said Towne of Boswjck Aforesaid & also for the Quitt Rent hereafter Reserved I the said Thomas Dongan by virtue of the power & Authority to me Derived from his most Sacred Majesty Aforesaid & in pursuance of the same I have Given Granted Ratified Released & Confirmed & by these Presents Doe Give Grant Rattifie Release & Confirme unto Peter Janselert Charles Fountaine Volker Dirkson Peter Bratt Jacob Dirksen Joost Cockitt Jacob Jansen John Serole John Serole junior Jacob Kipp Senior Voulter Verscuersen John Lequire Cornelis Johnson Peter Johnson Loy Charles Deniso Claus Cornelius Cattis Jurian Hagell Albert Hendricks Michaell Pelmenter Jost Darie Lawrence Cook Henry Barent Smith Humphrey Clay Peter Scamp Simon Hakes Adrian Laforce Alexer Cockever Jan Canslier Volker Dewitt the present freeholders & Inhabitants of the said towne of Boswick & their heirs Successors & Assignes All the before Recited tracts & parcells of land within the limitts & bounds Aforesaid butt more perticulerly Within the Limitts & bounds that was Adjudged and Determined by the Commissioners Appointed by Governo^r Lovelace which hereafter Shall for Ever bee deemed & esteemed the bounds & Limitts between the towne of New towne & Boswick any pattent Grant or Conveyance to the contrary hereof in any wise notwithstanding & also all & singuler the houses Messuages tennements fencings buildings Gardens Orchards trees woods underwoods pastures feedings Coñon of Pasture meadows Marshes Lakes ponds Creeks harbours Rivers Rivoletts Runns Brooks Streams highwayes easements mines Mineralls Quarryes ffishing hunting hawking & fowleing (Royall mines only Excepted) and like wise all & Singuler the Allottments Divisions & Settlem^{ts} Land & Plantaõns that have been Settled & Improved by the Respective Inhabitants of the said Towne within the Limitts

aforesaid together with all & Singuler the Rights Libertyes Privilidges hereditam^{ts} proffitts Advantages & Appurtenneces whatsoever to the said tract of land & respective Settlements Allottments & Divissions belonging or in any wise appurtaineing or Accepted Reputed taken knowne or Occupied as parte parcell or member thereof, TO HAVE & TO HOLD all & singuler the Aforerecited tract & parcell of land & premissess with y^r & Every of their Appurtennēces into the said Peter Janselert Charles ffountaine, Volhert Dirkson Peter Bratt Jacob Dirkson Joost Cockwitt Jacob Johnson John Serole John Serole Senior Jacob Kipp Senior Vouter Verscursen John Lequire Cornelis Johnson Peter Johnson Loy Charles Denisso Claus Cornelis Catts Jurian Hagell Albert Hendrix Michael Palmenter Joost Darie Lawrence Cooke Henry Barent Smith Humphry Clay Peter Scamp Simon Hakes Adrian Laforce Alex^r Cockever Jan Canselier Volkert Dewitt ffreeholders & Inhabitants of the said Towne of Bosswick their & their Respective heires & Assignes & to the only use benefitt & behoofe of them the said peter Jansenlert Charles ffountaine Volkert Diricksen Peter Bratt Jacob Diricksen Joost Cockwitt Jacob Johnson John Serole John Serole junior Jacob Kipp Senior Vowter Vurscursen John Lequire Cornelis Johnson Peter Johnson Loy Charles Dennisso Claus Cornelis Catts Jurian Hagell Albert Hendrix Michael palmenter Joost Darie Lawrence Cooke Henry Barent Smith Humphry Clay Peter Scamp Simon Hakes Adrian Leforce Alex^r Cockever Jan Canselier Vokert Dewitt ffreeholders & Inhabitants of the said Towne of Boswick their & their Respective heires & Assignes for Ever, TO BEE HOLDEN of his said Majesty his heires & Successors in free & Comon soccage According to the tenure of East Grenwich in the County of Kent in his Ma^{tis} Realme of England, YEILDING Rendring & Paying there Yearly & Every Yeare for ever on the five & twentyth Day of March at New York [] of good merchantable winter wheate in lieu & in stead of all Services &





Survey of Bushwick Township

in Kings County on the island of ^{Long} Island and State of New York produced from
 accurate materials according to the magnetic meridian which by the meridian
 inspection I find to vary two degrees and forty five minutes from the true
 astronomical meridian dated the twenty eighth day of October 1797

Henry Bedell

MAP OF THE BUSHWICK TOWNSHIP
 Prepared by Henry Bedell, Surveyor. Dated October 1797.
 (Original in color). Original size 19" x 15".

Demands whatsoever unto Such Officer or officers as shall be Appointed to Receive the Same IN testimony whereof I have Caused these presents to be Entered upon Record in the Secretaryes office & the Seale of the Province to be hereunto Affixed this [*Blank*] Day of February 1687 & in the Second Yeare of his Ma^{tis} Reigne.

By E

Tho: Dongan

May it Please your Excellen^cy

The Attourny Gen^l hath Perused this Pattent & finds nothing Contained therein Prejudiciall to his Maj^{tis} Intrest

Exam

1686

Ja Graham

Att a Councell held in New Yorke the [*Blank*] Day of [*Blank*] 1686 Present his Execellency Major Brockholls Major ffredrick Phillips Major Courtlandt M^r John Spragge Major Gervis Baxter, this Pattent was Approved off

JS: Swinton Ck. Councill

C.

ROYAL PATENT FOR BUSHWICK.³

Boswick Pattent

ANNE by the Grace of God of Great Brittain France & Ireland Queen Defend^r of the ffaith &c To all to whom these psents Shall come or may concerne Greeting WHEREAS Richard Nicolls Esq^r Gov^{or} Gen^{at} und^r his Late Royall Highnesse James Duke of Yorke and Albany of all his Territorries in America HATH by Patent und^r his hand and Seale Bearing date the Twenty fifth day of Octo^r one Thousand Six hundred Sixty Seaven given granted ratified & confirmed unto Peter Jansen Derick Norman Paulus Richards David Yoakims & Long Gysbert as

³ This patent has been carefully compared with the original engrossed record in *Books of Patents*, VII:370, at present on deposit in the Manuscript Division of the N. Y. State Library at Albany, and, as far as typography will allow, is a *verbatim et literatim et punctuatim* copy.

Pattentees for and on Behalfe of themselves & their associates the freeholders and Inhabitants of a certain Town Scituate Lyeing & Being in the west Rideing of York Shire now Kings County on Long Island commonly called or knowne by the name of Boswick ALL that the Township of Boswjck afores^d & all the Lands thereunto adjoining & Belonging within the Bounds and Limites herein after particularly exprest (that is to Say) Bounded with the mouth of a certain creek or kill commonly called Mespath Kills right over against Dominies Hook soe their Bounds goe to David Jochem Hook then Strikeing upon a South east Line along the said Kill they Come to Smiths Island Including the same together with all y^e meadow ground or valley thereunto belonging & continueing the same course they pass along by the Fence att the wood Side so to Thomas Wandall's meadow from whence Stretching on a South east & By South Line along the wood lands to the kill takeing in the meadow or valley lyeing there they pass on to the Land heretofore Belonging to Ryck Ledecker Deçed & so Stretch again neare upon a South, East and By South Line Six hundred Rodds into the woods thence running Behind the Lotts as the wood land lyes Southwest & South & out of the Said woods they goe againe Northwest to a Certain Small Swamp from whence they run Behind the new Lotts to Jan DeSweede's meadow so along by a Small kill or Creek to a Corner or Hook of Jan Cornelissens meadow then over the norman's kill to the west End of his old house from whence they goe along the River till they come to the mouth of mespath Kills & David Jochem's Hook aforemençoned where it first Begann all which Said Tract & Parcell of Land meadow ground & premisses within the Bounds and Limits beforemençoned & Described [and all]* or any plantation or plantations thereon from thenceforth to Appertain & [belong] to the Said Town of Boswick together with all havens harbour's Creeks Quarry's [Wood-

* Matter in brackets is illegible in original.

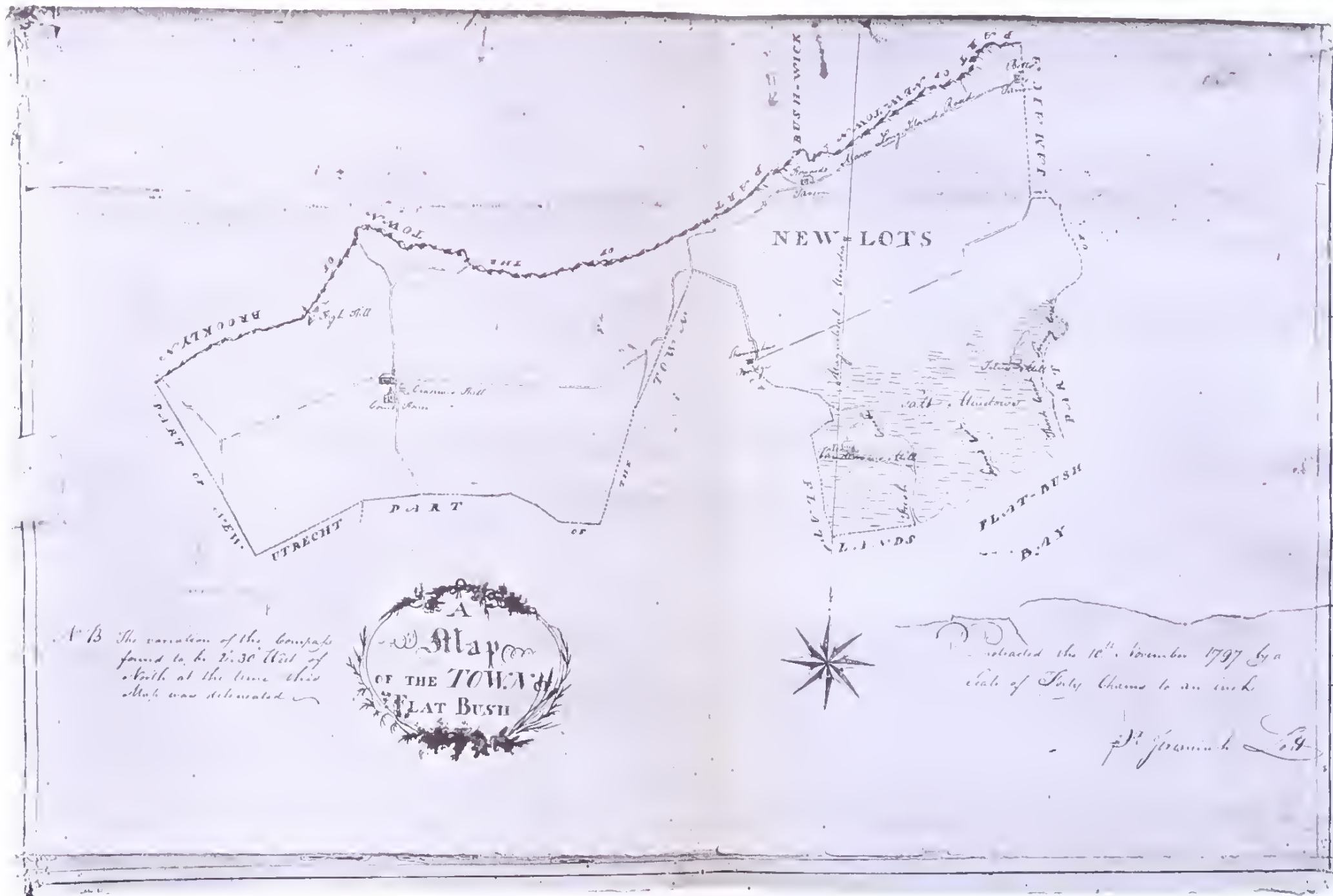
land] meadow ground Reed land or valley of all sorts pastures marshes waters Rivers L[akes] Fishing hawkeing hunting & fouling and all other profitts Coñodities Emolum[ents and] hereditaments to the said Lands & pmisses within the Bounds & Limitts before Se[tt forth or] Belonging or in any wise appertaining and also freedom of Coñonage for Rang[e and] Feed of Cattle & Horses into the woods as well without as within their Bounds a[nd] Limitts with the rest of their neighbour's TO HAVE AND TO HOLD all & Singula[r] the Said Tract parcells of land Comonage hereditaments & premisses with their & every of their appurtenances and every part and parcell thereof unto the Said Pattentees and their associates their heiřs Successors and Assigns to y^e proper use & Behoof of the Said Pattentees & their associates their heiřs Successors & Assigns for ever and moreover the Said Richard Nicolls Gov^r Gen^{ll} as afores^d Did further give grant Ratifye & Confirm unto the Said Pattentees and their associates their heiřs Successors and assigns all the Rights & Priveledges Belonging to a Town within this Governm^t and that the place of their then psent Habitation Should Continue and retain the name of Boswick by which name or Stile it Should be Distinguished and known in all Bargaines and Sales Deeds Writeiņgs and Records they the Said Pattentees and Associates their heiřs Successors and assigns Rendring & Paying Such Duties & acknowledgm^{ts} as then were or then after Should Be Constituted & Established by the Laws of this Governm^t under the obedience of his then Royall Highnesse his heiřs and Successor^{ts} as by the said Patent Relaçon being thereunto had may more fully & att Large appear ALL which Township Lands & pmisses with their appurtenances together with the Rig[hts] Liberties & Priveledges were afterwards (to witt) in the month of February [in the] year of our Lord one Thousand Six hundred Eighty and Six ratified a[nd] confirmed to the Freeholders and Inhabitants of the said Town of Boswick and their heiřs By Thomas Dongan

Cap^t Gen^l & Gov^r in Cheife & vice admira[ll] in and over the Province of New Yorke and Territories Depending thereon [in] America und^r our Royall Predecessor James the Second then King of Eng[land] Scotland France & Ireland as by the Said Pattent under the hand of the sa[id] Thomas Dongan and Seal of the Said Province relation Being thereunto h[ad] may more fully and att Large appear AND WHEREAS the psent Freehol[ders] and Inhabitants of the Said Town of Boswick by their Petition humb[ly] presented to our right trusty & welbeloved Couzin Edward Viscount Cornb[ury] our Cap^t Gen^l & Gov^r in Chiefe in and over our Province of New Yorke & Territor[ies] Depending thereon in America & vice admirall of the Same in Councill ha[ve] Praÿd our grant & confirmation of all that the Said Townshipp of Boswick a[nd] the Lands & pmisses with the appurtenances thereunto Belonging with[in] the Bounds and Limitts above Recited with all and Singular the Rig[hts] & priviledges as the Same are herein before recited to be granted by the sa[id] Gov^r Nicolls unto Charles Fountaine urian Nagle Peter Praa ffrancis [Titus] John Liquiss Jochem ver Chuyer Philip volckers John miserall & auke Rey[nierse] in Trust for themselves and the rest of the Freeholders and Inhabitants of t[he] Said Town of Boswick, The which Petition wee being minded to grant KNOW [YE] that of our especiall grace certain knowledge and meer motion wee ha[ve Given] Granted Ratified & confirmed & in & by these psents for our Selvès our hei^{rs} & Successors Doe give grant ratifye and Confirm unto the Sd Charles ffountain urian nagle Peter Praa Francis Titus John Liquiss Jochem ver Chuyer Phillip volikers John miserall & auke Reynierse all & Singular the before recited Township of Boswick & all and Singular the Tracts and parcells of Land & pmisses with their appurtenances within the Bounds and Limitts afores^d & also all & Singular the houses messuages Tenements and Plantations ffences Buildings Gardens orchards Trees woods under-

woods pastures feedings comon of Pasture meadows marshes Lakes Ponds Creeks Harbours Rivers Rivoletts Runns Brooks Streamns Easements mines Mineralls Quarries ffishing hunting hawking & fouling and Likewise all and singular the allottments devissons & Settlements Land and Plantations y^t have been Settled & Improved by therespective Inhabitants of y^e Sd Town within y^e Limitts afores^d together with all & Singular the rights Liberties priveledges hereditaments proffitts advantages & appurt^s whatsoever to the Sd Tract of Land & respective Settlem^{ts} allottm^{ts} & Divission^s Belonging or in any wise appertaining or accepted reputed taken Known or Occupied as p^t parcell or member thereof (Except and alway^s reserved out of this our p^sent grant all Gold & Silver mines) TO HAVE & TO HOLD the Sd Townshipp & all & Singular the tract & parcell^s of Lands & p^misses with their & every of their appurtenances & all and Singular the Libertyes & privildges herein before recited to be granted by the Sd Gov^r Nicolls unto the Said Charles ffountain Urian nagle Peter Praa ffancis Titus John Liquiss Jocham ver Chuyer Phillip Volkers John miserall & auke Reynierse their hei^{rs} and assign^s for Ever In Trust nevertheless and for the use of themselv^s and the rest of the ffreeholders & Inhabitants of the Sd Town of Boswick respectively and of their Severall and respective hei^{rs} and assignes for ever according to their Severall and respective possessions rights & Interests in the Sd p^misses or any part or parcell thereof with their appurtenances (Except before Excepted) TO BE HOLDEN of us our hei^{rs} and Successo^{rs} in free and Comon Soccage as of our mannor of East Greenwich in the County of Kent within our Kingdom of England YEILDING RENDRING AND PAYING therefore yearly & every year from henceforth unto us our hei^{rs} & Successo^{rs} att our Custome house in the City of New Yorke to our Coll^r or Receiv^r Gen^{tl} there for the time being all or upon the ffeast-day of the Annunciation of our blessed virgin mary (Comonly called Lady Day)

the Rent of Six Bushell^s of good merchantable winter wheat in Lieu & Stead of all other Rents Services Dues Duties & Demands whatsoever IN TESTIMONY whereof wee have Caused these our Letters to be made Pattents and the Seal of our Said Province of New Yorke to our Said Letters Pattents to be affixed and the Same to be Recorded in the Secretarys office of our Said Province WITNESS our right Trusty & welbeloved Couzin Edward Visco^t Cornbury Captain Generall & Governor in Chiefe in and over our Province of New Yorke afores^d and Territorries Depending thereon in America & vice admirall of the Same &c In Councill att our Fort att New Yorke afores^d the Twelfth day of august in the Seaventh year of our Reigne Annoq³ Dm 1708/
Ex^r

Geo: Clar[ke]



MAP OF THE TOWN OF FLATBUSH, KINGS COUNTY

Prepared by Jeremiah Lott. Dated November 10, 1797.

(Original in color). Original size 14" x 21".

No. XXVIII.

TOWN OF FLATBUSH.

A.

NICOLLS PATENT FOR FLATBUSH.¹

[SEAL]

RICHARD NICOLLS ESQ^R Governour Generall, under his Royall Highnesse, James Duke of Yorke and Albany &c, of all his Territoryes in America; To all to whom these presents shall come, sendeth Greeting: WHEREAS there is a certaine Towne within this Government, Scituate, lying and being, in the west Riding of Yorkshire upon Long Island, commonly called and knowne by the name of Middewout, Alias Flatt-Bush; Which said Towne, is now in the Tenure or occupation of the severall freeholders and Inhabitants, who having heretofore beene Seated there by Authority, have beene at very considerable Charge, in manuring and Planting a considerable part of the Lands belonging there unto, and settled a competent Number of ffamilies there upon; Now for a Confirmation, unto the said freeholders and Inhabitants, in their possession and Enjoyment of y^e p^rmisses, KNOW YEE, That by vertue of the Commission and Authority, unto mee given by his Royall Highnesse, I have given, Ratified, Confirmed and graunted, And by these presents, do give, Ratify, Confirme and graunt, unto M^r Johannes Megapolensis, M^r Cornelius van Ruyven, one of the Justices of the Peace, Adriaen Hegeman, Jan Snediger, Jan Strycker, Frans Barents Pastor, Jacob Strycker and Cornelys Jansen Bongaert, as Patentees for and on the behalfe of themselves and their Associates, the freehold^{rs} and Inhabitants of the said towne, their Heires,

¹ This patent has been carefully compared with the original engrossed document, which is on three sheets of paper signed by Gov. Nicolls and bears the seal intact in the left margin of the first sheet. The original is in the custody of the Commissioner of Records for Kings Co. and this is, as far as typography will allow, a *verbatim et literatim et punctuatim* copy.

Successor^{rs} and Assignes, All that Tract, together with the severall Parcells of Land, which already have, or here after shall bee Purchased, or procured, for and on the behalfe of the said Towne, whether from the Native Indyan Proprieto^{rs}, or others, within the Bounds and Limitts hereafter sett forth and expres't, (VIZT) That is to say, The said Towne is Bounded on the South, by the Hills, to the North by the Bounds or fence, lately sett betweene them, & TOWNE of Amesfort, alias FLATT-LANDS, begining at a certaine Tree, standing upon the little flatts, mark't by the order and determination of severall Arbitrato^{rs}, appointed by mee, to view and issue the difference betweene the two Townes, concerning the same, which accordingly they did, upon the 17th day of October 1666. And to the East and west, by the Common wood Lands, including two flatts, heretofore called by the names of Curlers and Twillers flatts, which lye to the East of the Towne; As also a Parcell of Meadow Ground or valley, on the East North East side of Canarisee Planting Land, and having to the South the Meadow Ground belonging to Amesford alias flat-Bush,² according to the division made by an East Line, runing halfe a Point Northerly, between them, without variation of the Compasse, and so to go to the Mouth of the Creeke or Kill; which said Meadowes, were upon the 20th day of Aprill Last, by common consent, staked out, and by my approbation Allowed of; All which said Tract and Parcells of Land, Meadow Ground and premisses, within the Bounds and Limitts before mentioned described, and all or any Plantation or Plantations thereupon, from hence forth are to bee, appertaine and belong, to the said Towne of Middewout, alias Flatt-Bush; Together with all Havens, Harbours, Creekes, Quarryes, wood-Lands, Meadow Ground, Reed-Land or valley, of all sorts, Pastures, Marshes, waters, Rivers, Lakes, ffishing, Hawking, Hunting and fflowling, and all other proffitts, Commodities, Emol-

² So in the original, obviously an error. Should be "Amesford alias Flat-Lands."

uments and Heriditaments, to the said Lands and premisses, within the said Bounds and Limitts sett forth, belonging or in any wise appertaining: And also freedome of Commonage, for Range and feed of Cattle and Horses, into the woods as well without as within their Bounds and Limitts, with the rest of their Neighbours: TO HAVE AND TO HOLD, all and singular the said Tract and Parcells of Land, Commonage, Hereditaments and premisses, wth their, & every of their APPURTENANCES, and of every part and Parcell thereof, to the said Patentees and their Associates, their Heires, Successo^{rs} and Assignes, to the proper use and behoofe, of the said Patentees and their Associates their Heires Successo^{rs} and Assignes for ever. MORE-OVER, I do hereby, give, Ratify, Confirme and graunt, unto the said Patentees and their Associates, their heirs Successo^{rs} and Assignes, all the Rights and Priviledges, belonging to a Towne within this Government, And that the place of their present Habitation, shall continue and retain the name of Middewout, alias Flatt-Bush, by which name or names, and Stile, It shall bee distinguished and knowne, in all Bargaines and Sales, Deedes, writings and Records; They the said Patentees and their Associates, their Heires Successo^{rs} and Assignes, Rendring and Paying, such Dutyes and Acknowledgments, as now are, or hereafter shall bee, Constituted [an]d Establish't, by the Lawes of this Government, under the obedience of his Royall Highnesse, his Heires and Successo^{rs}: GIVEN under my hand and Seale, at ffort James in New Yorke, on the Island of Manhattans the Eleventh day of October, in the nineteenth yeare of the Reigne of our Sovereigne Lord, CHARLES THE SECOND, by the Grace of God, of England, Scotland, ffraunce and Ireland King, Defender of the ffaith, &c, Annoq; Domini 1667.

Richard Nicolls

RECORDED by Order of the Góverno^r
the day and yeare above written./

Matthias : Nicolls/. Secr.

B.

DONGAN PATENT FOR FLATBUSH.³

Thomas Dongan Leiv^t Governour and vice Admirall of New Yorke &c. under his Majesty JAMES the Second by the Grace of God King of England scottl^d Scotland france and Ireland Defender of the faith &c supream Lord and Proprietor of the collony and PROVINC of New Yorke and its Dependencyes in AMERICA To all to whom these p^rsents shall come, SENDETH GREETINGS WHEREAS there is A certaine towne in Kings county upon Long Island Called and knowne by the name of Middewout alias flattbush the bounds whereof begin att the Mouth of the f^resh kill and soe Along by A certaine ditch which lyes betwixt Armsford, and flattbush Meadows, and soe runing alongst the ditch and Fence, to a certaine white oake markt tree, And from thence with a streight line to the Westermost pointe of A small Island of wood land lyeing before John Strikers bridge And from thence with a streight line to the north west hooke or corner of the ditch of John Okies Meadow And from thence Alongst the said Ditch and fence to the swamp of the Fresh kill and soe Alongst the swamp and hollow of the Aforesaid kill to the lane of Kiewters hooke then alongst the lane to a marked white oake tree and from thence with a streight line to a black oake markt tree standing upon the north east side of Twilders flatts, haveing a small snip of flatts upon the south east side of the line, And soe from thence to A white oake tree standing to the west side of Musketahole upon a small Island leave-

³ This patent has been carefully compared with the original charter now in the custody of the Commissioner of Records of Kings Co., and, as far as typography will allow, is a *verbatim et literatim et punctuatim* copy. The original is on one large sheet of parchment with a pendant seal, intact, at the bottom. It is signed by Thomas Dongan. On the reverse side appears the following: "Recorded in the Secretarys office for the Province of New Yorke in Lib: N^o 1 book of pattents began 1684 pages (119:120:121 & 122) this 12th day of Novembr 1695

ing A snip of flatts in the flattlands bounds And from thence to A certaine markt tree or stump standing by the high way which goes to flattlands upon the little flatts about twenty rod from flattbush lotts, and soe amongst the ffence six hundred dutch rodd to the corner of flattbush ffence, and soe Alongst, by the reere of the lotts to A sassafrass stump standing in Cornelis Jansen Berrians Lott of Land And from thence with A streight line to a certaine old marked tree or stump, standing by the Rush Pond under the hills and soe Along upon the south side of the hill till it comes to the west end of the long hill and soe Along upon the south side of the said hill till it comes to the east end of the long hill and then with A streight line from the east end of said long hill, to A markt white oake tree, standing, to the west side of the roade neare the place called the Gate or Portt of the hills, and soe from the east side of the Portt or Gate Along upon the south side of the maine hills as farr as brewklin Pattent doth extend and soe Along the said hills to the bounds of Jameca Pattentt And from thence with A southerly Line to the kill or creeke by the east of the Plunders Neck and soe Alongst the said kill to the Sea As According to the severall Deeds or purchasess from the Indians owners the Pattent from Governour Nicolls, and the award between breukline and the towne of flattbush Relaçon thereto being had doth more fully and att large Appeare; AND WHEREAS Applycaçon to me hath been made for A confirmaçon of the Aforesaid tract and parcells of land and premissess NOW KNOW YEE that by Virtue of the Commission and Authority unto me given by his Majesty JAMES the second by the Grace of God of England, Scotland, ffrance, and Ireland King Defender of the faith supream Lord and Proprietor of the PROVINCE of New Yorke in Consideraçon of the premissess and the quitt rents herein After reserved I have Given Granted rattified and Confirmed, and by these presents Doe give grant, rattifie, and Confirme unto Cornelis Vandewick John Okie

Joseph Hageman Ars Jansen Vanderbild Lafford Pieter-
 son William Guiliamson Hendrick Williames, Peter Guiliams
 Arien Ryers Peter Striker John Striker, John Ramsden
 Jacob Hendricks Derick Vander fleete, Hendrick, Rick,
 Okie Johnson Daniell Polhemus Peter Lo[tt] Cornelis
 Vandervere Dirick Jansen Hoglandt Denise Teunise John
 Johnson Ditimus, Lewis Jansen William Jacobs Hendrick
 Hageman and Garrett Lubberts for and on the behalfe of
 themselves and their Associates all the fireholders, and
 Inhabitants of the said towne of flatbush their heires and
 Assignes for ever all the before recited tract and tracts
 parcells and parcells of Land and Islands within the said
 bounds, and limitts, together with all the singular the
 woods, Underwoods plaines hills meadows pastures
 Quarryes, Marshes, Waters, lakes, Casewayes, Rivers,
 beaches, Howses, buildings, ffishing hawking hunting and
 fowling with all libertyes priviledges hereaditaments and
 Appurtenñces to the said tract of land and premissess belong-
 ing or in Any wise Appurteineing TO HAVE AND TO
 HOLD the said tract of land and premissess with all and
 Singular the Appurtenñces before menconed and Intended
 to be given granted and Confirmed unto the said Cornelis
 Vanderwick John Okie, Jo[se]ph Hageman Aris Jansen
 Vanderbild Lafford Pie[terson] William Guiliamsen Hend-
 rick Williams Peter Guilliams Arien Ryers Peter striker
 John Striker, John Ramsden Jacob Hendricks Derick Van-
 derfleete Hendrick Rick Okie Johns[on] Daniell Polhemus
 Peter Lott Cornelis Vandervere Dirick Johnson Hoglandt
 Denise Teunise John Johnson Ditimus Lewis Jansen W^m
 Jacobs Hendrick Hageman & Garrett Lubbarts the said
 Pattentees and their Associates their heires and Assignes
 for ever: TO BE HOLDEN of his Majesty in free and
 coñon Soccage According to the tenure of East Greenwich
 in the County of kent in his Majestyes Kingdome of Eng-
 land, YEILDING rendring and paying therefore Yearly
 and every yeare att the Citty of New Yorke unto his

Majesty his heires or successors or to such officer or officers as by him or them shall be Appointed to receive the same eighteene bushells of good winter merchantable Wheate on or before the five and twentyth day of March, IN WITNESSE whereof I have caused these presents to be entred upon record in the secretarys office of the said PROVINCE And the seale thereof have hereunto Affixed & signed with my hand this twelfth day of November in the first Yeare of his Ma^{tis} reigne Anno Dom 1685:—

Thomas Dongan

[*Seal*]

No. XXIX.

TOWN OF FLATLANDS.

A.

NICOLLS PATENT FOR FLATTLANDS.¹

[SEAL] RICHARD NICOLLS ESQ^R Governour Generall, under his Royall Highnesse, James Duke of Yorke and Albany &c, of all his Territoryes in America; To all to whom these presents shall come, sendeth Greeting. WHEREAS there is a certaine Towne within this Government, Scituate, lying and being in the west Riding of Yorkshire upon Long Island; commonly called and knowne by the name of Amesfort, alias Flatt-Lands; Which said Towne, is now in the Tenure or occupation of severall freeholders and Inhabitantt, who having heretofore beene Seated there by Authority, and Likewise made Lawfull Purchase of the greatest part of the Lands there unto belonging, have also Improved a considerable Proporcōn thereof, and settled a competent Number of ffamilyes there upon: NOW for a Confirmation unto the said freeholders and Inhabitants, in their Possession and Enjoyment of the p^rmisses, KNOW YEE, That by vertue of the Commission and Authority, unto mee given by his Royall Highnesse, I have given, Ratified, Confirmed and graunted, And by these presents, do give, Ratify, Confirme and graunt, unto Elbert Elberts Govert Loockermans, Roeloffe Martens Pieter Claes, Willem Gerrits, Thomas Hillebrants, Steven Coerten & Coert Stevens, as Patentees, for and on the behalfe of themselves and their Associates, the ffreehold^{rs} and Inhabitants of the said Towne, their Heires, Successor^{rs} and Assignes,

¹ This patent has been carefully compared with the original patent which is owned by the L. I. Historical Society, and, as far as typography will allow, is a *verbatim et literatim et punctuatim* copy. The original is on four sheets of paper and has a seal intact in the upper left margin of the first sheet and bears the signature of Richard Nicolls.

All that Tract, together with the severall Parcells of Land, which already have, or hereafter shall bee, Purchased or procured, for and on the behalfe of the said Towne, whether from the native Indyan Proprieto^{rs} or others, within the Bounds and Limitts hereafter sett forth and exprest, (VIZT.) That is to say, from their westernne Bounds, which begin at a certaine Creeke or Kill, commonly called the Stromme Kill, They stretch to ffrkins or Varckens Hooke, which is also included within their Limitts, neare where unto, comes a certaine Point of Land, out of the woods, which divides the Meadowes of the Towne of New Utrecht, and those belonging to this Towne, with this distinction, That flatt-Land Meadow or valley, runs about the end of the said Point, as well as on the one side of it, and New Utrecht Meadowes, lye on the North East side onely: Then from y^e Limitts of Middwout, at flattbush, which lye about Northwest from the said Towne of flatt-Lands, beginning at a certaine Tree standing upon the Little flattts, mark't by the Order and determination of severall Arbitrato^{rs}, appointed by mee to view and jssue the difference betweene the two Townes, concerning the same, which accordingly they did, upon the 17th day of October 1666. A Line Stretching South East to Canarisee, It includes within i'ts Bounds and Limitts, severall other Parcells of Land, In particular, That Parcell or Tract of Land graunted by Patent or Groundbriefe, from the Dutch Governour, Petrus Stuyvesant, unto Jacob Steendam and Wolcker Jans, bearing date the 12th day of No[vember]* 1652. and upon the 30th day of Nove[mber] 1662, transported and made over to the Towne afore mentioned, As also, all those Lands at Canarisee, part of which, the native Indyan Proprieto^{rs} did heretofore permitt and give their Consent that the Inhabitants of the said Towne of flatt-Lands, should manure and Plant, and since have for a valuable Considera-

* The matter in brackets is illegible in the original.

tion, sold the same unto them, with its Appurtenances, as by their Deed bearing date the 16th day of Aprill 1665. Acknowledged by some of them before mee, doth and may appeare: Together with all that Meadow Ground or valley, lying and being at Canarisee, divided betweene the said Towne, and the Towne of flattbush, aforemenço'ned, by an East Line, to runne halfe a Point Northerly, without variaçon of the Compasse, and so to go to the mouth of the Creeke or Kill; Which said Meadows were upon the 20th day of Aprill last, by common consent, staked o[ut], and by my approbation Allowed of. All which said Tract and Parcells of Land, Meadow Ground and PREMISES, within the Bounds and Limitts afore mentioned described, and all or any Plantation or Plantions, there upon, from hence forth, are to bee, [a]ppertaine and belong, to the said Towne of Amesfort, alias Flatt-Lands, Together with all Havens, Harbours, Creekes, Quarryes, wood-Lands, Meadow Ground Reed Land or valley of [all] sorts, Pastures, M[arsh]es, waters, Rivers, Lakes, ffishing, Hawking, Hunting and fflowlin[g] and all other Proffitts, Commodities, Emoluments and Hereditaments, to the said Lands and premisses, wthin the Bounds and Limitts sett forth, belonging, or in any wise appertaining; And also ffreedome of Commonage, for Range and ffreed of Cattle and Horses, into the woods, as well without, as within their Bounds and Limitts, with the rest of their Neighbo^{rs} TO HAVE AND TO HOLD, all and singular the said Tract and Parcells of Land, Commonage, Hereditaments and premisses, with their and every of their Appertena[nces] and of every part a[nd] P[arcell t]hereof [and] the said Patentees a[nd] their Associates, their heires, Successo^{rs} and Assignes, to the proper use and behoofe, of the said Patentees and their Associates, their Heires, Successo^{rs} and Assignes for ever, Moreover, I do hereby give, Ratify, Confirme and graunt, unto the said Patentees and their Associates, their heires, Successo^{rs} and Assignes, all the Rig[ht]s and Priviledges,

belonging to a Towne within this Government, and that the place of their p^rsent Habita^on shall continue and [rema]ine the name of Amesfort, alias flatt-Lands, by which name or [name]s and Stile, it shall bee distinguis^ht and knowne, in all Bar[gaines] and Sales, Deedes, writings & Records. They the said Patente[es an]d their Associates, their heires, Successo^{rs} & Assignes, Rendring [and] Paying, such Dutyes and Acknowledgm^{ts}, as now are, or hereafte[r sh]all bee, Constituted and Establis^ht, by the Lawes of this Governm^t [u]nder the obedience of his Royall Highnesse, his heires and Succes[so^{rs}] GIVEN under my hand and Seale, at ffort JAMES in New Yorke, on the Island of Manhatans, the 4th day of October, in the nineteenth yeare of the Reigne of o^r Sovereigne Lord, Charles the Second, by the Grace of God, of England, Scotland, ffrance and Ireland King, Defender of the ffaith &c, Annoq, Domini 1667.

RICHARD NICOLLS

Recorded by Order of the Governo^r
the day and yeare above written.

MATTHIAS NICOLLS S[ecr.]

B.

LOVELACE CHARTER FOR FLATLANDS.²

A Confirmation Graunted unto Elbert Elberts &c,
Inhabitants of flatt lands for a parcell of Land
neare Canarite./

FRANCIS LOVELACE ESQ^R &c WHEREAS the
Inhabitants of the Towne of Amesford als Flattlands did

² This charter has been carefully compared with the original engrossed record in *Books of Patents*, IV:1 (2nd Pt.), at present on deposit in the Manuscript Division of the N. Y. State Library at Albany, and, as far as typography will allow, is a *verbatim et literatim et punctuatim* copy.

wth y^e consent & approbation of y^e late Governo^r Co^h Richard Nicolls make purchase of a certaine parcell of land from y^e Indian Native Proprietors as by y^e Deed of Purchase bearing date y^e 23th day of Aprill 1665 doth & may appeare, lying & being in y^e West Ryding of Yorkshire upon Long Island at Canarite w^{ch} in Gen^l termes is confirmed unto them in the grant Pattent of their Towne by y^e said Governo^{rs} but y^e Inhabitants of the said Towne having requested me that y^e bounds of y^e said purchase may be Expresly confirmed as sett forth in the Deed of purchase, for an Encouragem^t to y^e Inhabitants of the said Towne in their further manuring & Improving the said Land, I have thought fitt to ratifye confirme & graunt & by theise p^rsents doe hereby Ratifye confirme & Graunt unto Elbert Elberts Govert Lockermans Roeloff Martens Pieter Claes William Gerrits Thomas Hillebrants Steven Coerten, Coert Stevens, as Pattentees for & on y^e behalfe of themselves & other Associates y^e freehold^{rs} & Inhabitants of y^e said Towne, their heires successo^{rs} & assignes, all that parcell of Land lying & being at Canarite as aforesaid neare unto y^e said Towne of Amesford begining from y^e west syde of y^e Muskytehole from certaine marked trees & stretching from thence over y^e end of y^e flatt Land by y^e Two Trees on y^e north syde of y^e said flatt Land, to certaine other marked trees, & from thence to y^e vale of y^e Fresh Creek stopping at y^e Path w^{ch} goes to y^e great Plaines & y^e vale of y^e fresh Creek & then stretching along y^e flatt ground by y^e Creek by w^{ch} it is there Lock't up & bounded, Togth^r wth all y^e meadow Ground or Valley Land, Kills or Creeks therein comprehended wth all oth^r profitts Comodityes Emolum^{ts} Hereditam^{ts} to y^e said parcell of Land P^rmisses belonging or in any wise apperteyning TO HAVE &c Feb^{ry} 5th 1668./

C.

DONGAN CHARTER FOR FLATLANDS.³

THOMAS DONGAN Lieutenant Governour and Vice Admirall of New Yorke and its Dependencies Under his Majesty James the Second By the Grace of God of England Scotland France and Ireland King Defender of the faith &c Supreame Lord and Proprietor of the Collony and Province of New Yorke &c To all to whom this shall come sendeth Greeting WHEREAS there is a certaine Towne in Kings County upon Long Island Called and knowne by the name of Amesfort or flat Lands haveing a Certaine Tract of Land thereunto belonging whose bounds beginn from the Beach Called the Strom kill to the Head of the said Creeke or Kill and from thence along the Valley to Gravesend Path To a white oake Brush And soe from thence along the fence to Utrecht path to a white oake tree and from thence with a streight Line to the fence of flat bush by the mark'd trees and then along the flat bush fence up to a Certaine marked tree which was marked by Arbitrators appointed by the Honourable Collonell Richard Nicolls formerly Governour of this Province on the seaventeenth Day of October Anno Dm One thousand six hundred Sixty and six and from the said marked tree Eastward by the North sid[e] of a fresh swamp to a certaine Marked tree called Musketa-hole And from thence with a streight Line Over the End of the Little flats by two Certaine marked t[ree]s and soe from thence with a streight Line to a certaine marked tree standing upon Hempstead Path and soe along the Lane untill it comes to the hollow And [soe] along the Hollow on the fresh Creeke up to the Beach And soe along the fence or ditch according to the patten[t] granted to the inhabitants of flat bush in this presen[t y]eare of our Lord One thousand six hundred and

³ This charter has been carefully compared with the original charter which is owned by the Long Island Historical Society, and, as far as typography will allow, is a *verbatim et literatim et punctuatim* copy.

Eighty five as by Severall Writeings or pattents from the former Governours Richard Nicolls and Francis Lovelace Es[q]s and the agreements made by the inhabitants of flat-Lands with the Townes of flat bush and Gravesend Rela[ti]on to them being had doth fully and at Large appeare And the said Towne being now in the tenure or Occupa[ti]on of Severall [freeholders] and inhabitants seated there by authority and haveing by M^r Roeloffe Ma[r]tensen and Coert Stevensen persons Deputed by them desired a Confirma[ti]on from me of the aforesaid Land NOW for a Confirma[ti]on unto the said freeholders and inhabitants in their Quiett possession and Enjoyment of the Premisses KNOW YEE that by Virtue of the Commission and authority to me given for and in Considera[ti]on of the Quitt rent herein after men[ti]oned and reserved I have granted rattified and Confirmed and by these p^rsents doe Grant rattifye and Confirme unto Elbert Elberts Roeloff Martens Pieter Claessen William Gerretsen Coert Stevenson Leucas Stevensen and Jan Teunessen as Pattentees for and on the behalfe of themselves and their Associates the present freeholders and inhabitants of the said Towne their heires successours and Assignes All the aforerecited Tract and parcells of Land and premisses butted and bounded as aforesaid with their and Every of their Appurtenances Together with all and all manner of Edifices buildings Havens Harbours, Rivers Rivoletts Runnes Streames feedings pastures Woods Underwoods trees waters watercourses ponds pooles, Pitts swamps Moores Marshes Meadows Reed Land Valleys Easements proffitts Emoluments Comodities and Heriditaments fishing fowleing hawkeing hunting and other appurtenances Whatsoever To the said Tract and parcell of Land within the bounds and Limitts aforesaid belonging or in any wise appertaining TO HAVE AND TO HOLD the said Tract and parcells of land and all and singuler other the premisses with their and Every of their Appurtenances unto the said Elbert Elberts Roeloffe Mar-

tenson Pi[eter] Claessen William Gerretsen Coert Stevensen Lucas Stevensen and Jan Teunissen as pattentees and their Associates the present freeholders and inhabitants of the said Towne their heires Successours and Assignes To the sole and only propper use benifitt and behoofe of them the said Pattentees and their Associates their heires successours and Assignees forever to be holden in ffree and Coñon soccage according to the Tenure of East Greenwich in his Majestyes Kingdome of England YEILDING Rendring and paying therefore yearly and every Yeare for the use of our Sovereigne Lord James the second by the Grace of God Over England Scotland ffrance and Ireland King Defender of the faith &c [S]upreame Lord and proprietor of the Collony and Province of New Yorke &c his heires successours and Assignes or to such officer or officers as by him or them shall be appointed to receive the same fourteene bushells of good winter Merchantable wheat yearly on the twenty fifth day of March at the City of New Yorke And for the better preserveing the title of the before-recited Land and premisses I have Caused these presents to be Entred in the Secretaries Office of this province Given under my hand and sealed with the seale of the province at ffortt James in New Yorke this eleventh day of March Anno Dm One thousand six hundred Eighty and five And in the [Second] yeare of his Said Majestyes Reaigne Over England &c

THOMAS : DONGAN

May it please your Honor

The Attorney Generall Hath perused This pattent, And finds Nothing contained therin prejudiciall to his Majestys Interest:

Examined March 11th 1685

JA: GRAHAM

Recorded in the Secretaries office for the Province of New Yorke in lib N^o 1 booke of pattents pages (184:185: 186 & 187) this 11th Day of March 1685

✠ J. Spragge Secr.

No. XXX.

TOWN OF GRAVESEND.

A.

KIEFT PATENT FOR GRAVESEND.¹

WHEREAS it hath pleased the High and Mighty Lords the Estates Generall of the united Belgicke Provinces, his Highnes ffredericke Hendricke (by the grace of God) Prince of Orange etc: & the Right Honourable the lords Bewinthebbers of the West India Company, by theyre seuerall Comissions under theyre hands and seales, to giue and graunt unto me William Kieft sufficient power & authoritie; for the generall rule and gouernment of this prouince Called the New-Netherlands, & likewise for the settling of townes Collonies, plantations & disposing of the land within this Prouince, as by the said Commissions more att large doth and may appeare, Now know yee whomsoever these presents may any way[es]* Concerne: that I Will: Kieft Gouvern^r Gener^{ll} of this Prouince by vertue of the authoritie aboues^d & with the aduice & Consent of the Councill of state hee[re] established haue giuen and grunted, and by vertue of these presents doe giue, graunt, and Confirme unto the Honoured Lady Deborah Moody: Sir Henery Moody Barronett, Ensigne George Baxter: & Serieant James Hubbard theyre associates, heyres, executors, administratours, successours, assignes, or any they shall ioine in association with them, a Certaine quantitie or parcell of land, togeather with all the hauens, harbours,

¹ This patent has been carefully compared with the original patent at present in the custody of the Commissioner of Records of Kings Co., and, as far as typography will allow, is a *verbatim et literatim et punctuatim* copy. The original is in English on one large sheet of parchment and is signed by Willem Kieft. On the reverse side appears the following: "This Patent was Recorded in the office at New Yorke the 1st day of March 1666. Matthias Nicolls Secr."

* Matter in brackets is illegible in the original grant.

The map of Minnesota is
 at the center of the map.
 This map is the same line
 in showing the changes
 at the point of the map.

1850

1850

State of New York
 County of New York
 In the year 1850
 I, the undersigned, Clerk of the Court of Sessions
 for the County of New York, do hereby certify
 that the within and foregoing is a true and correct
 copy of the original of the same as the same
 is on file in the office of the Clerk of the Court
 of Sessions for the County of New York.



MAP OF THE TOWN OF GRAVESEND
Laid down by John Terhune. (Original in color.) Original size 21" x 22".

riuers, Creekes, woodland, marshes, and all other appurtenances thereunto belonging, lyeing & being uppon [and] aboute the Weastermost part of Long Island, and beginning att the mouth of a Creeke adiacent to Coneyne Island, & being bounded on the weastward parte thereof with the land appertaining to Anthony Johnson & Robert Pennoyre, and soe to runne as farre as the westermost part of a Certaine pond in an ould Indian field on the North side of the plantation of the s^d Ro: Pennoyre, & from thence to runne direct East as farre as a valley beginning att the head of a fflye or marsh somtimes belonging to the land of Hugh Garretson, & being bounded on the south side with the Maine Ocean, for them the said pattentees, theyre associates, ĥrs, execut^{rs} administ^{rs} succes^{rs} & assignes, actuallie reallie, & perpetuallie to inioy and possesse as theyre owne free land of inheritance, and it to improue & manure according to their owne discreations, with libertie likewise for them the said pat^{es} theyre assoc^{ts} ĥrs & success^{rs} & assignes to put what Cattle they shall thinke fitting to feed or grase upon the afores^d Conyne Island, ffarther giueing & graunting, & by vertue of these presents wee doe giue and graunt unto the s^d pattent^{es} theyre assoc^{ts} ĥrs, & success^{rs} full power and authoritie vppon the said land to build a towne, or townes, with such necessar[ie] fortifications as to them shall seem expedient, & to haue and inioye the free libertie of Conscience according to the Custom & manner of Holland, without molestatio[n] or disturbance from any magistrate or magistrates, or any other ecclesiasticall minister that may pretend iurisdictiō ouer them, with libertie likewise for them the s^d pattentees, theyres assoc^{ts} hrs, &c; to erect a boddy pollitique & Ciuill Combination amongst themselues as free men of this prouince & of the towne of GRAUESAND & to make such Ciuill ordinances as the maior part of the inhabit^{ts} free of the s^d towne shall thinke fitting for theyre quiet and peaceable sub[sisting] & to [n]omi[nate] [e]l[ec]t & choose thre of the ablest, approved, honest [me]n, & them

to present annuallie to the Gouverno^r g[e]ner: of this prouince f[or the] tyme being [for] him the s^d Gouvern^r to establish & Confirme to the which s^d thre men soe chosen & Confirmed wee doe hereby giue & grant full powre and authoritie absolutelie and definitiuelie to determine (without appeale to any superior Court) for debt or trespasse not exceeding ffifty hollands gilld^{rs}, for all such actions as shall happen within the iurisdiction of the aboues^d limit; with power likewise for any one of the s^d thre to examine vppon oathe all wittnesses, in Cases depending before them, and in Case any shall refuse to stand to the award of what the maior part of the s^d thre shall agree unto, in such Cases we[e] doe hereby giue and graunt full power and authoritie to any two, of the s^d thre, to attach, and ceise, vppon the lands, goods, Cattles, & Chattles, of the parties Condemned by theyre s^d sentence, & Fowrtene dayes after the said Ceisure (if the partie soe Condemned agrees not in the interim & submitts himselfe to the sentence of the said thre men) the s^d two or thre appointed men as afores^d to take or ioynе to them selves two more of theyre neighbours Discrete honest men, & with the advice of them to apprise the lands, goods, Cattles, or Chattles, within the above s^d iurisdiction & belonging to the partie Condemned as affores^d to the full vallew: and then to sell them to any that will buye, that sattisfaction & paiement may be made, according to the sentence of the s^d appointed men, Likewise giueing & graunting and by vertue hereof wee doe giue & graunt unto the s^d patt^{es} theyre assoc^{ts} h^{rs}, success^{rs} &c: full power and authoritie to elect & nominate a Certaine officer amongst themselues, to execute the place of a scoutе, & him likewise annuallie to present to the Goue^r gener: of this prouince to bee established & Confirmed, to which s^d officer soe chosen & Confirmed, we doe hereby giue and graunt as large and ample power as is vsuallie giuen to the scoutес of any village in Holland, for the suppression or preuention of any disorders that may there arise, or to arrest & apprehend the boddy

of any Criminall, malifactour, or of any that shall by word or act disturb the publicqu[e] tranquillitie of this prouince, or Ciuill peace of the inhabitants with in the aboues^d iurisdiction, & him, them, or her, soe arrested or apprehended, to bring or Cause to bee brought before the Gouer^r gener: of this prouince, & theyre by way of processe declare against the partie soe offending ffarther wee doe giue & graunt unto the s^d patt^{es} theyre assoc^{ts} h^{rs} etc: free libertie of hawking, hunting, fishing, fowling, within the aboues^d limitts, & to vse & exercise all manner of trade & Commerce, according as the inhabittants of this prouince may or Can, by vertue of any priuiledge, or graunt made unto them, induing all & singular the s^d patt^{es} theyre assoc^{ts} h^{rs} etc with all & singular the immunities & priuillidges, allready graunted to the inhabit^{ts} of this prouince, or hereafter to be graunted, as if they were natives of the united Belgicke prouinces, Allwayes prouided the s^d patt^{es} theyre assoc^{ts} h^{rs} &c: shall faithfullie acknowledge & reuenerentlie respect the abouenamed High & Mightie lords etc: for theyre superiour lord[s] & patrons, & in all loyaltie and fidelitie demeane themselues towards them & theyre success^{rs} according as the inhabit^{ts} of this prouince in duty are bound, soe long as they shall within this iurisdiction, and att the expiratiō: of ten yeare, to beginne from the day of the date hereof, to pay or cause to be paid to an officer thereunto deputed by the Gouvernour gener: of this prouince for the tyme being, the tenth part of the reuennue that shall arise by the ground manured by the plough or how, in case it be demanded, to be p^d to the s^d officer in the field before it be howsed, gardens or orchards not exceeding one hollands acre being excepted; & in case any of the s^d patt^{ts} theyre assoc^{ts} h^{rs} etc: shall only improue theyre st[oc]ks in graseing or breeding of Cattle, then the partie soe doing shall att the end of the ten yeares affores^d pay, or Cause to be paid t[o] an officer deputed as affores^d such r[eas]onable satisfaction in butter and cheese, as other inhabit^{ts} of other townes shall doe in like Cases. Likewise

inioyning the said patt^{es} theyre assoc^[ts] h̄rs etc: in the da[t]ing of all publique instruments to use the new stile, with the weights & measures of this pla[c]e: given under my hand and seale of this prouince this [19]th of December in the ffort Amsterdam in New Netherlands 1645

Willem Kieft

B.

NICOLLS PATENT FOR GRAVESEND.²

RICHARD NICOLLS ESQ^R &C WHEREAS there is a Certaine Towne in y^e west Ryding of Yorkshore upon Long Island coṃonly called & knowne by y^e name of Grave-send scituate lyeing & being on or about y^e westernmost parte of y^e said Island, Conteyning a certaine quantity or parcell of Land beginning at y^e mouth of a Creek adjacent to Couney Island & being bounded on y^e westward parte thereof wth y^e Land heretofore appertaining to Anthony Johnson & Robert Pennoyer & so to Runne as farre as y^e westernmost parte of a certaine Pond in an Old Indian feild on y^e North syde of y^e Plantation of y^e said Robert Pennoyer & from thence to runne direct East as farre as a Valley beginning at y^e head of a Flye or Marsh sometymes belonging to y^e Land of Hugh Gerretsen, & being bounded on y^e South syde with y^e maine Ocean, ffor w^{ch} said quantitie or parcell of Land there was heretofore a Pattent or Ground breife graunted from y^e Dutch Governo^r William Kieft unto severall Patentees their Associates heires Executors Administrato^{rs} Successo^{rs} Assignes, Togeth^r wth all y^e Havens Harbours Rivers Creeks woodland Marshes & all oth^r appurtenances wth many oth^r perticulers as in y^e said Pattent or Ground breife bearing date y^e 19th Day of Decemb^r 1645 is sett forth, Now for a Confirmation unto

² This patent has been carefully compared with the original engrossed record in *Books of Patents*, IV:56, at present on deposit in the Manuscript Division of the N. Y. State Library at Albany, and, as far as typography will allow, is a *verbatim et literatim et punctuatim* copy.

y^e present Freeholders & Inhabitants of y^e said Towne in their possession & enjoym^t of y^e p^rmisses; KNOW YEE That by vertue of y^e Co^mission & Authority unto me given by his Royall Highness I HAVE Ratified Confirmed & graunted & by theise p^rsents Doe Ratifye Confirme & graunt unto Thomas Delavall Esq^r Mr James Hubbard William Bound Senio^r William Goulding John Tilton as patentees for & on y^e behalfe of themselves & their Associates y^e Freehold^{rs} & Inhabitants of y^e said Towne their heires Successors & Assignes ALL tha'forementioned quantity & parcell of Land sett forth & bounded as aforesaid, Togeth^r wth all Havens Harbours Creeks Quarries woodland Plaines meadow ground Pastures Marshes waters Lakes Ryvers Fishing Hawking Hunting & fowling & all oth^r profitts Co^modities Emolum^{ts} & Hereditam^{ts} to y^e said Towne & Tract of Land & P^rmisses wth y^e Lymitts & bounds aforementioned described belonging or in any wise apperteyning As also to have freedome of Co^monage for Range & feed of Cattle & Horses into y^e woods as well wthout as wthin their bounds & lymitts wth y^e rest of their Neighbours, TO HAVE & TO HOULD all & singuler y^e said Land Hereditam^{ts} & p^rmisses wth their & every of their appurtenances & of every parte & parcell thereof to y^e said Pattentees & their Associates their heires successo^{rs} & Assignes, to y^e proper use & behoof of y^e said Patentees & their Associates their heires Successo^{rs} & Assignes. To y^e proper use & behoof of y^e said Pattentees & their Associates their heires Successors & Assignes for ever MOREOVER I Doe likewise hereby Confirme & graunt unto y^e said Patentees & their Associates their heires successors & Assignes, All y^e Priviledges belonging to a Towne wthin this Governm^t & that y^e p^rsent habitation shall continue & retaine y^e name of Gravesend by w^{ch} name & stile it shall bee distinguish't & knowne in all bargaines & sales Deeds Records & wrytings They y^e said Patentees & their Associates their heires Successo^{rs} & Assignes Rendring & paying &c The Patent is Dated August y^e 13th 1668./

C.

LOVELACE PATENT FOR GRAVESEND³

[SEAL] FRANCIS LOVELACE ESQ^R One of the Gentlemen of his Mat^{ties} Hon^{ble} Privy Chamber and Governour Generall under his Royall Highnesse JAMES Duke of Yorke and Albany &c of all his Territoryes in America. To all to whome theise presents shall come sendeth greeting WHEREAS There is a certaine Towne in the west Ryding of Yorkshire upon Long Island co^monly called and knowne by the name of GRAVESEND scituate lyeing and being on or about the Westernmost parte of the said Island con-
teyning a certaine quantitie or parcell of land beginning at the mouth of a Creek adjacent to Coney Island and being bounded on the westernmost parte thereof wth the Land heretofore apperteyning to Anthony Johnson and Robert Pennoyer and so to runne as farr as the westernmost parte of a certaine Pond in an old Indian feild on the North syde of the Plantation of the said Robert Pennoyer and from thence to runne direct East as farre as a Valley beginning at the head of a Flye or Marsh sometymes belonging to the land of Hugh Garretsen and being bounded on the Southside with the Maine Ocean ffor which said quantitie or parcell of land there was heretofore a Patent or Groundbreife graunted from the Dutch Governour William Keift unto severall Pattentees their Associates heires Executors Admin-

³ This patent has been carefully compared with the original patent at present in the custody of the Commissioner of Records of Kings Co., and, as far as typography will allow, is a *verbatim et literatim et punctuatim* copy. The original is on one sheet of parchment. It bears the signature of Francis Lovelace and the seal intact in the upper left margin. On the reverse side appears the following:

"Memorandum, That though it be not particularly men^coned in the wthin wrytten Patent, yet it was intended & meant, & tis to be understood That ye utmost Lymitts & Extent of ye Bounds of ye Land belonging to ye Towne of Gravesend is to reach to ye Lynes of ye Patents of ye Townes of Flatt lands, Flatt bush, & New Utrecht. GIVEN under my hand at Fort James in New Yorke this First day of February Anno Domini 1670.

Fran. Louelace."

istrators Successors or Assignes. Together with all the Havens Harbours Ryvers Creeks woodlands Marshes and all other appurtenances as also to putt what Cattle they thought fitting to feed and graze upon the aforesaid Coney Island wth libertye to them the said Patentees to build one or more Townes upon the said land with many other perticulers and priviledges as in the said Pattent or Groundbreife bearing date the nyneteenth day of December 1645 relation being thereunto had is at large sett forth Now for a Confirmation unto the present freeholders and Inhabitants of the said Towne in their possession and injoyment of the premisses KNOW YEE that by vertue of the Co^mission and authoritye unto me given by his Royall Highnesse I HAVE Ratified confirmed and graunted and by theise presents doe Ratifye confirme and graunt unto Thomas Delavall Esq^r M^r James Hubbard Ralph Cardall William Bowne John Tilton William Goulding and Samuell Spicer as Patentees for and on the behalfe of themselves and their Associates the freeholders and Inhabitants of the said Towne their heires Successors and Assignes ALL th'aforementioned quantitye tract and parcell of Land sett forth and bounded as aforesaid together wth the Inheritance of all Couney Island (reserving onely the priviledg^s of erecting Hutts for fishing and dryeing of netts there upon occasion for all persons who shall undertake that designe for y^e publique good) including all the land within a lyne stretching from the westermost parte of the said Island unto the Southermost parte of Anthony Jansens old Bowerye, their East bounds being the Strome Kill which comes to the Marsh or fflye of Mathew Gerretsons land aforementioned, As also the meadowe ground and Upland not specified in their former Pattent concerning w^{ch} there have beene severall disputes and differences betweene the Inhabitants of the said Towne and their Neighbour Francis Browne the which in parte were issued both by my Predecessor and my selfe but since fully concluded and determyned betweene them by Articles of Agreement, the which Articles I doe hereby

confirme and allowe. With all havens harbours Creeks Quarryes Woodland Plaines meadow ground pastures Marshes waters Lakes Ryvers fishing hawking hunting and fowling and all other profitts comodityes Emoluments and Hereditaments to the said Towne Tract of Land Island and premisses within the lymitts & bounds aforementioned described belonging or in any wise apperteyning, And also to have freedome of comonage for Range and feed of Cattle and Horses into y^e woods as well without as within their bounds and lymitts with the rest of the neighbours with libertye to cutt timber thereupon for their publike on private occasions **TO HAVE & TO HOLD** all and Singuler the said Lands Island Hereditaments and premisses with their and everye of their appurtenances & of everye parte and parcell thereof to the said Patentees and their Associates their heires Successors and Assignes **TO** the proper use and behoofe of the said Patentees and their Associates their heires Successors and Assignes for ever, **MORE-OVER** I doe likewise hereby confirme and graunt unto the said Patentees & their Associates their heires Successors & Assignes all the Priviledges belonging to a Towne within this Government and that the place of their present habitation shall continue & retaine the name of **GRAVESEND** by w^{ch} name & stile it shall be distinguisht & knowne in all bargains & Sales Deeds Records & Wrytings They the said Patentees and their Associates their heires Successors & Assignes **RENDRING & PAYING** all dues & dutyes according to the good & wholesome Lawes already made or that hereafter shall be establisht in these his Royall Highnesse his Territoryes **GIVEN** under my hand & sealed with the Seale of the Province at ffort **JAMES** in New Yorke this ffirst Day of Julye in y^e 22th yeare of his Ma^{ties} Raigne Annoq; Domini 1670.

FRANCIS LOUELACE

Recorded by Order of the
Governour./

MATTHIAS NICOLLS Secr.

C.'

GRAVESEND PATENT.⁴

FRANCIS LOVELACE Esq^r &c WHEREAS There is a Certaine Towne in the West Ryding of Yorkshire upon Long Island comonly called & knowne by the name of GRAVESEND Scituate lying & being on or about y^e Westernmost parte of the said Island Conteyning a certaine quantity or parcell of Land begining at y^e mouth of a Creeke adjacent to Coney Island & being bounded on the westernmost parte thereof wth y^e Land heretofore apperteyning to Anthony Jansen & Robert Penoyer & so to run as farre as y^e westernmost parte of a certaine Pond in an old Indian feild on the north syde of y^e Plantacon of the said Robert Penoyer, & from thence to run direct East as far as a Valley beginning at y^e head of a Flye or Marsh sometymes belonging to y^e Land of Hugh Garretsen & being bounded on the South syde wth the Main Ocean for w^{ch} said Quantity or parcell of land there was heretofore a Patent or Groundbreife graunted from y^e Dutch Governo^r William Keift unto severall Patentees their Associates heires Executors Administrato^{rs} Successors or Assignes, Together wth all y^e Havens Harbours Ryvers Creeks woodlands marshes & all oth^r appurtenances as also to put what Cattle they thought fitting to feed & graze upon tha'foresaid Coney Island wth liberty to them the said Patentees to build one or more Townes upon y^e said Island wthin any other perticulers & priviledges as in the said Patent or Groundbreife bearing date y^e 19th Day of December 1645 relation being thereunto had is at Large sett forth, Now for a Confirmation unto y^e present Freeholders & Inhabitants of the said Towne in their pos-

⁴ This patent has been carefully compared with the original engrossed record in *Books of Patents*, IV:71, at present on deposit in the Manuscript Division of the N. Y. State Library at Albany, and, as far as typography will allow, is a *verbatim et literatim et punctuatim* copy. "The record in Albany is on its face incomplete. It is merely an abstract of the original document."—(*Harway Improvement Co. v. Partridge*, 203 App. Div. 174 at 185.) It is inserted here for comparison.

session & Enjoyment of the p^rmisses KNOW yee That by vertue of the Co^mission & Authority unto me given by his Royall Highnesse, I HAVE Ratified Confirmed & graunted & by theise p^rsents Doe Ratifye Confirme & graunt unto Thomas Delavall Esq^r M^r James Hubbard Ralph Cardall William Bowne John Tilson William Goulding & Samuell Spicer as Patentees for & on the behalfe of themselves & their Associates the Freeholders & Inhabitants of the said Towne their Heires Successo^{rs} & Assignes ALL tha'forementioned Quantity Tract & parcell of Land sett forth & bounded as aforesaid, Togeth^r wth all Couney Island (reserving onely the priviledge of Erecting hutts for fishing & dryeing of Netts there upon Occasion for all persons who shall undertake that Designe for the Publique good)⁵ wth all Havens Harbours Creeks Quarryes woodland Plaines meadowe ground, Pastures Marshes waters, Lakes Ryvers Fishing, hawking hunting & Fowling & all other profitts Comodities Emoluments & Hereditaments to y^e said Tract of Land, Towne, Island & p^rmisses wthin y^e lymitts & bounds aforementioned described belonging or in any wise apperteyning: As also to have Freedome of Comonage for Range & feed of Cattle & Horses into y^e Woods as well wthout as wthin their bounds & Lymitts wth y^e rest of their Neighbours, TO HAVE & TO hold all & Singuler y^e said lands Island Hereditaments & p^rmisses wth their & every of their appurtenances, & of every parte and parcell thereof to the said Patentees & their Associates their heires Successo^{rs} & Assignes, TO the proper use & behoofe of the said Patentees & their Associates, their heires Successors and Assignes for ever MOREOVER I doe likewise hereby Confirme & Graunt unto the said Patentees & their Associates their heires Successors & Assignes all y^e Priviledges belonging to a Towne wthin this Government, & that the place of their p^rsent habitation shall continue & retaine y^e name of

⁵ At this point a large part of the description is omitted from this copy. For omitted matter see pg. 501 line 26 *et seq.*

GRAVESEND by w^{ch} name & stile it shall be distingui'sht & knowne in all bargaines & sales, Deeds Records & wrytings, they the said Patentees & their Associates RENDRING & PAYING such Dutyes & Acknowledgments

D.

DONGAN PATENT FOR GRAVESEND.⁶

THOMAS DONGAN, Liev^t Governor and Vice Admirall of New Yorke and its Dependencies under his Majesty JAMES the Second by the grace of god of England, Scotland, ffrance and Ireland, King Defender of the faith &c Supreame Lord and Proprietor of the Colony and Province of New Yorke and its Dependencies in America &c to all to whom these Presents shall come SENDETH GREETING Whereas there is A Certaine Towne in KINGS County upon Long Island Comonly Called and Known by the name of Gravesend Scituate, Lyeing, and being on or About the Westernmost Part of the Said Island Containing a Certaine quantity or Parcell of Land beginning att the Westernmost Part of a Certaine Place Called Cunie Island and from thence bounded to the Westernmost Part of Anthony Johnsen and Robert Pennoyer and soe from thence bounded by New Utricht ffence According to Agreement, and soe aLonge New Utricke ffence According to Agreement to the bounds of flatt bush, and from thence, aLong John Dittmus his Land, unto the bounds of Flatt Lands, and from thence Uppon a Line agreed Upon betwixt Flatt Lands and Gravesend, which from John Dittmus his

⁶ This patent has been carefully compared with the original patent now in the custody of the Commissioner of Records for Kings Co., and, as far as typography will allow, is a *verbatim et literatim et punctuatim* copy. The original is on one and one half sheets of parchment signed by Thomas Dongan and has a seal intact at the bottom. On the back appears the following, "Recorded in the Secretarys Office for the Province of New Yorke in the book for entring of Pattents N^o 1, Pages 532, 533, 534 & 535. p^r J. Spragge Secr."

Land Runns to a certaine bounds Stake and from thence to a White Oake tree Marked and Standing by New Utrick Waggon Pathe and Soe to the North west Corner of Allbert the Weavers, feilde, and soe going to a Certaine marked White Oake tree, that stands by the high way Side, in the hollow and from thence Runing A Long the hollow to the head of A Certaine Creeke, Comonly Called and knowne by the name of the Strom Kill, or Hugh Garresttsen Creeke, and A Long the said Creeke to the Maine Ocean and soe A Long by the sea side to the westermost Part of Cunie Island, As According to severall Indians Deeds Agreements, Writeings and the Pattent from Governor ffrancis Lovelace, Dated in the yeare of Our Lord One thousand Six hundred and Seventy may more fully and Att Large Appeare NOW KNOW YEE that by Virtue of the Commission and Authority to mee given and Power in mee Resideing under his Majesty JAMES the Second by the grace of god King of England, Scottland ffrance and Ireland, Defender of the faith &c Supream Lord and Proprietor of the Colony and Province of New Yorke in Consideraçon of the Premisses and of the quitt Rents herein After Researved I have given, granted, Rattified and Confirmed and by these Presents Doe give grant, Rattifie and Confirme Unto James Hubard, John Tilton, Junior, William, Golder, Nicholas, Stilwell, and Jocham Guylocke As Pattentees for and on the behalfe of themselves and their Associates the freeholders and Inhabitants of the Said Towne of Gravesend their heires, successors and Assignes all and Singular the before recited, Tract and Tracts, Parcel, and Parcells of Land and Meadows butted and bounded, as in the Said Pattent and severall, Writings is mençoned and Expressed, with all and Singular the Messuages Tenements, houses, buildings, bar'ns, Stables, Orchards, Gardens Pastures, Mills, Mill Dams, Runns, Streams, Ponds, Woods, Underwoods, Trees, Timber, fencing, fishing, hawking, hunting, and fowling,

Liberties, Priviledges, Heareditaments, and Improvements, Whatsoever to the Said Land and Premises belonging or in any wayes Appurteineing or Accepted, Reputed, Taken or Knowne or Used, Occupied and Enjoyed as Parte, Parcell [o]r member, thereof with theire and Every of their Appurtenances TO HAVE AND TO HOLD the said Severall Tracts, and Parcells of Land and Meadow, houses, buildings, messauges, Tenements, barns, stables, Orchards, Gardens, Pastures, mills, mill, Dams, Runs, Ponds, woods, Underwoods, trees, Timber ffencis ffishing ffowling, hunting, hawking, Liberties, Priviledges, hereditaments, and Improvements by these Presents granted, Rattified, and Confirmed with theire and Every of their Appurtenances to them the Said James Hubard, John Telton Junior, William, Golder, Nicholas, Stilwel and Jocham Guylock, As Patentees for and on the behalfe of themselves and their Associates their, heires, successors and Assignes to the Sole and only Proper Use and behooffe of the Said Pattentees and their Associates their heires Successors and Assignes for Ever TO BEE HOLDEN of his said Majesty his heires, and, Successors, in FREE and Comon Soccage According to the Tenure of East Grenwich in the County of Kent in his Majestyes Kingdome of England YEILDING Rendring and Paying therefore yearly and Every yeare on Every five and twentieth Day of March for Ever in Liew and stead of All services, Dues and Demands, Whatsoever As A Quitt Rent to his Said Majestyes Use Six bushells of good winter merchantable wheate, Unto such Officer or Officers as shall bee Appointed to Receive the Same Att the Citty of New Yorke and for the Better Preserving the title of the above recited tracts, and Parcells of Land and Premisses and Every of them, I have Caused these Presents to bee Entred in the Secretaries Office of this Province. GIVEN under my hand and sealed with the Seale of the Province Att Fortt JAMES in New Yorke the tenth

Day of Septem^r in the SECOND yeare of his Majestyes
REIGNE Anno Dom 1686

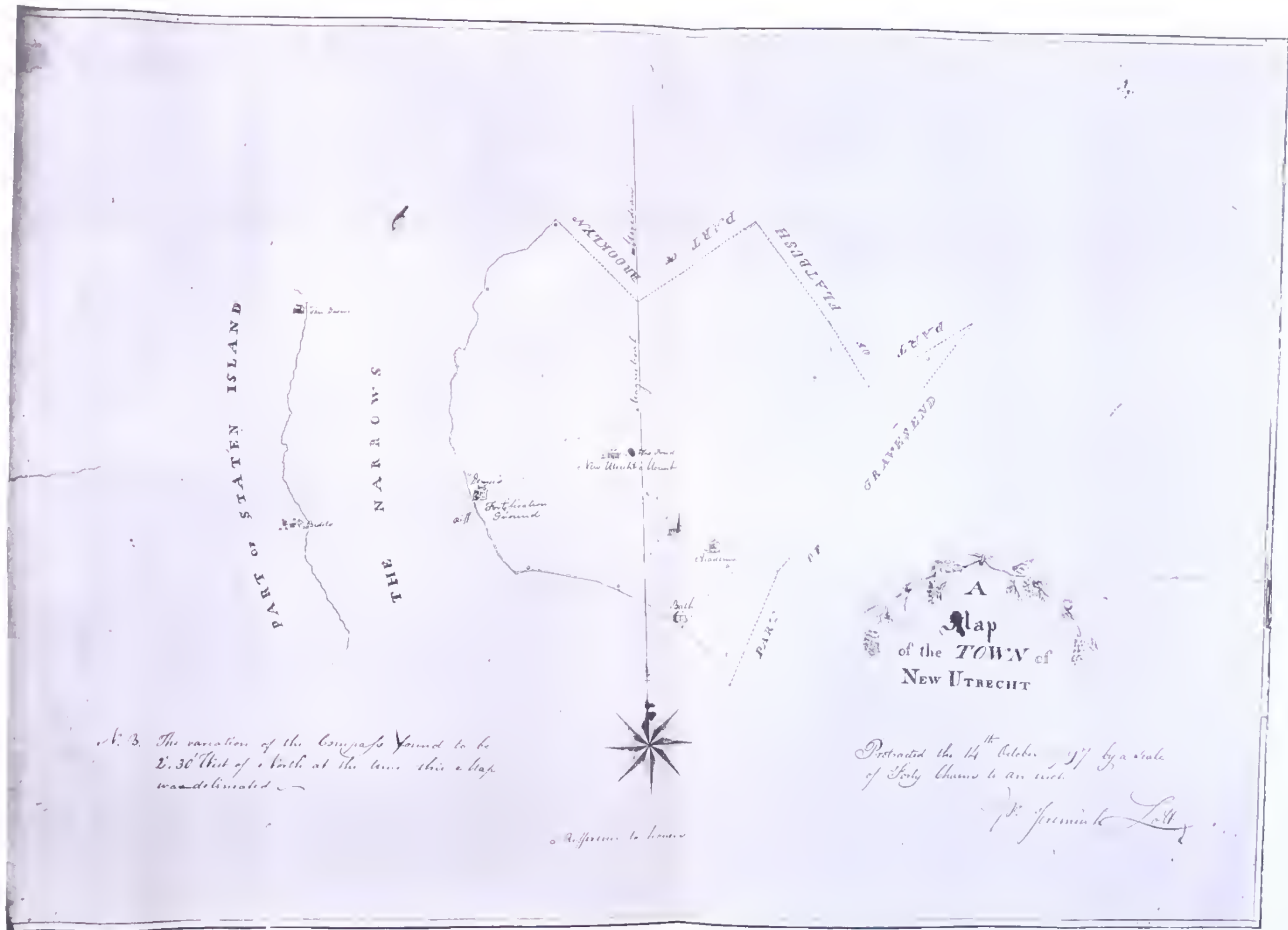
Thomas Dongan

May it Please you^r Honor

The Atturney Generall Hath perused This Pattent And
Finds Nothing Contained therin prejudiciall to his
Majestyes Interest

Exa^mñ May 6th 1686

Ja: Graham



MAP OF THE TOWN OF NEW UTRECHT, KINGS COUNTY
 Prepared by Jeremiah Lott. Dated October 14, 1797. (Original in color).
 Original size 14" x 20".

No. XXXI.

TOWN OF NEW UTRECHT.

A.

NICOLLS PATENT FOR NEW UTRECHT.¹

RICHARD NICOLLS ESQ^R Governour Generall, under his Royall Highnesse, James Duke of Yorke and Albany, &c, of all his Territoryes in America; To all to whom these presents shall come, sendeth Greeting: WHEREAS there is a certaine Towne within this Government, Scituate lying and being, in the west Riding of Yorkshire upon Long Island commonly called and knowne by the name of New Utrecht; which said Towne is now in the Tenure or occupation of severall Freeholders and Inhabitants, who having heretofore beene Seated there by Authority, have beene at very considerable Charge in manuring and Planting a considerable part of the Lands belonging there unto, and settled a competent Number of ffamilyes there upon: NOW for a Confirmation unto the said ffreeholders and Inhabitants, in their Posession and Enjoyment of the premisses KNOW YEE, That by virtue of the Commission and Authority unto mee given by his Royall Highnesse, i have given, Ratified Confirmed and graunted, and by these presents do give Ratifye Confirme and graunt, unto Nicasius De Sille, Jacques Coutilleau, Francis Browne, Robert Jacobsen, and Jacob Swaart as Patentees for and on the behalfe of themselves and their Associates, the ffreeholde^{rs} and Inhabitants of the said Towne their Heires, Successo^{rs} and Assignes, All that Tract, Together with the severall Parcells of Land, which

¹ This patent has been carefully compared with the original patent now in the custody of the Commissioner of Records of Kings County, and, as far as typography will allow, is a *verbatim et literatim et punctutim* copy. The original is on three sheets of paper and bears the signature of Richard Nicolls and the seal intact in the upper left margin of the first sheet.

already have, or hereafter shall bee, Purchased or procured, for and on the behalfe of the said Towne, whether from the Native Indyan Proprietors, or others in the Bounds and Lymitts hereafter sett forth and ecpres't, That is to say (vizt.) The Bounds of the said Towne, begin from NAJACK Point, Stretching alongst the Bay, to the Land belonging to ffrancis Bruÿn, and from thence run into the woods along by the said ffrancis Bruynes, to the Land heretofore belonging to Robert PENNOYER neare upon a North East Line twelve hundred Dutch Rod, from which they go againe in a direct Line, to the North River, runing three hundred Rod, to the North of the whole Hooke or Neck of Land, and then againe alongst the said North River, to Najack Point, Comprehending within the said Bounds or Limitts, twenty Lotts, as they are now laid out, As also a Parcell of valley or Meadow Ground, to the west of CANARISEE Planting Land, and to the East of VARCKENS Hooke, or Hogg Neck, including both fresh and Salt Meadow, and the Reede Land there unto belonging, and Conteining about two hundred and Sixty Acres, or one hundred and Thirty Margen All which said Tract and Parcells of Land and prmisses, within the Bounds and Limitts afore mentioned described, and all or any Plantation or Plantations there upon, are to bee appertaine and belong to the said Towne of NEW UTRECHT: Together with all Havens, H[ar]bo^{rs}, Creekes, Quarryes, Woodland, Meadow Ground, Reed Land or Valley of all sorts, Pastures, Marshes, Waters, Rivers, Lakes, ffishing, Hawking, Hunting & fflowing, and all other Proffitts Comodities, Emoluments and Hereditaments, to the said Land and premisses, within the Bounds and Limitts sett forth, belonging, or in any wise appertaining, And with all, to have freedom of Commonage, for Range and feede of Cattle and Horses into the woods, as well without as within their Bounds and Limitts with the rest of their Neighbours, TO

HAVE AND TO HOLD, all and singular the said Tract & Parcels of Land, Meadow Ground or Valley, Commonage, Hereditaments and premisses, with their and every of their Appurtenances, and of every Part and Parcell thereof, to the said Patentees and their Associates, their Heires, Successo^{rs} and Assignes, to the proper use and behoofe of the said Patentees and their Associates, their heires Successors and Assignes forever: MOREOVER, I do hereby give, Ratify, Confirme and graunt, unto the said Patentees AND their Associates, their heires, Successo^{rs} and Assignes, All the Rights and Priviledges, belonging to a Towne wthin this Government, and that the place of their present Habita^{co}n, shall continue and reteine the name of NEW UTRECHT, by w^{ch} name and Stile, it shall bee distinguished and knowne, in all Bargaines and Sales, Deedes, writings and Record: They the said Patentees and their Associates, their Heires, Successo^{rs} and Assignes, Rendring and Paying, such Dutyes & Acknowledgments, as now are, or hereafter shall bee, Constituted and Establish't, by the Lawes of this Government, under the Obedience of his Royall Highnesse, his Heires and Successo^{rs}: GIVEN under my hand and Seale, at ffort James in New Yorke, on Manhatans Island, the 15th day of August, in the twentieth yeare of y^e Reign of our Sovereigne Lord, CHARLES THE SECOND, by the grace of God, of England, [Sc]otland, ffrance and Ireland, King, Defender of the ffaith &c, Annoq; Domini 1668.

Richard Nicolls

RECORDED by Ord^r of the
Govern^r the day and yeare above written./

MATTHIAS NICOLLS. Secr.

B.

DONGAN PATENT FOR NEW UTRECHT.²

THOMAS DONGAN Leiv^t Governour and vice Admirall of New Yorke and its Dependencies under his Ma^{tie} JAMES the second by the grace of God of England, Scotland, ffrance and Ireland, King Defender of the faith &c. Supream Lord and Proprietor of the Colony and Province of New Yorke and its Dependencies in America &c. To all whome this shall come, SENDETH GREETING WHEREAS there is a Certaine Towne in Kings County on Long Island Co^monly called and Knowne by the Name of New Utrecht begining at the north east Corner of the land Appurtaineing to M^r Paulus Vanderbeeck called Goanus to the bounds of flattbush pattent and soe along the said bounds of the said pattent and Stretching from thence south east and by south till they meete the limitts of flattlands Gravesend and the said Utrecht and from thence Along Gravesend bounds to the bay of the north River and soe along the said Bay and River [t]ill [it meets] the La[nd] o[f th]e said Paulus Vanderbeek as According to severall Agreem^{ts} and Writeinges and the pattent from Governour Richard Nicolls dated [in] the Yeare of our Lord one thousand six hundred sixty eight refference being thereto had may more fully and att large appeare, AND whereas Applyca^on hath to mee been made by persons Deputed from the Aforesaid Towne of New Utrecht for A Confirma^on of the Aforerecited tract of land and premisses, NOW for a Confirma^on unto the Present ffreeholders and

² This patent has been carefully compared with the original patent which is now in the custody of the Commissioner of Records of Kings Co., and, as far as typography will allow, is a *verbatim et literatim et punctuatim* copy. The original is on one sheet of parchment and is signed at the bottom by Thomas Dongan and bears the seal intact. On the reverse side appears the following: "Recorded in the Secretaryes Office for the Province of New Yorke in Li^b [N^o] 1: booke of Pattents begun 1684 Pages 400: 401: 402: 403: the 14th Day of May 1686. J. Spragge Secr."

Inhabitants of the said towne their heires Successors and Assignes for ever in the quiett and peaceable possession and enjoyment of the Aforesaid tract of land and premissess KNOW YEE that by virtue of the commission and Authority unto me given and power in me resideing I Have Given Gran[te]d Ratified and Confirmed and by these Presents Doe Give, Grant, Ratifie, and Confirme, unto Jackues Corteljaue Ruth Joosten John Verkerke, Hendrick Mathyse, John Kiersen John Vandyck Gisbert Thyson, Carel van dyck Jan van Cleef Cryn Jansen Meyndert Coerten John Hansen Barent Joosten Teunis van pelt Hendrick van Pelt Lourense Janse Gerrit Cornelisson Dirk Van Sutphen Thomas Tierkson Gerret Stoffelson Peter Thyson Anthony van Pelt Anthony Duchaine Jan Vandeventer & Cornelis Wynhart on the behalfe of themselves and their Associates the Present freeholders and Inhabitants of the said Towne of New Utrecht their heires, Successors, and Assignes, all and singular the before Recited tract and parcells of land Meadow ground and premissess butted and bounded as in the pattent and Agreem^{ts} Aforesaid with all and Singular the messuages, tenements, houses, buildings, barnes, Stables, O[r]c[hards, G]ardens, pastures, Mills, Mill, Dams, Ruñs, streams, Ponds, woods, underwoods, trees timber fencing fishing hawking hunting and [fowlein]g libertyes Privilidges hareditaments, and Improvem^{ts}, Whatsoever, to the said land and premissess belonging or in Any wise [Appur]taineing or Accepted Reputed taken or knowne or used occupied and Enjoyed as parte parcell or member thereof with [theire a]nd every of their Appurtenances TO HAVE AND TO HOLD the said tract and parcell of land with their And Every Of [theire] Appurtenances to them the said Jacques Cortiliau Ruth Joosten John Verkerke Hendrick Mathyse John Keirsen John Vandyk [Gisber]t Thyson Caerl van Dyck Jan van Cleef Cryn Jansen Myndert Coerten John Hansen Barent Joosten Teunis van Pelt Hendrick [van] Pelt Lourense Jansen Ger-

ritt Cornelisen Dirk van Sutphen Thomas Tierksen Gerritt
 Stoffelson Peter Thyson Anthony van [Pelt] Anthony
 Duchaine Jan van deventer & Cornelis Wynhart as pat-
 tentees for and on the behalfe of themselves and their
 present [Associ]ates their heires Successors and Assignes
 for ever to the sole and only proper use & behoofe of the
 said pattentes And their prese[nt] Associates their heires
 Successors and Assignes for ever AND I doe hereby Like-
 wise Confirme and grant unto the said pa[tte]ntees and
 their Associates their heires Successors and Assignes all the
 priviledges and Immunityes belonging to A Towne within
 this Governm^t TO BEE HOLDEN of his said Majesty
 his heires and Successors in free and Comon Soccage Accord-
 ing to the tenure of East Greenwich in the County of kent in
 his Ma^{ties} Kingdome of England YEILDING rendring and
 paying therefore Yearely and every Yeare on every five and
 twentyth Day of March for ever in lieu and stead of all
 services and demands whatsoever as a quitt Rent or
 Acknowledgm^t to his said Majesty his heires and successors
 or to such officer or officers as shall be Appointed to receive
 the same six bushells of good winter Marchantable Wheate
 at the Citty of New Yorke AND for the better preserving
 the title of the above recited tract & parcells of land and
 Premissess and every of them I have Caused these p^rsents
 to be entred in the Secretaryes office of this province, GIVEN
 under my hand and Sealed with the seale of the province
 att ffortt JAMES in New Yorke the thirteenth Day of May
 1686 And in the second Yeare of his Ma^{ties} Reigne

Thomas Dongan

May it Please your [Honor]

The Attorney Generall Hath perused this Pattent And
 Finds Nothing Contained therein Prejudiciall to his Majtys
 Interest.

Jas : Graham

Exam^d May 13th 1686.

No. XXXII.

TOWN OF NEW LOTS

ANDROS PATENT TO ARIAN LAMBERTS.¹

[Seal]

Recorded by order of his Excellency the 24th
of March 1724/5. having been omitted till now.—

EDMUND ANDROS ESQ^R Seigneur of Sausmazinge Lieut^t
and Governour General under his Royal Highness James
Duke of Yorke and Albany &c^r of all his Territorys in
America. WHEREAS there is a certain parcel of Land
lying within the Limits of the Town of Flatbush in the
West Riding of Yorkshire upon Long Island, which by
Vertue of my Warrant hath been laid out for Several
Inhabitants there, that is to Say for Arian Lamberts, Floor
Willemse, Minne Johannis and his Son Alberte, Hendrick
Strycker, Jan Snediker, Dirke De Snyder, Peter Lott, Ger-
ritt Lubbertse, Jan Roeloffe Swebering, Theodorus Polhe-
mius, William Jacobse and his Son Hendrick, Jan Strycker
and his Son Gerritt, Jacob Hendricks, Cornelius Barentse,
Jan Dittmarse, Cornelius Bogart, Rem Remse, (The
Schoolmaster for the time being, of the said Town) Peter
Duilliamse, Willem Duilliamse, Symon Hans, Cornelius de
Zeewe, Katherine Hegeman Auke Janse, Arian Reyerse,
Gerritt Snediker, Titus Syrix, Dirck Janse, Aert Janse,
Leffert Peiters, Jan Janse ffyn Stoffell Probasci, and Cor-
nelius Bevid, The said Land Lying to the East of Flat-
bush aforesaid and to the South of the Hills and to the
West of Jamaica Limitts Stretching alongst the Road or
Highway that goes to Jamaica, Seven hundred twenty four
Rod and three Quarters, from thence with a South Line

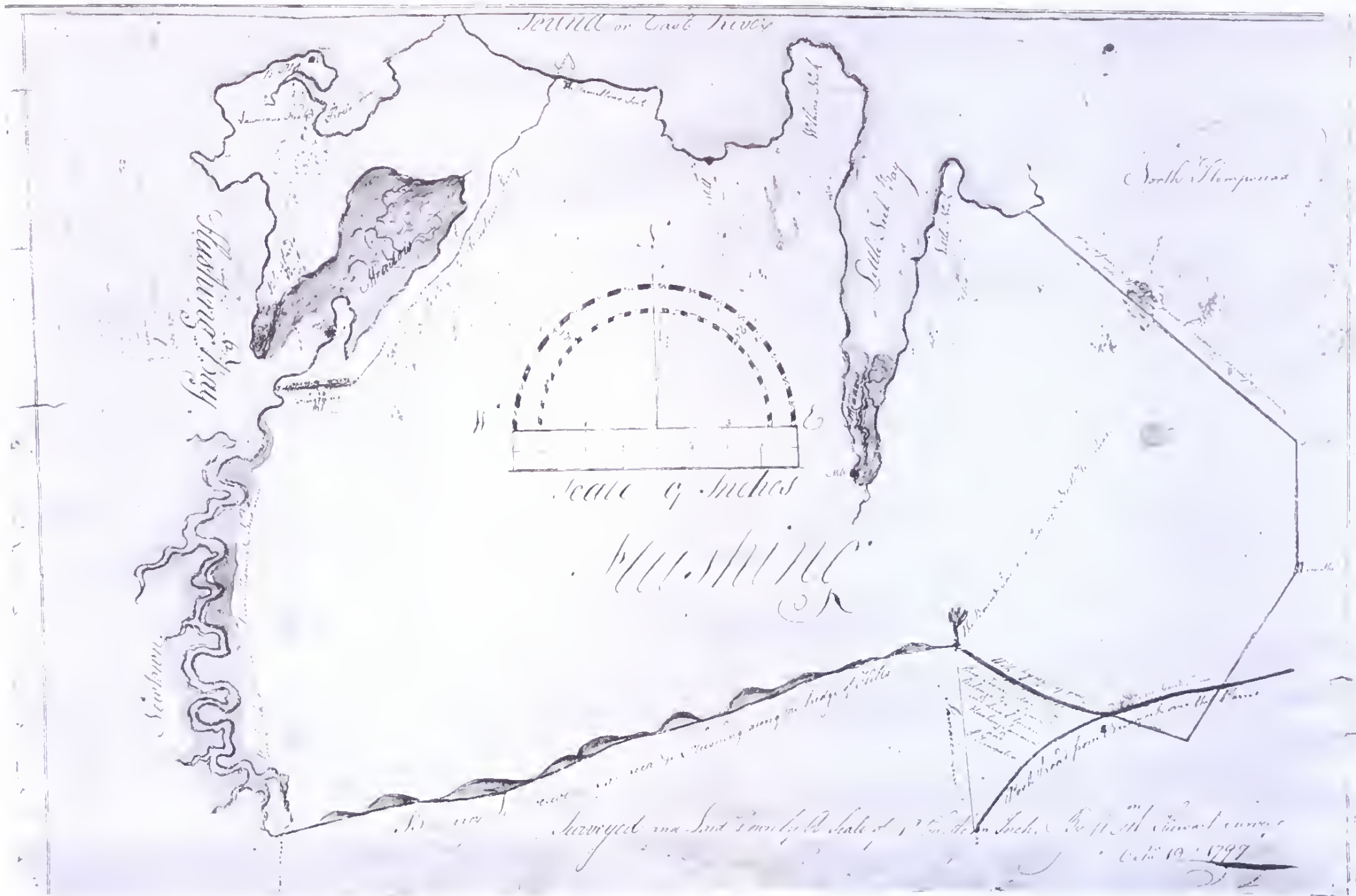
¹ This patent has been carefully compared with the original engrossed record in *Books of Patents*, IV:164, at present on deposit in the Manuscript Division of the N. Y. State Library in Albany, and, as far as typography will allow, is a *verbatim et literatim et punctuatim* copy.

into the Woods three hundred and fifteen Rod containing in all one thousand four hundred twenty Six Acres, and one hundred thirty Six Rod, as by the Return of the Survey doth and May appear KNOW YEE that by Vertue of his Majestys Letters Patents and the Commission and Authority unto me Given by his Royal Highness, I have given and Granted and by these presents doe hereby give and Grant unto the said Arian Lamberts, &c^r. THEIR heirs and Assigns the afore recited parcel of Land and premisses, with their and every of their Appurtences, TO HAVE AND TO HOLD the said parcel of Land and premisses unto the said Arian Lamberts &c^r their heirs and assigns unto the proper use and behoof of them the said Arien Lamberts &c^r their heirs and Assigns for Ever, They making Improvement thereon according to Law, AND YEILDING and paying therefore yearly and every Yeare unto his Royal Highness' use as a Quit-Rent one Bushell of Good Winter Wheate in New York for each Lott unto Such Officer or Officers as Shall be Empowered to receive the same GIVEN under my hand and Sealed with the Seal of the Province in New York this twenty first day of March in the Nineth year of his Majestys Reign Annoq; Domini 1677.—

E. ANDROS—

Examined by me—

MATTHIAS NICOLLS SECR.



MAP OF THE TOWN OF FLUSHING, QUEENS COUNTY
 Surveyed by Wm. M. Stewart, Surveyor. Dated October 19, 1797.
 (Original in color). Original size 13" x 19".

No. XXXIII.

TOWN OF FLUSHING.

A.

KIEFT PATENT FOR FLUSHING.¹

A Dutch Patent, Entred for y^e Towne of
Flushing, the 4th day of March 1666/7.²

KNOW ALL MEN, whom these pñts may any wayes concerne, That wee William Kieft, Esq^r Governo^r Gen^{all} of the Province called the New Netherlands, wth y^e Councell of State there Established, by vertue of a Commission under the hand and Seale of the High and Mighty Lords, the Estates Gen^{all} of y^e United Belgick Provinces, his Highnesse, Frederick Hendrick, Prince of Orange, and the Right Hono^{ble} Lords, the Lords Bewint Hebbbers, of the west India Company, Have given and graunted, And by vertue of these pñts, do give graunt and Confirme unto Thomas ffarrington, John Townesend, Thomas Stiles, Thomas Saull, John Marston, Robert ffield, Thomas Applegate, Thomas Beddard, Laurence Dutch, John Laurence, William Laurence, William Thorne, Henry Sautell, William Pigeon, Michaell Milleard, Robert firman, John Hicks, Edward Hart, their heires Extors Admtors Assignes, Successors or Associates, or any they shall joyne in Associacon with them, a certaine quantity or parcell of Land, with all the Havens, Harbors Rivers, Creekes, woodland, Marshes, there unto belonging, and being upon the North side of Long Island, to begin at y^e westward part thereof, at the Mouth of a Creeke upon y^e East River, now comonly called and knowne

¹ This patent has been carefully compared with the original engrossed record in *Deeds*, II:178, in the office of the Sec. of State, Albany, and, as far as typography will allow, is a *verbatim et literatim et punctuatim* copy. The patent has been printed before in O'Callaghan, *L. & Ord. N. Neth.*, p. 48-51.

² Note that this date is the date that the patent was recorded. The patent is dated Oct. 10, 1645.

by the name of flushing Creeke, and so to runne Eastward, as farr as Mathew Garretsons Bay; Together wth a Neck of LAND, commonly called TUES NECK, being bounded on the westward part thereof, with the Land graunted to M^r Francis Doughty and Associates, and on the Eastward part thereof, with the Land graunted to y^e Plantacon and Towne of Hempstead, and so to ruⁿe in two direct Lines, unto the South side of y^e said Island, that there may bee the same Latitude in breadth, on the South side, as on the Northside, for them the said Patentees, Actually, really, and perpetually to enjoy, and Possesse, as their owne free Land of Inheritance, for them the said Patentees, their Associates, heires, Successo^{rs}, and Assignes to Improve and Manure at their owne best advantage, according to their discretions; ALWAYS PROVIDED y^e said Patentees or Associates, shall Settle such a competent Number of ffamilyes, wthin the space of two yeare, after the date hereof, as the Governo^r Gen^{all} of this Province, for the time being, or any hee shall appoint, shall thinke convenient, may bee accommodated, within the said Limitts; ALWAYS PROVIDED the first Settlers, to bee Sufficiently accommodated, excepting for and to the use of the above said Right Hono^{ble}, the Lords Bewint Hebbbers, a certaine Parcell of Land, within the Towne of flushing, for their owne use; further giving and Graunting, And by vertue of these p^{nt}s, wee do give and Graunt, unto the said Patentees, their Associates heires, Executo^{rs} Admto^{rs}, Successo^{rs}, and Assignes, upon the said Land to BUILD a Towne, or Townes, wth such necessary ffortifications, as to them shall seeme expedient; And to have and Enjoy the Liberty of Conscience, according to the Custome and manner of Holland, without molestacon or disturbance, from any Magistrate or Magistrates, or any other Ecclesiasticall Minister, that may p^rtend Jurisdiccon over them, with Power likewise, for them the said Patentees, their Associates and Successo^{rs}, to Nominate, Elect & Choose, a certaine Officer over them, who may beare the

name or Title of Scout, or Constable of fflushing, to w^{ch} said Officer, of Scout or Constable, wee do hereby, give graunt and Confirme, as large and Ample Power and Authority, as is usually given to the Scout of any Village in Holland, or Constable in England, for the apprehençon of any Malefactor, or any that shall go about to disturbe the Publique Peace and tranquility, of the said Towne of fflushing, And him, or them to bring before the Governo^r Gen^{all} of this Province, for the time being, and there to make proces agst such delinquents; fflurther giving and Graunting, And by vertue of these pñts, wee do give and Graunt, unto the said Patentees, their Associates, heires, Successo^{rs}, &c, to have and Enjoy the free Liberty, of Hawking, Hunting, fflishing fflowling, within their aboves^d Limitts, And to use and Exercise all manner of Trade and Commerce, according as y^e Inhabit^{ts} of this Province, may or can by vertue of any Priviledge or Graunt made unto them, inducing all and singular the said Patentees, their Associates, heires, Successo^{rs} &c, wth all and singular the iñnunities of this Province, as if they were Natives of the United Belgick Provinces; Alwayes Provided, the said Patentees, their Associates, heires and Successo^{rs}, shall reverendly respect the above named High and Mighty Lords &c, for their Superior Lords and Patrons; so long as they shall continue within the Jurisdiction of this Province, and at y^e expiraçon of ten yeares, to begin from the day of the date hereof, to pay, or cause to bee paid to an Officer, there unto deputed by the Governo^r Gen^{all} of this Province, for the time being, the tenth part of the Revenue, that shall arise by the Ground manured, by the Plough Howe, in case it bee demanded, to be paid to y^e s^d Officer, in the ffield, before it bee Housed, Gardens, or Orchards, not exceeding one Hollands Acre, being excepted; And in Case any of y^e s^d Patentees, their Associates, Heires, Successo^{rs} or Assignes, shall onely improve their Stocks, in Grasing or Breeding of Cattle, Then the Party so doing, shall at the expiraçon of the ten

yeares a for said, Pay, or cause to bee paid to an Officer, deputed as abovesaid, such reasonable Satisfaction in Butter or Cheese, as other Townes shall do, in like Cases; Likewise Enjoyning the said Patentees, and Associates, their Heires, Successor^{rs} and so forth, in the dating of all Publick Instrum^{ts}, to use the New Stile, together with the weights and Measures of this place; In wittnesse whereof, wee have here unto sett our hand and Seale of this Province, dated this tenth day of October, 1645. Stilo novo, in the ffort Amsterdam; Memorandum, before the Ensealing hereof, It was Agreed, and Ordered by the Governo^r, the Land should ruñe North and South, but as farr as the Hills.

WILLEM KIEFT.

Ter Ordinnantie &c

Cornelis van Tienhoven Secrets

B.

NICOLLS PATENT FOR FLUSHING.³

A Patent and Confirmation, graunted unto the Freehold^{rs} & Inhabit^{ts} of flushing.

RICHARD NICOLLS ESQ^R Governo^r Generall under his Royall Highnesse, Jañes Duke of Yorke and Albany &c, of all his Territoryes in America, To all to whome these pñts shall come, sendeth Greeting, Whereas there is a certaine Towne in the North Riding of Yorkshire upon Long Island, commonly called and knowne by the Name of flushing Scituate lying and being on the North side of the sd Island, now in the Tenure or occupaçon, of Certaine freeholders and Inhabitants, there residing; which said Towne hath a Certaine Tract of Land belonging there unto, whose

³ This patent has been carefully compared with the original engrossed record in *Books of Patents*, I:88, at present on deposit in the Manuscript Division of the N. Y. State Library at Albany, and, as far as typography will allow, is a *verbatim et literatim et punctuatim* copy.

Bounds westward, begin at the Mouth of a Creeke, upon the East River, knowne by y^e Name of fflushing Creeke, and from thence (including a certaine Neck of Land, called Tues Neck) to runne Eastward as farr as Mathew Garretsons Bay, from the head or Middle whereof a Line is to bee runne South East, in length about three Miles, and about two Miles in breadth, as the Land hath been Surveyed and laid out, by vertue of an Order made at the Gen^{all} Meeting held at y^e Towne of Hempsteed, in the Moneth of March 1664. Then (that there may bee the same Latitude in breadth on the South side, as on the North) to runne in two direct Lines Southward to the Middle of y^e Hills, as is directed by another Order, made at the generall Meeting aforesaid, w^{ch} passing East and west, as the Trees are now Mark't, is the Bounds betweene y^e said Towne of Flushing and Jamaica; ffor the greatest part of which said Tract of Land and p^rmisses, there was heretofore a Patent Graunted from the Dutch Govern^r William Keift, bearing date the 10th day of October 1645, Stilo Novo, unto Thomas Farrington, John Lawrence, John Hicks and divers others, Patentees, their Heires, Successo^{rs} Associates and Assignes, for them to Improve, manure and settle a Competent Number of ffamilies there upon.

Now for a Confirmaçon unto the P^rsent Freehold^{rs} & Inhabitants of the said Towne, in the possession and Enjoyment of the P^rmisses, KNOW YEE that by vertue of the Commission and Authority, unto mee given by his Royall Highnesse, I have Ratified Confirmed and Graunted, And by these p^{nts} Do Ratify Confirme and Graunt unto John Laurence Alderman of the City of New Yorke, M^r Richard Cornhill, Justice of the Peace, Charles Bridges, William Laurence, Robert Terry, William Noble, John fforbush, Elias Doughty, Robert ffield, Edw^d ffarrington, John Marston, Anthony ffield, Philip Udall, Thomas Stiles, Benjamin ffield, William Pigeon, John Adams, John Hincksman, Nicholas Passal, Tobias ffeakes and John Bound, as

Patentees, for and on the behalfe of themselves and their Associates, the freeholders and Inhabitants of the said Towne, their heires Successor^{rs} and Assigness, all the afore mentioned Tract and Neck of Land, set forth and Bounded as aforesaid; Together with all Havens, Harbo^{rs}, Creekes, Quarryes, Wood Land, Meadows, Pastures, Marshes, Rivers, Waters, Lakes, ffishing, Hawking, Hunting, and ffowling; And all other Proffitts, Commodities, Emolum^{ts} and Hereditaments, to the said Land & p^rmisses, within the Limitts and Bounds afore mentioned described, belonging, or in any wise Appertaining. TO HAVE AND TO HOLD, all and singular the said Lands, hereditam^{ts} and p^rmisses, with their, and every of ther Appurtenances, and of every part & Parcell thereof, to the said Patentees and their Associates, their heires, Successor^{rs} and Assignes, to the proper use and behoofe of the said Patentees & their Associates, their heires, Successor^{rs}, and Assignes for ever. And I do likewise hereby Confirme & Graunt, unto the said Patentees and their Associates, their heires, Successor^{rs} and Assignes, All the Priviledges belonging to a Towne within this Governm^t, And that the place of their present Habitation, shall continue and retaine y^e name of Flushing by w^{ch} Name and Stile it shall bee distinguish't and knowne, in all Bargaines and Sales, Deedes Records and Writings;

They the said Patentees and their Associates, their, heires, Successor^{rs} and Assignes, Rendring & Paying such Dutyes and Acknowledgm^{ts}, as now are or hereafter shall be Constituted and Establish't, by the Lawes of this Governm^t, under y^e Obedience of his Royall Highnesse, his heires and Successor^{rs}, Given under my hand and Seale at ffort James in New Yorke, the 15th day of february in the 19th yeare of his Ma^{ties} Raigne, and in the yeare of Our Lord God 1666.

Rich Nicolls.

C.

DONGAN PATENT FOR FLUSHING.⁴

Recorded for the Inhabitants of flushing

March the 24th 1685

THOMAS:DONGAN Lieu^t Governor and Vice Admirall of New Yorke etc under his Majesty James the Second by the Grace of god of England Scotland, ffance and Ireland King Defender of the Faith &c Supreame Lord and Proprietor of the Colony and Province of New Yorke and its Dependencies In America &c To all to whom this shall Come SENDETH GREETING Whereas Richard Nicolls Esq^r formerly Governor Generall of this Province under his Royall High^{ss} James Duke of Yorke and Albany &c of all his Territoryes in America &c hath by his Certaine Writing or Pattent beareing Date the fivetenth Day of february in the Nineteenth yeare of his Majestyes Reigne Anno Dom one thousand six hundred sixty six Given and granted unto John Lawrence Alderman of the Citty of New Yorke Richard Cornwell, Charles Bridges William Lawrence, Robert Terry, William Noble, John Forbush, Elias Doughty, Robert field Edward Farington, John Marston, Anthony Field, Phillip Udall, Thomas Stiles Benjamin Field, William Pidgeon, John Adams, John Hinchman Nicholas, Parcell, Tobias Feakes, and John Bowne as Patentees for and in the behalfe of themselves and their associates the ffreholders and Inhabitants of the Towne of Flushing their heires, successors and Assignes for Ever, all that A Certaine Towne in the North Rideing of Yorkshire upon Long Island Called by the Name of Flushing, Scituate Lyeing and being on the North side of the Said Island

⁴ This patent has been carefully compared with the original engrossed record in *Books of Patents*, V-B:215, now on deposit in the Manuscript Division of the N. Y. State Library at Albany, and, as far as typography will allow, is a *verbatim et literatim et punctuatim* copy.

Which said Towne hath a Certaine Tract of Land belonging thereunto whose Bounds westward beginn att the Mouth of a Creeke upon the East River knowne by the name of Flushing Creeke and from thence Includeing a Certaine Neck of Land Called Tuesneck to runn Eastward as farr as Matthew Garrettsons bay from the head or middle whereof a Line is to be runn south East in Length about three miles and about two miles in breadth as the Land hath been surveyed and Laid out by virtue of an Order made at the Generall meeting held at the Towne of Hempstead in the month of March one thousand six hundred Sixty fouer then that theire may bee the same Lattitude in breadth on the South side as on the North to run in two Direct Lines southward to the midle of the hills as is Directed by another Order made at the Generall meeting aforesaid which Passing East and west as the Trees are now markt is the bounds between the said Towne of Flushing and Jamaica for the greatest Parte of which said Tract of Land and Premissess there was heretofore A Pattent Granted from the Dutch Governor William Kieft beareing Date the Tenth Day of October one thousand six hundred forty five Stilo: Novo: unto Thomas Farington John Lawrence, John Hicks, and Divers Others Pattentees their successors Associates and Assignes for them to Improve manure, and settle a Competent number of ffamilyes thereupon as by the said Pattent Remaineing upon Record in the Secretaryes office Relaçon being thereto had may fully and att Large Appeare AND whereas for a further strengthening of the Aforesaid title and peaceable Enjoyment of the Premisses and to take away utterly and Distroy all Cause, matters, and Pretences of Controversie, or Variences that might at any time arise from Tackapowsha Sachem Qussaw, Wafcoe Suscanenian Ats Rumsuck, and Werah, Cetharum Nimham, Shuntheweham, Nimhams Sonne and Oposon Indians or Any other Person or Persons Whether Christian or Indian Clajmeing by from or under them these following Persons Deputed by

Order and on the behalfe of the Towne of flushing Elias Doughty, Thomas Willett, John Bowne, Matthias Harvey, Thomas Hicks, Richard Cornell, John Hinchman, Jonathan Wright & Samuell Hoyt Agents of the ffreeholders of the Towne of flushing did for and on the behalfe of the said Towne in Generall their heires and associates by A Certaine writeing or Indenture made Concluded and Confirmed on the fouertenth Day of Aprill and in the yeare of our Lord one thousand six hundred Eighty fouer buy and Purchase by my Permission and Approbaçon from the beforemençoned Indians Tackapowsha Sachem, Qussaw, Wafcoe, Suscanenian Ats Ramsuck and Werah, Cetharum, Nimham, Shumsheweham, Nimhams Sonne and Oposon all the Lands scituate Lyeing and being on the north side of Long Island Called and knowne by the name of Flushing within Queens County, the first bounds whereof begin to the West with Flushing Creeke to the South by Jamaica Line, to the East by Hempstead Line, and to the North with the Sound for and in Consideraçon of a Valuable Sume then Received before the Signing and Sealeing of the aforesaid Writeing to the full Sattisfaçon of the Indians as by the aforesaid writeing or Indenture Relaçon thereto being had Doth more fully and Att Large Appeare AND Whereas by Articles of Agreement Dated the sixth Day of March 1679/80 made between the said Towne of Flushing and Jamaica the Inhabitants thereof have fully Concluded upon a Perpetuall bounds as follows that from the foott or bottome of the hills upon the south side the Towne of Jamaica shall have sevenscore Rodd upon A Direct or streight Pointe unto the hills in all Places from the Eastermost bounds of Jamaica being at a marked walnutt Tree upon Rockie hill standing upon the west side of the Roade between Flushing and Hempstead to the Westernmost bounds of Jamaica and Flushing in the hills as by the said Agreement Reference being thereunto had may fully Appeare AND Whereas by another Certaine writeing or agreement Dated the Last

Day of June one thousand six hundred Eighty fouer made by Elias Doughty, John Seaman, Thomas Willett and John Jackson that the bounds between the Towne of Flushing and Hempstead are to begin at the midle of the bay where Cap^t Jacques Runn the Line and to hold the same untill it Comes to the Land Called by the name of the Governors Land⁵ and then from the south side of the Governors Land towards the End of the Plaine to the former markt Tree that stands in the Hollow and to Runn from thence upon a Direct Line unto the Rocky hill westerly where Carts usually goe to Flushing as by the said Agreement Relaçon being thereto had may Likewise Appeare AND Whereas the said Patentees and their Associates the freeholders and Inhabitants of the said Towne of Flushing hereafter named have According to the Custome and Practice of this Province made Severall Divisions Allottments Distinct Settlement and Improvements of Severall Peeces and Parcells of the above recited Tract of Land within the Limitts abovesaid at their owne Proper Cost and Charge AND whereas Applyaçon hath been made to mee by Jasper Smith and Jonathan Wright Persons Deputed from the said Towne of Flushing for a Confirmaçon of the aforesaid Tract or Parcell of Land and Premissess Contained in the aforesaid Pattent as it hath since been Limitedt butted and bounded by before mençoned Agreements of the Towne of Flushing with the Townes of Jamaica and Hempstead NOW for a Confirmation unto the Present freeholders and Inhabitants of the said Towne their heires and Assignes in the quiett and Peaceable Possession and Enjoyement of the aforesaid Tract of Land and Premissess KNOW YEE that by Virtue of the Coñission and Authority unto mee Given and Power

⁵ "The 'Governors Land' was Governor Dongan's farm on Long Island, which lay partly in the town of Flushing and partly in the town of Hempstead, and according to Waller's *History of the Town of Flushing*, and to the Hempstead records, included four hundred acres given to Governor Dongan by Flushing and two hundred acres given to him by Hempstead."—Frederick Van Wyck, *Select Patents of New York Towns*, A. A. Beauchamp, Boston, (1938), p. 28.

in mee Resideing I have Rattified Confirmed and granted and by these Presents Doe Rattifie Confirme and grant unto Thomas Willett John Lawrence Senjor, Elias Doughty, Richard Cornwell, Morris Smith, Charles Morgan Mary ffeake Wouter Gisbertson, John Mastin, John Cornelis, John Harrisson, Denius Holdron, John Hinchman William Yeates, Joseph Thorne, John Lawrence Junjor Matthias Harvy, Harmanus King, John ffarington, Thomas Williams, Elizabeth Osborne, Joseph Hevyland, John Washborne, Aron Cornelis, John Bowne, William Noble, Samuel Hoyt, Madaline Francis Burto John Hoper, Thomas Ford, John Jennings, John Embree, Jonathan Wright, Nicholas Parcell; William Lawrence, Richard Townly, Edward Griffen, Senjor, David Roe, Richard Tindall, Edward Griffen Junjor. John Lawrence at the White stone, Henry Taylor Jasper Smith, Richard Wilday, Thomas Townsend John Thorne, Anthony ffield; John Adams, Richard Stockton, James Wittaker, Hugh Coppertwaite Richard Chew, James Clement, Margaret Stiles, Samuel Thorne Thomas, Hedger, William Heaviland, Thomas Hicks, John Terry, Daniell Patrick, James ffeake, Thomas Kimoey, Phillip Udall, Thomas Davis, Edward ffarington, Thomas ffarington, Mattheu ffarington, John ffield, Joseph Hedger, John Talman, William Creed, William White, Elizabeth Smith, Thomas Partridge, William Hedger, Benjamine ffield, the Present freeholders and Inhabitants of the said Towne of Flushing their Heires and Assignes for Ever all the before Recited Tracts and Parcell or Neck of Land sett forth Limited and bounded as aforesaid, by the aforementioned Pattent, Indian Deed of sale and Agreements together with all and singular the howses, Messuages, Tenements, fenceings, buildings, Gardens orchards, Trees, woods, Underwoods, Pastures feedings, Common of Pasture, Meadows, Marshes, Lakes Ponds, Creeks, harbours, Rivers, Rivoletts, Brookes, Streames, Highwayes, and Easements, Whatsoever belonging or in Any wayes Appurtaineing to any of

the aforerecited Tract, Parcell, or Neck of Land, Divisions, Allottments and settlements made and Appropriated before the Day and the Date hereof TO HAVE AND TO HOLD all the said Tracts of Land and Premissess with theire and Every of Theire Appurtenances to the severall and Respective uses following and to and for no other use Intent and Purpose Whatsoever that is to say as for and Concerning all and Singular the severall and Respective Parcells of Land and Meadow, Parte of the granted Premissess in Any wise taken up Devided, Allotted, settled and Appropriated before the Day of the Date hereof unto the severall and Respective Present Inhabitants and ffreeholders, Thomas Willett, John Lawrence Senjor Elias Doughty, Richard Cornwell, Morris Smith, Charles Morgan, Mary ffeake, Wouter Gisbertsen John Mastin, John Cornelis, John Harrison, Dennis Holdron, John Hinchman, William Yates, Joseph Thorne, John Lawrence Junjor Matthias Harvy, Harmanus King John Farrington, Thomas Williams, Elizabeth Osborne Joseph Heaviland, John Washburne, Aron Cornelis John Bowne, William Noble, Samuell Hoyt, Mada Lyne, Francis Burto, John Hoper, Thomas fford John Jennings John Eimbree, Jonathan Wright, Nicholas Parcell, William Lawrence, Richard Townely, Edward Griffin, Senjor, David Roe, Richard Tindall, Edward Griffin, Junjor, John Lawrence at the White Stone Henry Taylor, Gasper Smith, Richard Wilday, Thomas Townsend, John Thorne, Anthony ffield; John Adams, Richard Stockton, James Wittaker, Hugh Copertwaite, Richard Chew, James Clement, Margaret Styles, Samuell Thorne, Thomas Hedger, William Heaviland, Thomas Hicks, John Terry, Daniell Patrick, James ffeake, Thomas Kimoey, Phillip Udall, Thomas Davis, Edward ffarrington, Matthew Farrington, Thomas Farrington, John Field, Joseph Hedger, John Talman William Creed, William White, Elizabeth Smyth, Thomas Partrdige William Hedger, Benjamine Field, to the use and behooffe of the

said Inhabitants or Freeholders, Respectively and their severall and Respective heires and Assignes for Ever AND as for and Concerning all and every such Parcell or Parcells, Tract or Tracts of Land and meadow Remainder of the Granted Premissess, not yett Taken up or Appropriated to Any Perticular Person or Persons before the Day of the Date hereof to the use and behooffe of the Purchasers, above recited and to their heires and Assignes for Ever, to be Equally Devided in Proportions to the above recited, Inhabitants and freeholders afforesaid, and to their Respective heires and Assignes for Ever without any Lett Hindrance or Molestaçon to be had or Reserved upon Pretence of Joynt Tennancy or survivorship, Any thing herein Contained to the Contrary in any wise Nott withstanding TO BEE HOLDEN of his most sacred majesty his heires and successors in free and Coñon soccage According to the Tenure of East Grenwich in the Kingdome of England YEILDING therefore and Paying yearely and Every yeare as an Acknowledgement or quitt Rent to his Majesty his heires and successors as aforesaid or to such officer or officers as shall by him or them be Appointed to Receive the same at New Yorke in Liew of all services and Demands whatsoever sixteene bushells of Good Marchātable Winter Wheate on Every five and Twentieth Day of March. IN TESTIMONY whereof I have Caused these Presents to be Entred upon Record in the secretaries office of this Province AND the seale of the said Province to be hereunto Affixed the 23^d Day of March in the yeare of our Lord one thousand six hundred Eighty five AND in the second yeare of his Majestyes Reigne &c

Thomas :Dongan

May it Please your Honor

The Atturney Generall hath Perused this Pattent and finds nothing Contained therein Prejudiciall to his Majestys Interest.

Examined March 23.

Ja : Graham

No. XXXIV.

TOWN OF HEMPSTEAD.

A.

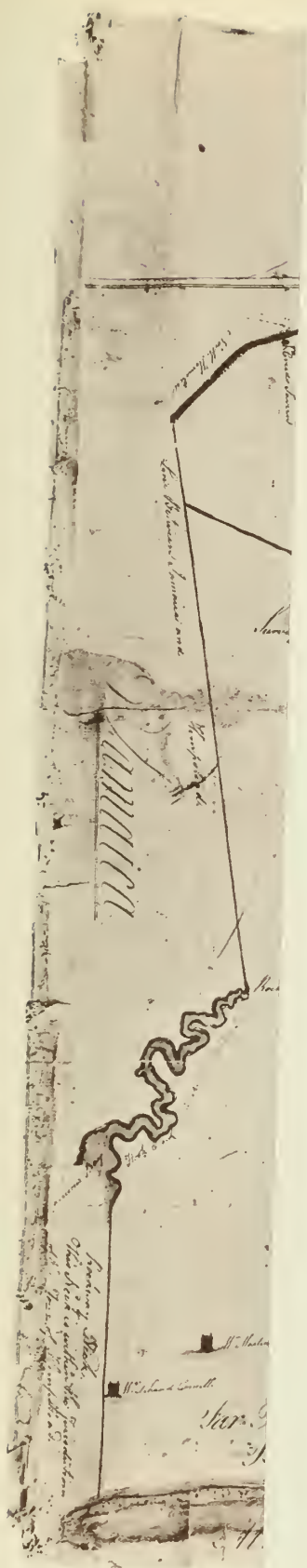
KIEFT PATENT FOR HEMPSTEAD.¹

A Dutch Patent Recorded for the Towne of Hempstead, the th6 day of March 1666.²

KNOW ALL MEN, whom these p'sents may any wayes concerne, That wee William Kieft Esq^r Governo^r Gen^{all} of the Province called the New Netherlands; with the Councell of State there Established, by vertue of a Commission under the hand and Seale, of the High and Mighty Lords, the Estates Generall; of the united Belgick Provinces, and from his Hignesse, Fredrick Hendrick, Prince of Orange, and the Right Hono^{ble} Lords, the Lords Bewint Hebbers, of the west India Company, Have given and graunted, And by vertue of these p'sents, Wee do give and graunt, unto Robert Fordham, John Stickland, John Ogden, John Carman, John Laurence and Jonas Wood, with their Heires, Executo^{rs} Administrato^{rs} Successo^{rs} or Associates, or any they shall joyne in associa^{on} with them, a certaine quantity of Land, with all the Havens, Harbo^{rs} Rivers, Creekes, woodland, Marshes, and all other Appurtenances there unto belonging, lying and being upon, and about a certaine place, called the great Plaines on Long Island, from the East River, to the South Sea, and from a certaine Harbo^r now co^monly called and knowne by y^e name of Hempstead Bay, and so westward as farr as Mathew Garritsons Bay, to begin at the head of the said two Bayes, and

¹ This patent has been carefully compared with the original engrossed record in *Deeds*, III:100, in the office of the Sec. of State, Albany, and, as far as typography will allow, is a *verbatim et literatim et punctuatim* copy. The patent has been printed before in O'Callaghan, *L. & Ord. N. Neth.*, p. 42-46.

² Note that this date is the date that the patent was recorded. The patent is dated Nov. 16, 1644.





MAP OF THE TOWN OF HEMPSTEAD, QUEENS COUNTY

Surveyed by Wm. M. Stewart. Dated September 25, 1797.

(Original in color). Original size 25" x 28".

so to run in direct Lines, that there may bee the same Latitude in breath on the Southside, as on the North, for them the said Patentees, Actually, really and perpetually to Enjoy, in as large and ample manner as their owne free Land of Inheritance, and as farre Eastward, in Case the said Patentees and their Associates, shall procure one hundred ffamilyes, to settle downe wthin the said Limitts, five yea^{rs} after the date hereof; GIVING AND GRAUNTING, And by vertue of these p^rsents, wee do give and Graunt, unto the said Patentees and their Associates, with their heires and Successo^{rs}, full Power and Authority, upon the said Land to Build a Towne or Townes, with such necessary ffortifications, as to them shall seeme expedient, with a Temple or Temples, and to use & Exercize the reformed Religion, which they professe, with the Ecclesiasticall Discipline, there unto belonging; Likewise giving and graunting, And by vertue of these p^rsents, wee do give and graunt, to the said Patentees, their Associates, heires and Successo^{rs} full Power and Authority, to Erect a Body Pollitique, or Civill Combinaçon amongst themselves, and to nominate certaine Magistrates, one or more, under the number of Eight, of the Ablest, discreetest, approved honest men, and him or them, annually to present to y^e Governo^r, of this Province, for the time being, for him the said, the Governo^r Gen^{all} for the time being, to Elect and Establish them, for the Execuçon of Governm^t amongst them, as well Civill, Politicall, as Juridicall, with full Power and Authority, for them the said Magistrate or Magistrates, to call a Court or Courts, so often as they shall thinke expedient, and to hold Pleas in all Cases, as well Criminall as Civill, and to make an Officer under them, to keepe a Record of their proceedings, with Power likewise, for them the said Magistrate or Magistrates, with the consent of their Associates or ffree Inhabitants, to make and Establish Civill Ordinances amongst themselves, Likewise to make an Officer of Justice under them, for y^e Execuçon of their War-

rants, precepts and injunctions; Likewise to Examine upon Oath, or by way of interrogatories all wittnesses, concerning matters depending before them, and to give the first Sentence for the deprivaçon of Life, Limbe, Stigmatizing or Burne marking of any Malefactor^{rs} if they in their Consciences, shall adjudge them worthy, and to cause the Execution of the said Sentence, if the party so condemned, maketh not their Appeale to the Cheife Court, most commonly holden weekly in the ffort Amsterdam; In which Cases of deprivation of life, Limbe, Member, Stigmatizing, or Burne marking, the party so Condemned, shall have free Liberty, of his or her Appeale, to our Court as afore said, And bee thether conveyed, by Order of the Megistrate or Magistrates, for the time being, of the Towne of Hempsteed; And their Magistrate or Magistrates, shall have Power to sitt in our said Court, and to Vote in such Causes; Likewise giving and graunting, And by vertue of these presents, wee do give and graunt, to the above said Patentees, their Associates, heires and Successor^{rs}, full Power and Authority abasolutely to determine without appeale, all Actions as well for Debt, Trespasse or ffine, not exceeding ffifty Hollands Guild^{rs}; And to Arrest the Body or Goods of any, that shall (in the Penalty of the said Summe) refuse to stand to their Award, But in Causes exceeding the said Summe, the ¶ties have likewise Liberty of Appeale, to our Court as aforesaid Wee do likewise give and Graunt, unto the abovesaid Patentees, their Associates, heires and Successor^{rs}, to use and Exercize the free Liberty of Hunting, Hawking, ffishing, fflowling, within the abovesaid Limits, And to use and exercize, all manner of Commerce, according as the Inhabitants of this Province may, or can do, by vertue of the Priviledges graunted to them, induing all and singular the said Patentees, their Associates, heires and Successor^{rs} wth all and singular the immunities and Priviledges, graunted to the Inhabitants of this Province, or hereafter to bee graunted, as if they were natives of the united

Provinces; ffurther giving and graunting to the said Patentees, their Associates, heires and Successor^{rs} That in Case they cannot procure one hundred ffamilyes to settle downe within the above said Limitts, within the above said time of five yeares, to have and Enjoy in as ample manner, sufficient Land, RATUM PRO RATO, the like quantity of Land, according to the number of ffamilyes they shall procure, with all the Priviledges above written: Likewise binding my selfe and Successor^{rs} for and in the behalfe of the High and mighty Lords, the Estates Generall of the united Belgick Povinces his Highnesse, ffredrick Hendrick, Prince of Orange, and the Right Hono^{ble} Lords, the Lords Bewint Hebbbers of the west India Company, and their Successor^{rs} that in case the Title of propriety, to the said Land, shall bee controverted, by any other Prince or State, to make all damages, that may thereby accrew unto them, Alwayses Provided the said Patentees, their heires, Successor^{rs} and Associates, shall reverently respect the above named High and mighty Lords, the Estates Generall, of the united Belgick Provinces, his Highnesse, ffredricke Hendrick, Prince of Orange, and the Right Hono^{ble} the Lords Bewint Hebbbers, of the west India Company, and their Successor^{rs}, for their Superior Lords and Patrons, so long as they shall Inhabit in the Jurisdiction of the said Province, And at the expiration of ten yeares, to begin from the day the first generall Peace with the Indyans, shall bee concluded on, to pay or cause to bee paid to an Officer, there unto deputed by the Governo^r of this Province, for the time being, the tenth part of all the Revenue that shall arise by the Ground manured wth the Plough, or Howe, in case it bee demanded, to bee paid to the said Officer, in the ffield, before it bee Housed, Gardens or Orchards, not exceeding one Hollands Acre, being excepted; And in case any of the said Patentees their Associates, heires and Successor^{rs}, shall onely improve their Stocks in Grasing or breeding of Cattle, then the Party so doing, shall at the end of the aforesaid ten yea^{rs} Pay or

cause to bee paid, to an Officer there unto deputed as aforesaid, such reasonable satisfaction in Butter, or Cheese, as hee and the said Officer shall Agree unto, with the advice of the Magistrate or Magistrates, of y^e said place for the time being; injoyning likewise the Patentees, their Associates, heires and Successors^{rs}, in the dating of all Publique Instruments, to use the New Stile, with the weights and Measures of this place; GIVEN under my hand, and Seale of this Province, this 16th of November 1644 Stilo nova.

WILLIAM KIEFT

By Order of the Governo^r and Councill,
Cornelys van Tienhoven, Secret. Geo Baxter.

B.

NICOLLS PATENT FOR HEMPSTEAD, 1666.³

A Patent Graunted unto the
Inhabitants of Hempstead./.

RICHARD NICOLLS Esq^r Governo^r Gen^{all} under his Royall Highnesse James Duke of Yorke and Albany &c of all his territoryes in America To all to whome these pñts shall come sendeth Greeting WHEREAS there is a Certaine Towne in the North Riding of Yorkshire upon Long Island commonly called and knowne by the Name of Hempsteed Scituate lying and being on the South side of the Greate Plaines having a Certaine Trace of Land there unto belonging the Bounds whereof on the North East side begin at the North west Part of the Lands commonly called Robert Williams Purchase so runing on a

³ This patent has been carefully compared with the original engrossed record in *Books of Patents*, I:102, on deposit in the Manuscript Division of the N. Y. State Library at Albany, and, as far as typography will allow, is a *verbatim et literatim et punctuatim* copy.

direct South Line to the Southermost Part of the said Lands (which by computacon is to the Middle of the Great Plaines) it extends thence East to the utmost Limitts of the said Plaines and so Stretcheth againe South to the Sea from the North East Bounds aforementioned a west Line being ruine to the head or middle of Mathew Garretsons Bay it makes theire North Bounds from whence runing Southward to the Sea They are bounded to the West by the East Limitts of the Townes of fflushing and Jamaica and South by the Sea or Maine Oean ffor a great Part of which said Tract of Land wth the appurtenances There was heretofore a Patent Graunted from the Dutch Governo^r William Kieft bearing Date the 16th Day of November 1644 Stilo Novo unto Robert ffordham, John Stickland, John Ogden John Carman, John Laurence, and Jonas Wood, their Heires Executo^{rs} Admto^{rs} Successo^{rs} or Associates for them to improve manure and Settle a Certaine Number of families there upon Now for a Confirmacon unto the p^rsent ffreehold^{rs} and Inhabitants of the said Towne in their Possession and Enjoym^t of the p^rmisses KNOW YEE That by vertue of the Commission and Authority unto mee given by his Royal Highnesse I have Ratified Confirmed and Graunted And by these p^{nt}s Do Ratify Confirme and Graunt unto M^r John Hicks Justice of the Peace Cap^t Jn^o Seaman, Richard Gildersleeve, Robert Jackson, John Carman, John Smith Senior and John Smith Junior as Patentees for and on the behalfe of themselves and their Associates the ffreehold^{rs} and Inhabitants of the said Towne their Heires Successo^{rs} and Assignes All the aforemenconed Tract and Neck of Land set forth and Bounded as aforesaid Together with all Havens Harbours Creekes Quarryes Woodlands, Playnes Meadows Pastures Marshes Waters Lakes Rivers ffishing Hawking Hunting and ffowling And all other Proffitts Commodities Emolum^{ts} and Hereditam^{ts} to the said Towne,

Tract of Land and p^rmisses within the Limitts and Bounds
aforementioned described belonging or in any wise apper-
taining TO HAVE AND TO HOLD all & Singular the
said Lands hereditam^{ts} and p^rmisses wth their and every
of their Appurtenances and of every Part and Parcell
thereof to the said Patentees and their Associates their
Heires Successo^{rs} and Assignes to the proper use and
behoofe of the said Patentees and their Associates their
Heires Successo^{rs} and Assignes forever Provided alwayes
Notwthstanding that the extent of the Bounds before recited
do no way p^rjudice or infringe the Particular Propriety of
any Person or Persons who have Right by Patent or other
Lawfull Clayme to any Part or Parcell of Land or Tenem.
within the Limitts aforesaid but onely that all the Lands
and Plantaçons within the said Limitts shall have relaçon
to the Towne in Generall MOREOVER I do likewise
hereby Confirme and Graunt unto the said Patentees and
theire Associates their Heires Successo^{rs} & Assignes All
the Priviledges belonging to a Towne wthin this Governm^t
And that the Place of their p^rsent Habitaçon shall continue
& retaine y^e Name of Hempsteed by w^{ch} name and Stile
it shall bee distinguish and knowne in all Bargaines and
Sales Deedes Records and Writings they the said Patentees
and their Associates their Heires Successo^{rs} and Assignes
Rendring and Paying such Dutyes and acknowledgm^t as
now are or hereafter shall bee Constituted & Establisht by
the Lawes of this Governm^t under y^e obedience of his Royall
Highnesse his Heires and Successo^{rs} GIVEN under my
hand and Seale at ffort James in New Yorke this Sixth
Day of March in the 19th Yeare of the Raigne of Our
Soveraigne Lord Charles the Second by the Grace of God
of England Scotland ffrance and Ireland King Defender of
the ffaith &c And in the Yeare of our Lord God 1666./.

Rich^d Nicolls./.

James

Little Neck

Wardens Point

Point

Wardens Point

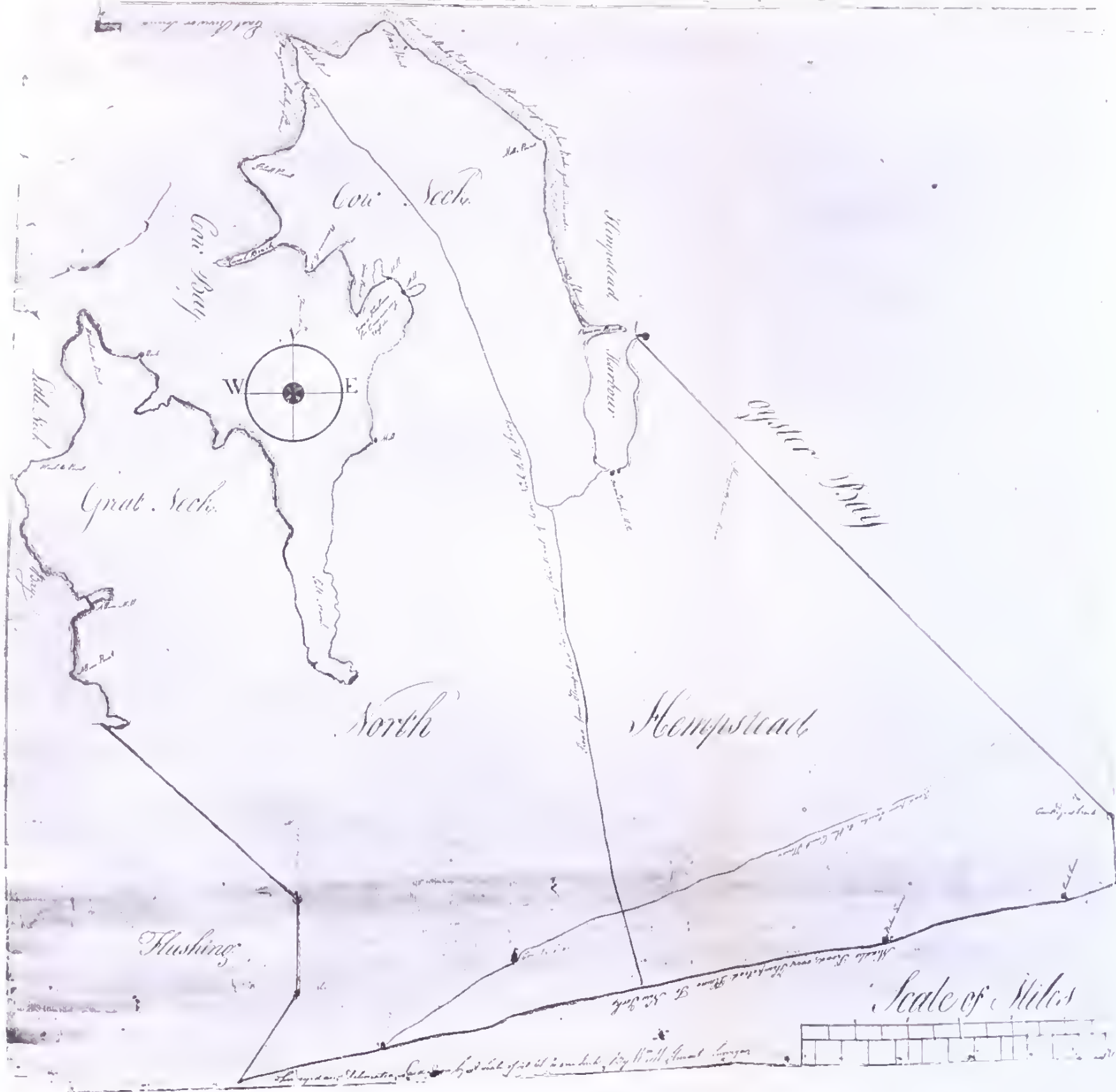
Grat. N.

Bay

Point N.O.

Point

Flu



MAP OF THE TOWN OF NORTH HEMPSTEAD, QUEENS COUNTY
 Prepared by Wm. M. Stewart, Surveyor. (Original in color). Original size 20" x 21".

C.

NICOLLS PATENT FOR HEMPSTEAD, 1667.⁴

RICHARD NICOLLS Esq^r &c WHEREAS There is a certaine Town in y^e North Ryding of Yorkshire upon Long Island Co^monly called and knowne by y^e name of Hempsteed, Scituate lyeing & being on y^e South syde of y^e Great Plaines having a certaine Tract of Land thereunto belonging, The Bounds whereof on y^e North East syde begin at that parte of the Sound or East Ryver w^{ch} lyes North, & opposite to y^e Northwest bounds of y^e Land comonly called Robert Williams his Purchase so runnes in a direct South Lyne to y^e South west parte of the said Land (which by Computation is y^e middle of y^e greate Plaines) and then Extends East to the uttermost Lymitts of the said Plaines, and so againe South to y^e Sea, ffrom y^e North East bounds aforementioned a Lyne being runn west to y^e head or middle of Matthew Gerretsons Bay, it makes their North Bounds & includes wthin it a parte of Matimicock Lands, yet wth this Reservation, that y^e said Towne shall p^rtend no Propriety therein untill such tyme as they shall make lawfull purchase of the same from the Indian Natives, which they have liberty to doe, ffrom y^e Northwest bounds aforespecified a Lyne is to Run crosse y^e Land by the East Lymitts of the Towne of Flushing & Jamaica, & so to goe South to the Sea

⁴ This patent has been carefully compared with the original engrossed record in *Books of Patents*, IV:58, now in the Manuscript Division of the N. Y. State Library at Albany, and, as far as typography will allow, is a *verbatim et literatim et punctuatim* copy. There is an original draft of this patent in *New York Colonial Manuscripts* endorsed *Land Papers*, I:29, in the N. Y. State Library. It is on three sheets of paper and is signed by Richard Nicolls and has a seal intact in the left margin of the first sheet. The calendar entry for it is, "[1668] March 6. Confirmation Patent for the town of Hempstead . . ." The present copy has been compared with it and they are similar except that the copy in *N. Y. Col. MSS.*, bears no notation that the patent was recalled.

or Maine Ocean, ffor a great part of which said Tract of Land wth th'appurtenances there was heretofore a Patent graunted from the Dutch Governo^r William Kieft bearing date y^e 16th day of November 1644 Stilo Novo, unto severall Patentees, their heires Executors Adm^{rs} Successo^{rs} or Associates for them to Improve manure & settle a certaine number of ffamilyes thereupon Now for a Confirmation unto y^e p^rsent Freeholders & Inhabitants of the said Towne in their Possession and Enjoym^t of the p^rmises
KNOW YEE That by Vertue of the Co^mission and authority unto me given by his Royall Highness I HAVE Ratified Confirmed & graunted, And by theise p^rsents do Ratifye, Confirme and graunt unto M^r John Hicks Justice of the Peace, Captⁿ John Seaman, Richard Gildersleeve, Robert Jackson James Pyne, John Carrman, John Smith. R. & John Smith. B. as pateentees for and on the behalfe of themselves and their Associates the ffreeholders and Inhabitants of the said Towne their Heires, Successo^rs and Assignes, all th'aforementioned Tract & neck of Land sett forth & bounded as aforesaid Togeth^r wth all Havens, Harbors, Creeks Quarryes woodlands Plaines meadowes pastures marshes waters Lakes Ryvers Fishing Hawking Hunting and fflowling And all oth^r profitts Comodityes Emolum^{ts} & hereditam^{ts} to y^e said Towne Tract of Land and p^rmises wthin y^e Lymitts and bounds aforementioned described belonging or in any wise apperteyning TO HAVE & TO HOULD all & singular y^e said Lands hereditaments & p^rmises with their & every of their Appurtenances and of every parte & parcell thereof to the said Patentees and their Associates their heires Successo^{rs} & Assignes, to the Proper use & behoof of the said Patentees & their Associates their heires successo^{rs} & Assignes for ever, PROVIDED alwayes notwithstanding That the Extent of the bounds before recited doe no wayes p^rjudice or infringe the perticular propriety of any person or persons who have Right by Patent or other Lawfull clayme to any parte or parcell of

Land or Tenements within y^e Lymitts aforesaid, but onely that all the Lands & plantations within the said Lymitts shall have relation to the Towne in gen^{rl} MOREOVER I Doe hereby likewise Confirme and graunt unto y^e said Patentees & their Associates their heires Successo^{rs} and Assignes, All the priviledges belonging to a Towne w^{thin} this Governm^t And that the place of their p^rsent habitation shall continue & retaine y^e name of HEMPSTEED by w^{ch} name & stile it shall be distinguish't & knowne in all bargaines & sales Deeds Records & wrytings, They the said Patentees & their Associates their heires Successo^{rs} & Assignes RENDRING & PAYING &c. The Patent is Dated the 6th day of March 1667.

The above patent for Hempstead recalled.

D.

DONGAN PATENT FOR HEMPSTEAD.⁵

This following Pattent Record^d for the towne of Hempstead the 17th Day of Aprill 1685:

Thomas Dongan Leiv^t Governour and vice Admirall under his Roy^{ll} High^{ss} James Duke of Yorke ec of New Yorke and its dependencies in America, To all to whom these presents shall come Sendeth Greeting, WHEREAS there is A Certaine towne in Queens County, Called and knowne by the name of Hempstead upon Long Island, scituate lyeing, and being, on the South side, of the Greate plaines, haveing a certaine tract of land thereunto belonging, the bounds whereof begin att a marked tree, standing att the head of Mattegarretts bay, and soe running from

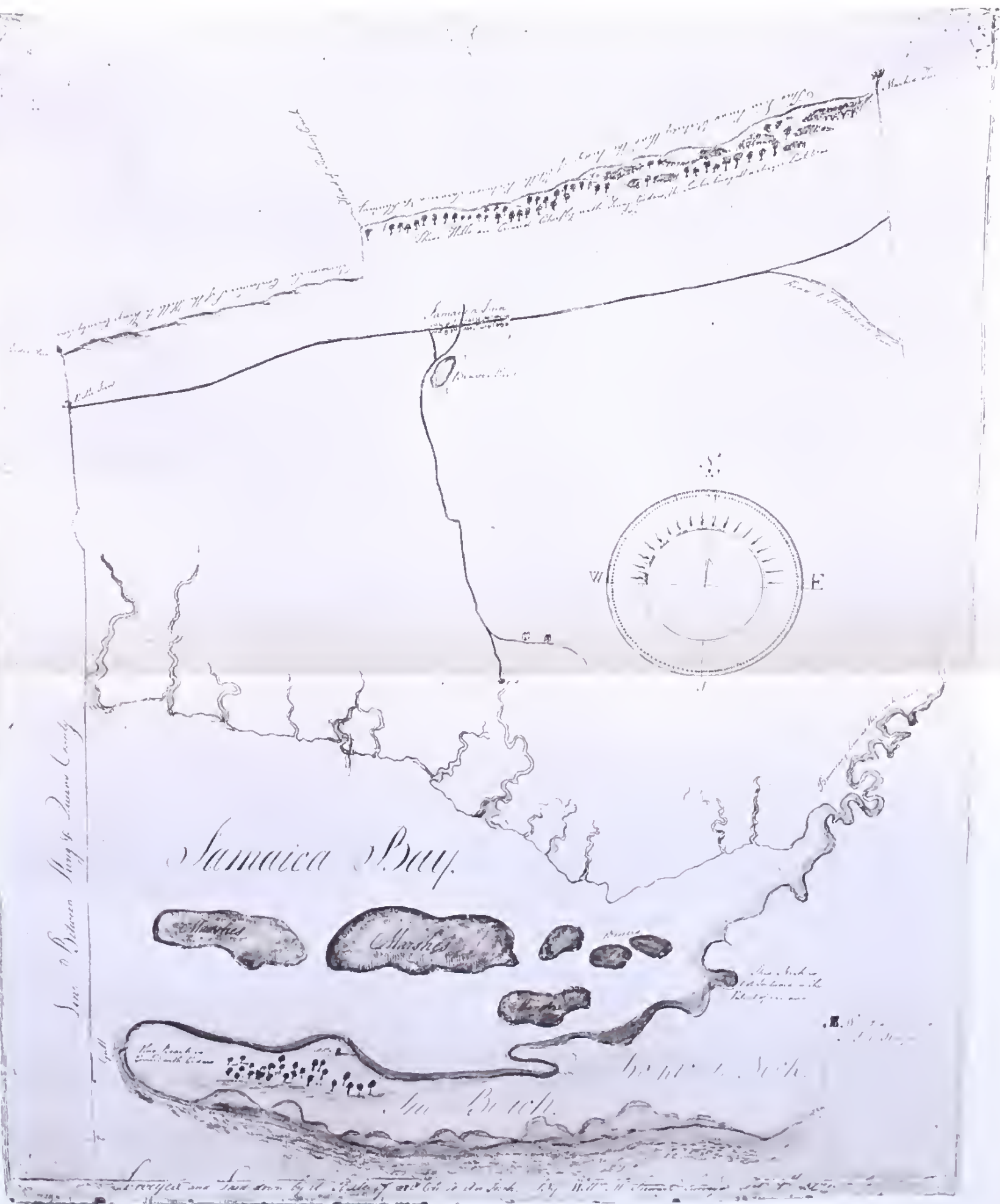
⁵ This patent has been carefully compared with the original engrossed record in *Books of Patents*, V-B:52, on deposit in the Manuscript Division of the N. Y. State Library at Albany, and, as far as typography will allow, is a *verbatim et literatim et punctuatim* copy.

thence upon A Direct south line due south, to the maine sea, and from the said tree, A direct north line, to the sound or east River, and soe round the points, of the necks till it comes to Hempstead Harbour; and soe up the harbour to a certaine barr or sandy beach, And from thence up a direct line till it comes to a marked tree on the east side of Cantiagge point, and from thence A southerly line, to the middle of the plaines, and from thence, a due east line to the utmost extent of the greate plaines, and from thence upon a streight line, to a certaine tree marked in a neck Called Maskachoung, and soe from thence upon a due south line to the south Sea, and the said south sea, is to be the south bounds from the east line, to the west line and the sound or east River to be the northerly bounds as According to severall Deeds, or purchasess, from the Indian Owners, And the pattent from the Dutch Governour William Kieft, relaçon Thereto being had doth more fully and att large Appear, NOW KNOW YEE that by virtue of the Commission and Authority unto me Given by his Roy^{ll} High^{ss} James Duke of Yorke and Albany ec. Lord propriotor of this province in consideraçon of the premissess and the Quitt Rents, herein after Reserved, I have given Granted Rattified and Confirmed and by These p^rsents Doe Give Grant Rattifie and Confirme unto Cap^t John Seaman, Symon Sareing, John Jackson, James Pine, senior, Richard Gildersleeve, senior, and Nathaniel Pearsall, as pattentees, For and on the behalfe of themselves and their Associates, the ffrecholders and Inhabitants of the said towne of Hempstead, Their heires Successors, and Assignes, For ever, all the before Recited, tract, and tracts, parcell, and parcells, of Land and Islands, within the said bounds and Limitts together with all and singular the woods, underwoods, plaines, Meadows, pastures Quarryes Marshes, Waters, Lakes, Causewayes, Rivers, beaches, ffishing, hawking, hunting, And fowleing, with all libertyes, priviledges, heredita-

ments and Appurtennēes to the said tract of land and premissess belonging or in any wise Appurteineing, TO HAVE AND TO HOLD the said tract of land and premissess with all and Singular the Appurtennēes beforemençoned, and Intended to be Given Granted Rattified and Confirmed unto the said Cap^t John Seaman, Symon Sareing, John Jackson, James Pine, Senior, Richard Gildersleeve senior And Nathaniell Pearsall, the said pattentees, and their Associates their heires, Successors, and Assignes, to the proper use, benefitt, and behoofe of them the said pattentees and their Associates their heires Successors and Assignes for ever; TO BE HOLDEN of his Said Roy^{ll} High^{ss} his heires and Assigns, in free and Coñon Socage, According to the tenure of East Grenwich in the County of Kent in his Ma^{ties} Kingdome of England, PROVIDED Always that neither this pattent nor any thing herein Contained Shall be Construed or Intended to the prejudice, or Infringment of any right Clayme, or pretence, which his Roy^{ll} High^{ss} James Duke of Yorke ec. his heires and Successors now hath or hereafter may have to A Certaine tract of Land lyeing within the bounds of the said pattent Commonly Called or knowne by the Hempstead little plaines and all the wood Land and Mead Meadows between the said little plaines and the bay w^{ch} lyes betwext Rockaway Meadows and the said meadows bounded on the East with ffosters Meadow River, on the west with Hempstead west line, and Likewise one intire peice of land, Containeing seaven hundred acres lyeing and being on cow neck, And I Doe hereby likewise Confirme and Grant unto the said pattentees and their Associates, their heires Successors and Assignes all the privilidges and Immunityes belonging to a towne within this government, YEILDING Rendering and paying yearly and every yeare att the Citty of New Yorke unto his Roy^{ll} high^{ss} or to such officer or officers as by him shall be Appointed to receive the same twenty bushells of

good Winter Wheate or Fouer pounds In good currant mony of New Yorke on or before the twenty Fifth day of March, IN TESTIMONY whereof I have Caused these presents to be entred upon Record in the Secretaryes office of the said province and the publick seale thereof have hereunto Affixed and signed with my hand this seavententh Day of Aprill in the 37th yeare of his Maj^{ties} Raigne And in the year of our Lord 1685.

Ths. Dongan.



MAP OF THE TOWN OF JAMAICA, QUEENS COUNTY

Surveyed by Wm. M. Stewart. Dated October 9, 1897.

(Original in color). Original size 18½" x 23".

No. XXXV.

TOWN OF JAMAICA.

A.

NICOLLS PATENT FOR JAMAICA.¹

A Patent Graunted unto the Freehold^{rs}
and Inhabitants of Jamaica.

RICHARD NICOLLS ESQ^R Governo^r Gen^{all} under his Royall Highnesse, James Duke of Yorke and Albany &c, of all his Territoryes in America. To all to whom these p^rsents shall come, sendeth Greeting; WHEREAS there is a certaine Towne, Scituate lying and being, in the North Riding of Yorkshire upon Long Island, commonly called and knowne by the name of Jamaica, now in y^e Tenure or occupaçon of severall Freeholders and Inhabitants, who having heretofore made Lawfull Purchase of the Lands there unto belonging, have likewise Manured and Improved a considerable part thereof, and Settled a considerable Number of ffamilyes there upon; Now for a Confirmaçon unto y^e said Freeholders and Inhabitans, in their Possession and Enjoyment of the P^rmisses, KNOW YEE that by virtue of the Commission and Authority, unto mee given by his Royall Highnesse, I have Ratified, Confirmed and Graunted, And by these P^rsents do hereby Ratify Confirme and Graunt, unto M^r Daniell Denton, Justice of the Peace, M^r Robert Coe, Cap^t Bryan Newton, William Hallett, Andrew Messenger and Nathaniell Denton, as Patentees, for and on y^e behalfe of themselves and their Associates the ffreeholders & Inhabitants of the said Towne, their Heires, Successor^{rs} and Assignes All that Tract of Land w^{ch} already hath beene, or hereafter shall bee Purchased, for

¹ This patent has been carefully compared with the original engrossed record in *Books of Patents*, 1:91, on deposit in the Manuscript Division of the N. Y. State Library at Albany, and, as far as typography will allow, is a *verbatim et literatim et punctuatim* copy.

and on the behalfe of the said Towne of Jamaica whether from the Natives Proprietors, or others, wthin y^e Lmitts and Bounds hereafter expres't (vizt.) That is to say) The Easterne Bounds begining on the East side of the little Plaines, to extend South East to Rockway Swamp, Then North East from Hempsteed Bounds, to runne west, as the Trees are Mrk't, on or about the middle of the Hills, untill it reach to flushing Creeke, which are their North Bounds and divides them from the Towne of Flushing, (according to an Order made at the Gen^{all} Meeting at y^e Towne of Hempsteed, in the Moneth of March 1664.) Then to Meete New Towne Bounds, at y^e Southward Edge of the Hills, The Northwest Corner, Begining at certaine Mark't Trees, at the edge of the said Hills, from wence to runne in a South Line to a certaine River that is to the East of Pleuders Neck, and bounded South with the Sea; All w^{ch} said Tract of Land, together with the Necks there unto belonging wthin the bounds and Lmitts aforesaid, And all or any Plantacon there upon, are from hence forth to belong to the said Towne of Jamaica; Together with all Havens, Harbo^{rs}, Creekes, Quarryes, WoodLand, Meadowes, Pastures, Marshes, Waters, Rivers, Lakes, ffishing, Hawking, Hunting and fflowing, And all other Proffitts, Commodites, Emolum^{ts} and Hereditam^{ts}, to the said Land and p^rmisses, wthin the Limitts and Bounds afore mentioned described, belonging, or in any wise appertaining; To have and to hold, all and Singular the said Lands, and Necks of Land, Hereditam^{ts}, and p^rmisses, with their and every of their appurtenances and of every part and Parcell thereof, to the said Patentees and their Associates, their heires, Successors and Assignes, To the proper use and behoofe of the said Patentees and their Associates, their Heires, Successors, and Assignes for ever; Provided Nevertheless, That this Patent shall now way Infringe the Right of the Inhabitants to New Towne and Bruyklyn, nor hinder them in their quiett Enjoym^t of their Proporcōns of Meadow in a certaine

Neck of Meadow Ground, lying wthin the Bounds afor mentioned, commonly called Sellers Neck, laid out unto each of the said Townes, upon good Consideraçon and by Mutuall consent, but they are quietly to Enjoy the same and to have free Egresse and Regresse; And the Inhabitants of New Towne, are Likewise to have Liberty of Cutting and felling Timber, or Trees for ffencing; As also, to make one, or more Highwayes, through the upland belonging to Jamaica, to Passe to their said Meadowes at Sellars Neck, or any other Meadowes, belonging to them at the South.

Moreover, I do hereby Ratify, Confirme and Graunt unto the said Patentees and their Associates, their heires Successor^{rs} and Assignes, all the Priviledges belonging to a Towne wthin this Governm^t and that the place of their p^rsent Habitaçon, shall continue and retaine the name of Jamaica by w^{ch} name and Stile, it shall bee distingui'sht, and knowne, in all Bargaines & Sales, Deedes, Records and writings; They the sd Patentees and their Associates, their heires, Successor^{rs} & Assignes, Rendring and Paying such Dutyes and acknowledgm^{ts} as now are, or hereafter shall bee constituted & Establis'ht, by y^e Lawes of this Governm^t, und^r y^{ee} obedience of his Royall Highnesse, his heires and Successor^{rs}; Given und^r my hand & Seale. y^e 15th day of ffebr̃y. in y^e 19th yeare of his Ma^{ties} Raigne, and in y^e yeare of our Lord God 1666.

Rich Nicolls²

B.

DONGAN PATENT FOR JAMAICA.³

THOMAS DONGAN: Leiu^t Governour and vice Admirall of New Yorke and its dependencies under his Majesty

² Part of the name is torn off the original.

³ The original charter had been missing for some time. Its whereabouts was recently called to the attention of the Queens Borough Public Library by Victor Hugo Paltsits, who saw that the charter had been sold at auction. Mr. Harry Gertz, of Jamaica, purchased the charter and at an elaborate

JAMES the second by the grace of God of England, Scotland, France and Ireland, King Defender of the faith & supream Lord and proprietor of the Colony and PROVINCE of New York and its Dependencies in America &c. To all whome these presents shall Come SENDETH GREETING, WHEREAS Richard Nicolls Esq^r formerly Governour Generall of this province under his Royall high^{ss} JAMES Duke of Yorke and Albany &c of all his territoryes in America, hath by his Certaine writting or pattent bearing date the fivetenth Day of February in the ninetenth Yeare of his Ma^{ties} reigne Anno Doñ one thousand six hundred sixty six given and Granted unto M^r Daniell Denton Justice of the peace M^r Robert Coe, Cap^t Bryan Newton William Hallett, Andrew Messenger and Nathaniell Denton, as pattentees for and on the behalfe of themselves and their Associates, the ffreeholders, and Inhabitants of the said towne theire heires Successors and Assignes All that tract of land Scituate lyeing and being in the north Rydeing of Yorkshire upon Long Island Called by the name of Jamaica now in Queens County which Already hath been or hereafter shall be purchased for and on the behalfe of the said towne of Jamaica Whether from the natives Proprietors or others within the limitts and bounds hereafter Exprest (viz^t) that is to say the Easterne bounds begining on the east side of the little plaines to extend south East to Rockway swamp then north east from hempstead bounds to runn west as the trees are markt on or About the midle of the hills untill it reach to fflushing Creeke which are their north bounds and divides them from the towne of

ceremony, on November 26th., 1939, he presented it to the Rufus King Chapter of the Daughters of the American Revolution. The charter has been placed in the Queens Borough Public Library for safekeeping. The original is on two sheets of parchment with a pendent seal intact hanging from the signature of Thomas Dongan at the bottom. The present copy has been carefully compared with the original charter by both Mr. Paltsits and the Author and, as far as typography will allow, it is a *verbatim et literatim et punctuatim* copy.

flushing According to an order made at the Generall meeting at the towne of hempstead in the month of March one thousand six hundred sixty fouer, then to meet New towne bounds at^t the southward edge of the hills the north west corner begining att certaine markt trees att the edge of the said hills from whence to run in a south line to a Certaine River that is to the east of plunders neck and bounded south with the sea ALL which said tract of land together with the necks thereunto belonging within the bounds and limitts aforesaid and all or any plantaçon thereupon are from henceforth to belong to the said towne of Jamaica together with severall other priviledges, Men-
cioned, and Expresed, AS by the said pattent remaineing upon record in the secretaries office may more fully and att large Appeare AND whereas by a mutuall Consent and Agreement bearing Date the second day of December one thousand six hundred eighty fouer from under the hands of Nathaniell Denton, John Seaman Senior, Simon Sareing Daniel Whitehead John Everett, John Smith, Joseph Smith, and John Jackson, for and in the behalfe of the townes of Jamaica and Hempstead persons Deputed by the said townes it was Agreed and concluded as followeth (Viz^t) that Jamaica bounds eastward betwixt hempstead and them shall bee and remaine and Continue where their Indian purchase line runs begining att the hills and soe runing to the mouth of Rockaway swamp which line is made by trees marked and run by the Indians the former owners of the land excepting only that if A Parte of the Allotments of Jonathan Smith Junio^r and of the burlings And that which was William Schikstones and William Jacocks, being fouer in Number Doe happen to be within the said line the Aforesaid persons shall peaceably possesse, and enjoye, the said land without Molestaçon, butt for any other lands laid out for Any p^rsons by hempstead Men within the said line it shall be thrown up to Jamaica And it is to be understood that the said Agree-

m^t shall not hinder hempstead Men for Runing their Antient line from the head of Mattagarrisons bay south to the sea they not molesting Jamaica in the peaceable possession of the lands in the aboue written Agreement with this Memorandum that Jamaica hath no pattent to Rockaway neck and this postscript, that whereas it is menconed in the within written Agreement that Jamaica bounds shall run to Rockaway Swamps mouth it is to be understood that Rockaway River y^t ruñs out of Rockaway swamp, shall be Jamaicas east bounds and that all the meadow lyeing on the west side of the said River shall belong to Jamaica AS by the said writing remaineing upon record in the Secretarys office relaton being Thereto likewise had doth fully Appeare, AND whereas the said pattentes and their Associates the ffreeholders and Inhabitants of the said towne of Jamaica at severall towne mettings [sic] haue According to the custome And practice of this province made severall divisions Allotments distinct Settlements and Improvem^{ts}. of Severall peices and parcells of the aboue Recited tract of land within the limitts Abouesaid att their owne proper Cost and charge and whereas Daniel Whitehead and Joseph Smith persons deputed from the said towne of Jamaica have made Applycacon to me for A confirmacon of the Aforesaid tract, or parcell, of land and premissess Contained in the Aforesaid pattent as it hath since been limitted, butted, and bounded, by the Aforemenconed Agreem^t with the towne of hempstead, NOW for a Confirmacon unto the present ffreeholders and Inhabitants of the said towne theire heires, Successors, and Assignes for ever in the quiett and peaceable possession and enjoyment of the Aforesaid tract of land and premissess, Divissions Alottments and Settlements made at severall towne meetings of the said towne, KNOW YEE that by virtue of the commission and Authority unto me given and power in me residing, I have Ratified Confirmed and graunted and by these presents Doe Ratifie confirme and

grant Vnto Nicholas Everett Nathaniel Denton Bryant [sic] Newton Benjamine Coe Daniell Whitehead John Carpenter Joseph Smith George Woollsey Nehemiah Smith Jonas Wood John ffreeman John Bayles Daniell Denton senior William ffoster Samuell Smith Thomas Smith senior John Oldfield John Everet John Carpenter Junior Richard Rodes Wait Smith William Creed & Edw^d Higbee the p^rsent freeholders and Inhabitants of the said Towne of Jamaica and theire present Associates their heires Successors and Assignes forever all the before recited tract and parcells of land Divissions Alotments and Setlements made at severall towne metings of the said towne and premisses sett forth limited and bounded as Aforesaid by the Aforemenconed pattent and Agreem^t Together with all and Singular the buildings ffencings, gardens, orchards trees, woods, underwoods, pastures, comons, marshes lakes ponds rivers brooks streams ffishing hawking hunting and ffowling And Whatsoever else belonging or in any wise Appurtaineing to any the Aforerecited tract patents of land and premissess with their and every of their Appropriated before the day and the date hereof with all other proffitts, Comodities and hereditaments to the said tract or parcells of land belonging or in any wise Appurtaineing, TO HAVE AND TO HOLD all the said tract of land and premissess with their and every of their Appurtenances to the severall and Respective uses folowing and to and for noe other use Intent and purpose Whatsoever that is to say as for and Concerning all and Singular the Severall and Respectiue parcells of land and Meadow parte of the granted premisses in any wise taken up Divided Allotted, settled, and Appropriated before the daye of the date hereof unto the severall and respective present Inhabitants and ffreholders to the use and behoofe of the said Inhabitants or freeholders Respectively and their severall and Respective heires Successors and Assignes for ever, AND as for and concerning all and every such

parcell or parcells tract or tracts of land and meadow Remainder of the premisses not yett taken up or Appropriated to any perticular person or persons before the day of the date hereof to the use and behoofe of the said ffreholders of the said towne their heires Successors and Assignes for ever to bee divided in proportions to the aboue recited Inhabitants and ffreholders Aforesaid and their respective heires Successors and Assignes for ever According to the Concessions Acts orders and Agreements of the said towne att their Severall towne meetings formerly made Concluded, ordered and Agreed And that it shall & may bee lawfull at any time hereafter to sett a part order and Agree upon such A tract quantity or parcell of comonage for the publick benefitt and Advantage as well by Grazing of Sheep or otherwise as shall to the Major parte of the ffreholders and Comonalty of the towne Aforesaid, their heires and Successors seem most meet Advantageous and convenient without any maner of lett hinderance, or Molestaçon to be had or reserved upon pretence of joynt tenancy or Survivorship Any thing herein contained to the contrary notwithstanding, TO BEE HOLDEN of his most Sacred Majesty his heires and Successors in free & coñon Soccage According to the tenure of east Grenwich in the kingdome of England, YEILDING Rendring and paying therefore Yearely and every year as an Acknowledgment or quitt rent for ever, to his Majesty his heires and Successors or to such officer or officers as shall by him or them be Appointed to receive the same at the citty of New Yorke in liew and Stead of all Services and demands whatsoever the sume of forty shillings Currant mony of this province on or before every fvee and twentyth Day of March for ever IN TESTIMONY whereof I have caused These p^rsents to be entred upon Record in the secretaries office of this PROVINCE and the seale of the said province to be hereunto affixed the

17th Day of May Anno Doñ 1686 And in the Second
Yeare of his Ma^{ti}'s Reigne—

Thomas : Dongan—

[SEAL]

[*Endorsed on back, thus:*]

May it Please yo^r Honor

The Atturney Generall [sic] Hath perused this Pattent
And Finds Nothing Contained therein prejudciall to his
Maj^{tys} Interest—

Ja : Graham

Exām May 12th 1686—

Recorded in the Secretarys office for the province of
New Yorke in lib N^o. 1 began 1684 in pages 425.426.427.
428.429.430.431.

⌘ I. Spragge Secr.

XXXVI.

TOWN OF NEWTOWN.

A.

KIEFT PATENT FOR NEWTOWN.¹

WEE WILLEAM KIEFT GOUVERNOR GENERALL and the Counsil of the New Netherlands for the Mighty Lords the States Generall of the United Bellgic Prouinces and his Highness the Princ of Oringe and allso y^e moste Noble Lords the Bewinthebbers of y^e West inde Company. unto all that may behoulde thes, wee doe make knowen to haue giuen and granted to Euen as wee doe by thes presents give and grante unto Francis Doughty & his Associates and assigns and & thairs Heirs. for A Reall actuall & perpetuall possession A certaine parte of Lande with its pastures & other things included in it, situated on Longe Ilande of this provinc in its plott containing Six thousand six hundred and sixty six Holles Acers bee it more or be it less included within four direct lines (or streight lines) Each line being two thousand Holons perches or Roodes longe or thereabouts y^e first line being drawne from y^e East corner of Hans hanson y^e Boores Lands along by a litle Rivers Side cutting y^e Marsh in two unequall partes unto y^e plantation of Richard Britnell & thenc it runneths towarde y^e North East, through y^e midle of a fresh mars[h]* passing to a litle River y^t compasseth y^e South parte of Henery y^e Boors' Lande houlding its Course along y^e saide River unto its

¹ This patent has been carefully compared with the original which is in English and is in *New York Colonial Manuscripts* indorsed *Land Papers*, I:1, at present on deposit in the Manuscript Division of the N. Y. State Library at Albany. The calender entry is, "1642, March 28. Deed from Gov. Kieft to the Rev. Francis Doughty and his associates, for a township at Mespeth, L. I. The present copy is, as far as typography will allow, a *verbatim et liberatim et punctuatim* copy.

*The matter in brackets is illegible in the original and has been filled in whenever possible with what is thought to be the correct letters.

Parquet d. et Diagonalé by Louis de la Roche, 1711. By H. de la Roche, 1711. See 1711.

MAP OF NEWTOWN, QUEENS COUNTY
Prepared by Wm. M. Stewart, Surveyor. Dated November 10, 1797.

mouth, The other Line taking its begining thenc bendeth towards y^e South East alongst by y^e River Side (or bay side) passing thenc to another River, which according to it[s] course y^e saide line continueth its course from y^e mouth of y^e saide River untill it comes to come to farthest parte Eastward of y^e Saide marsh from which y^e saide River commeth whenc it bendeth South East untill it extendeth its selfe in lenth two thousand Hollans perches or Roode. The thirde line taking its beginning from this lines utmost bounds or pointe stretcheth it selfe southwest it being of equall length with the former lines, and soe the fourth begining at y^e utmost point of y^e last saide line and runneth thenc northwest untill it comes to y^e above-saide Han hanson Lande shutting it up in a four square (in every corner afterwards a stone shall be erected for better certenty of y^e Limitts) with pour of erecting of Tounes building of Churches, with pour of excersing y^e reformed christian Religion which they profess and also Ecclesiastic disscipling. with pour of administring y^e highest midle and lowest justices as alsoe for civell controversies not exceding fifty Gilders to determine & in Criminals to Condemne or mulct or fine not exceding fifty gillders definitively to determine without any Appeal to y^e high Courte of y^e New Netherland and of puting y^e saide sentenc in execution, as also of using all rites deu unto y^e saide Jurisdiction. as allso with pour to nominate certaine of themselves a sufficient number and prsent them to the Governor of the New Netherlands that from amongst them may be chosen to government []oth boath politicque as also Ciuill as with pour both to hunt to foule and fish, and also to exercise comẽerc and trade according to the immunities granted or shall be granted to the collonies of this provinc without any exception for y^e which saide priveledges y^e saide doughty his Asscotiates and assignes and thaire Heires are bound and shall be bound so long as they shall be posessors of the saide Lande to acknowledg & saide Lordes for thaire High Lordes and

patrons and y^e Tenth parte of the [in]crease of the lande tilled with the plow or mattack or any other tools (only orchards gardens not exceding a Hollans Acre exceped) to paid after Tenn years. and alsoe thay shall only set up y^e hollans standard and no oather and only thay shall use y^e hollens waights and the Ell and oather measur's to avoide confusion in bying and selling to avoide confusion. all which we doe faithfully under y^e saide conditions inviolably to keepe and to the keeping of them wee do bynde our successors by vertu of our Charter from his Excellency y^e Princ of Oring Governor and Chief Admirall of the united Belgick Provinces granted to us. in trust whareof wee have subscribed thes with our oune handes and taken care to be subscribed by y^e New Nether Lands and y^t seal of y^e said place NB to be set to it given in our Forte Amsterdam in y^e Islande Manhattans in y^e year of our Redemption 1642 March 28th.

Guillielmus Kieft

Justu D. Directoris Senatusque
Cornelius Teenhoven Secretaris

B.

INDIAN DEED FOR NEWTOWN.²

An Indyan Purchase, Entred for the Inhabitants of New Towne, the 13th day of July 1666. Acknowledgd before the Governo^r the 9th of July 1666.

Aprill the 12th, 1656.³

Know all men by these p̃nts, That wee Rowero westco, and Pomwaukon, do acknowledge and Confesse; That wee

² This deed has been carefully compared with the original engrossed record in *Deeds*, II:135, now in the office of the Sec. of State at Albany, and, as far as typography will allow, is a *verbatim et literatim et punctuatum* copy.

³ Note that this is the date when the land was sold although the deed was not delivered until 10 years later July 9, 1666.

have firmly and joyntly, Sold, Alienated & made over, all Our Lands from us, Our heires, Executors, Administrators or Assignes, to the Inhabitants of New Towne, alias Middleborrow, to them and their Heires for ever, as their owne and free proper Land or Lands, Immunities, appurtenances, priviledges, and all whatsoever did unto the aforesaid Sachems, or Indiyans belong, from a small Creeke called by the Indiyans Canapaukah, where Burgors Mill Stands, from thence going upon a Straight Line North East ward, to a certaine Creeke called Sackhickneyah, where Wessells Mill Stood, so Bounded by the Bay side, whilst it comes to the Mouth of flushing Creeke, so commonly call'd, so coming toward the South East, Bounded by the Creeke side till it extends it selfe to the South side of the Hills upon the Line from thence ruining upon the Line westward by the South side of the Hills, till it meet with the South Line, w^{ch} is extended from the west Branch of Marshpath kills, called quandus quaricus, by a Dutchmans Land, called Hance the Boore, from thence to the Mouth of Marshpath kills, by the Indiyans so Called; These aforesaid Bounds or Tract of Land, wth all the appurtenances there unto belonging, which the aforesaid Indiyans have sold in the yeare 1656, unto the aforesaid Inhabitants, onely wee reserved the Priviledge of a certaine part of upland lying on the Southside of the aforesaid New Towne, for our use for Hunting, and sold them onely the Grasse for mowing, feeding and Timber, and had really and fully sold them and theirs for ever, the feeding, mowing and Timber of the aforesaid Land, and were firmly bound and Engaged, in our Bill of Sale, never to Sell or dispose of the said Priviledges which wee had then reserved, to any other but to the Inhabitants of New Towne, Therefore wee the said Indiyans, according to our word and obligacon, do hereby these p^rsents manifest our selves to have rec^d full Satisfac^{on} of the aforesaid Inhabit^{ts} for the Priviledges wee then reserved, in y^e aforesaid Tract of Land, and do really & absolutely, give them

and their Heires for ever, as full Right and Title to all the Priviledges of the said Tract of Land, as wee can or may for any of Our Lands, that wee have, or shall Sell, denying ourselves of any Interest therein, or any Claimes of any other whatsoever, of all y^e Lands, appurtenances or Priviledges, within the said Bounds, wee say wee have really sold as aforesaid, unto the Inhabitants of New Towne, as their owne proper free Land, wee say, from us, our heires, to them and their heires for ever, where unto wee have sett our hands, this 9th day of July 1666. and in the 18th yeare of his Ma^{ties} Raigne

Pumwakons X Marke.

Signed & Sealed in y^e pnts of us.

John Pounds	X	Marke.
Armorcharne	X	his Marke.
Chawescome	X	his Marke.
John Napper	X	his Marke

Rec^d of y^e Inhabitants of New Towne, full Satisfaction for all the aforesaid Land w^{ch} herein is specified, wee say received by us the 9th of July 1666. the Sum^e of ffifty five pounds, for y^e first Payment, the 2^d & last paym^t now paid, 21th. 09^s. 00^d.

Pumwakon X his Marke

C.

NICOLLS PATENT FOR NEWTOWN.⁴

A Patent Graunted unto the Inhabitants of New Towne.

Richard Nicolls Esq^r Governo^r Gen^{all} under his Royall Highness^e, James Duke of Yorke and Albany &c, of all

⁴ This patent has been carefully compared with the original engrossed record in *Books of Patents*, I:105, at present on deposit in the Manuscript Division of the N. Y. State Library at Albany, and, as far as typography will allow, is a *verbatim et literatim et punctuatim* copy. The whereabouts of the original is unknown. It is of interest to note that there is a copy of this charter printed in Riker's *Annals of Newtown* (1852), p. 74, which slightly differs from the copy on file in the N. Y. State Library. The part which was omitted from the copy in Albany is pointed out in Note 2, page 552 *infra*.

his Territoryes in America, To all to whom these pñts shall come sendeth Greeting; Whereas there is a certaine Towne, in the west Riding of Yorkshire upon Long Island, scituate lying & being, on the Northwest Part of the said Island, commonly called and knowne by the name of New Towne, Now in the Tenure or occupacon of severall ffreehold^{rs} and Inhabitants, who having heretofore made Lawfull Purchase of the Lands thereunto belonging, have likewise Manured and improved a considerable part thereof, and settled a competent Number of ffamilyes thereupon; Now for a Confirmacon, unto the said ffreehold^{rs} and Inhabitants in their Enjoymt^t and Possession of the premisses KNOW YEE, That by vertue of the Commission and Authority, unto mee given by his Royall Highnesse, I have Ratified Confirmed and Graunted, and by these pñts do Ratify Confirme and Graunt, unto Cap^t Richard Betts, Justice of the Peace Cap^t Thomas Laurence, Cap^t John Coe, John Borroughes, Ralph Hunt, Daniell Whitehead, and Burger Jost as Patentees for and on the behalfe of themselves and their Associates the ffreehold^{rs} and Inhabitants of the said Towne, their heires, Successo^{rs} and Assignes, All that Tract of Land which already hath beene or that hereafter shall bee Purchased, for and on the behalfe of the said Towne, whether from the Natives, Indyan Proprieto^{rs}, or others, within the Bound & Limitts here after set forth, and expres't (viz.) That is to say, To bee Bounded East, by fflushing Creeke North by the Sound, South by Jamaica Line, which runs on the South side of the Hills, and West by Mashpeth Creeke,⁵ from whence, a Line is to Strike over Southerly, to the Mark't Trees at the edge of the Hills, which is the North west Corner of Jamaica Bounds; All which said Tract of Land, within the Bounds and Limitts aforesd And

⁵ In the copy printed in Riker's *Annals of Newtown*, the following words appear at this point: "or Kills from the Westernmost branch thereof to extend upon a South line to the South side of the Hills; from whence to run Eastward along the said South side of the Hills till it meet with the South Line which comes from the head of Flushing Creeke aforementioned;"

all, or any Plantacon there upon, from hence forth, are to belong and appertaine, to the said Towne; Together with all Havens, Harbo^{rs} Creekes, Quarryes, woodlands, Meadowes, Pastures, Marshes, waters, Rivers, Lakes, ffishing, Hawking, Hunting and ffowling, And all other Proffitts, Coñoldityes, Emoluments and hereditam^{ts} to the said Land and p^rmisses, wthin the Limitts and Bounds, aforemenconed described, belonging, or in any wise appertaining; As also, one third part, of a certaine Neck of Meadow Ground, called Sellers Neck, as it is now laid out and divided, lying within the Limitts of Jamaica, And to have free Egresse and Regresse, with Liberty of Cutting and felling Timber, or Trees for ffencing; And as occasion serves, to make one or more Highwayes, through the uplands belonging to Jamaica aforesaid, to passe to their said Meadow at Sellers Neck, or any other Meadow, to them appertaining at the South. TO HAVE AND TO HOLD, all and singular the said Lands hereditam^{ts} and p^rmisses, wth their, and every of their Appurtenances, and of every part and Parcell thereof, to the said Patentees and their Associates, their heires Successo^{rs} and Assignes, to the proper use and behoofe, of the said Patentees and their Associates, their heires, Successo^{rs} and Assinones for ever; Moreover I, do hereby Ratify, confirme & Graunt unto the said Patentees and their Associates, their Heires, Successo^{rs} and Assignes, All the Priviledges belonging to a Towne within this Governm^t, And that the place of their p^rsent Habitation, shall continue and retaine the name of New Towne, by w^{ch} name and Stile, it shall bee distinguish't and knowne, in all Bargaines and Sales, Deedes, writings and Records, They the said Patentees and their Associates their heires Successo^{rs} and Assignes, Rendring and Paying such Dutytes and Acknowledgem^{ts}, as now are, or hereafter shall bee, Constituted and Establish, by the Lawes of this Governm^t, under the obedience of his Royall Highnesse, his heires and Successo^{rs}; Given under my hand and Seale, at ffort James

in New Yorke, the sixth day of March in the 19th yeare, of the Raigne of Our Sovereigne Lord, Charles the Second, by the Grace of God, of England, Scotland, ffrence and Ireland King, And in the yeare of Our Lord God 1666.

Rich Nicolls.

D.

DONGAN PATENT FOR NEWTOWN.⁶

Recorded for the Inhabitants of New: Towne

THOMAS DONGAN Cap^t Generall Governor and Vice Admirall of New Yorke and its Dependencies Under his Majesty James the second by the grace of god of England scotland, ffrence and Ireland King Defender of the faith &c supream Lord and Proprietor of the Colony and Province of New:Yorke and its Dependencies in America &c To all to whome these Presents shall Come SENDETH GREETING Whereas the Hono^{ble} Richard Nicols Esq^r formerly Governor of this Province Upon Applycacon to him made by the Inhabitants of New Towne on Long Island in the yeare of our Lord one thousand six hundred sixty six did Grant unto them A Liberty or Lycence Under his hand bearing Date the two and Twentieth Day of June in the same yeare therein Authorizeing and Empowering them to make what Purchase they should think fitt of the Lands scituate betweene Maspeth Kills and the head of Flushing Creek on Long Island aforesaid and which Tract of Land the said Inhabitants Long before had been and then were setling and Improveing AND WHEREAS the said Inhabitants of New:Towne in Pursuance of the said Lycence in the same yeare Did in Due forme of Law Purchase of and from

⁶ This patent has been carefully compared with the original engrossed record in *Books of Patents*, VI:10, at present on deposit in the Manuscript Division of the N. Y. State Library at Albany, and, as far as typography will allow, is a *verbatim et literatim et punctuatim copy*. There is also another version of this patent printed in Riker's, *Annals of Newtown*, (1852), p. 110.

the Indian Natives all the said Tract of Land scituate between Maspeth Kills and Flushing Creeke aforesaid Together with all and singular the appurtenances to the same belonging or in Any wise Appurtaineing TO HOLD Unto the said Inhabitants of New:Towne their heires and assignes for Ever as in and by the said Recited Lycence and A Certaine Deed or Writeing under the hand and seale of Pannoaken the Indian Owner of the said Tract of Land and Premisses beareing Date the Ninth Day of July in the said yeare of Our Lord one thousand six hundred sixty six AND Whereas the said Richard Nicols upon further Applycaçon made to him by the said Inhabitants of New Towne in Consideraçon of the Premisses and for Divers Other good Causes and Considercaçons by Virtue of the Power and Authority in him then being by Force of his Commission from and Under his said Majesty then his Royall High^{ss} James Duke of Yorke and Albany &c did in and by a Certaine Pattent Under his hand and seale beareing Date the sixteene Day of March one thousand six hundred, sixty six grant and assure unto Cap^t Richard Betts Cap^t Thomas Lawrence Cap^t John Coe John Burroughs Ralph, Hunt Daniell Whitehead, and Burger Joost as Pattentees for and on the behalfe of themselves and their Associates the Freeholders and Inhabitants of New:Towne aforesaid their heires successors and assignes all that the said Tract of Land herein mençoned to have been Purchased from the Indian, Natives, as aforesaid, bounded on the East by Flushing Creeke and A Line to be Drawne from the head thereof Due south Extending to the south side of the Hills on the North by the sound on the West by the said Maspeth Creeke⁷ or Kill and A Line to be Drawne from the head thereof Due south Extending to the south side of the hill on the North by the sound on the West by the said Maspeth Creeke or Kills and A Line to be Drawne from the

⁷ See Note 5, page 552 *supra*; similar language is inserted at this point in the copy printed in Riker's *Annals of Newtown*.

most Westernly branch thereof Due south Extending unto the south side of the said hills and on the south by a straight Line to be Drawne from the south Point of the said West Line aLongst the south side of the said hills untill it meets With the said East Line soe menconed to Extend from the head of Flushing Creeke as Aforesaid as alsoe all that one third Parte of a Certaine Neck of Meadow Called Cellars Neck scituate Lyeing and being within the bounds of Jamaica upon the south side of Long Island as also Liberty to Cutt what Timber Within the bounds of Jamaica aforesaid they should have occassion of for the Fencing of the said Neck and to make and Lay out to themselves what high way or high wayes they should think fitt for their free and Convenient Egresse and Regresse to and from the aforesaid Neck or Parcell of Meadow together with all, and singular the havens, Harbours, Creeks quarryes woods meadows, Pastures, Marshes, Watters, Rivers, Lakes, fishing Hawking Hunting and Fowling, Proffitts, Commodities Emoluments Heriditements and Appurtenances to the Said Tract of Land and Premisses Belonging or in any wise Appurtaining TO HOLD unto the said Patentees and their Associates their heires successors and Assignes for Ever att and under such Dutyes and Acknowledgments as then were or thereafter should bee Established by the Lawes of this Government Under the Obedience of his Royall High^{ss} his heires and successors and Further in and by the said Pattent the said Richard Nicolls Did Rattifie Confirme and grant unto the said Pattentees their Associates their heires successors and assignes all the Previledges belonging to any Towne within this Government and that the Place of their habitacon Continue and Retaine the Name of New:Towne by which name and stile to be Distinguished and knowne in all bargaines sailes, Deeds, Records and Writeings whatsoever as in and by the said Pattent Remaineing upon Record Relacon being thereunto had may more fully and at Large Apppeare AND Whereas the said Pattentees and the Present

Freholders and Inhabitants of the said Towne of New: Towne hereafter named have According to the Custome and Practice of this Province made severall Divissions Allottments Distinct settlements and Improvements of severall Peeces and Parcells of the above recited tract of Land within the Limitts above recited att our owne Proper cost and Charge AND whereas the Present Inhabitants and Freeholders have made applycaçon unto me by William Lawrence, Joseph Sackett, John Way and Content titus Persons Deputed by them for a more full and Ample Confirmation of the aforesaid Tract and Parcell of Land and Premisssess Contained in the aforesaid Pattent NOW for a Confirmation unto the Present Freholers and Inhabitants of the said Towne of New: Towne their heires and Assigns in the quiett and Peaceable Possession and Enjoyment of the aforesaid Tract of Land and Premisssesse KNOW YEE that I the said Thomas Dongan in Consideraçons of the Premisses and for divers other good and Lawfull Consideraçons by Virtue of the Commission and Authority in me now being from and Under his said Majesty and Power in mee Resideing I have Rattified Confirmed and granted and by these Presents Doe Rattifie Confirme and grant unto Cap^t Richard Betts, Thomas Steveson, Gersham Moore, Jonathan Hazard, Samuel: Moore, Daniel Bloomefeild, Caleb Leverich; Edward Steveson; Joseph Sacket; Samuel Scuder; Robert Feild senj^r; Thomas: Wandall, John Cat-cham; Thomas Petet; John Way; Robert Field; Junj^r; Jonathan Sticklin; John Smyth; Josias Foreman senj; George Wood; Nathan Fish; Edward Hunt; Jeremiah Bourroughs Richard Betts Thomas Bets; John Scudder; Junj; Jonathan Steveson; Thomas Case; John Alburtise; James Way; Cornelis Johnson; Abram Joris; John Coe; Samuel Fish; Joseph; Bouroughs; William Osban; John Bourroughs; Thomas Robenson; Jane Hays; Jacob Reder; John Reder Richard Owen, Woulter Gisbertson; John Petet; Thomas, Morel; John Roberts, Isacke Swinton; Elias,

Doughty; Thomas, Lawrence; William Laurence; John Laurence; William Hallett; senj, William Hallett Junj, Samuel Hallett; Hendrick Martenson; Robert Blackwell John Parcell; William, Parcell; George Stevenson; Thomas Parcell; Stephen Georgson, John Bockhout; Anellchi Bourer Thomas Cillman; John Woulston Crafts; John Johnson; find; Jane Rider; Peter Bockhout; Johanes Lowresse; Richard Allsop John Allene; John Denman; John Rosell; Hendrick Barne Smyth; Henry Mayll Senj Henry Mayll; Junj. Joseph Reed, John Reed; Joseph Phillips; Theophilus Phillips; Roulife Peterson Benjamin Sufferns; Garsham Hazard; Anthony Gleen; Jacob Lever-son Vanthegrift, Luke Depaw; Francis Way; John Will-son; Nathaniell Pettet; Moses Pettet; John Foreman; Sto-fell, Van law; Samuel Katcham; John Ramsden Reniere Williamson; Abraham Ricke; John Harickson. Phillip; Katcham; Benjamin Cornish; Francis Comes; Isacke Gray; Josias; Foreman Junj Henry Saffly; Thomas Etherinton Content titus; Lambert Woodward; Joseph Reder; Jere-miah Reder John Boull; John Fish; John Moore Thomas; Morrell; Junj the Present Freeholders, and Inhabitants of the said Towne of New:Towne theire heires successrs and Assignes for Ever all and singular the before recited Tracts, Neck and Parcells, of Land and Meadow Menconed sett forth Limitedd and bounded; as aforesaid by the afore-recited Pattent together With all and singular a Certaine Neck or Parcell of Land Called Plunders Neck Scituate Likewise on the South side of Long Island Haveing on the East Jamaica Limitts on the West asmall Brooke As also all and singular the houses; Messuages; Tenements Fenc-ings; buildings, Gardens Orchards, Trees, Woods, Under-woods, Pastures, Feedings, Comon of Pastures, Meadows Marshes, Lakes, Ponds, Creekes, Harbours; Rivers Rivo-letts Brookes, Streames, Easements, and high way or high-ways as also all and singular; the Islands, Mines, Mineralls Royall Mines only Excepted; Fishing; Hawking; Hunting

and Fowling; and all Other Franchises; Proffitts; Comoditise Emoluments, Hereditaments; and Previlidges Whatsoever to the said Tracts of Land meadows and Premisses belonging or in Any wise Appurtaining TO HAVE AND TO HOLD all and singular the said Tracts of Land and Premisses With theire and Every of theire Appurtenances to the Severall and Respective Uses Following and to and for no other Use Intent and Purposes, whatsoever; that is to say as for and Concerning, all and singular the severall and Respective Parcells, of Land and Meadow Parte of the granted Premisses in Any wise Taken up and Appropriated by virtue of the said before recited Deed or Pattent before the Day of the Date hereof unto the said Cap^t Richard Betts; Thomas Stevenson, Gersham Moore Jonathan Hazard; Samuel Moore; Daniel Bloomefeild Caleb Leverich; Edward Steveson; Joseph Sacket; Samuell Scuder; Robert feild Senj; Thomas Wandall; John Cat-cham Thomas Petet; John Way; Robert; Feild Junj; Jonathan Sticklin; John Smyth; Josias Foreman senj, George Wood Nathan Fish; Edward Hunt; Jeremiah Bourroughs Richard Betts; Thomas Betts; John Scudder Junj; Jonathan Steveson Thomas Case; John Alburtise; James Way; Cornelis Johnson Abram Yoris; John Coe; Samuel Fish; Joseph Bourroughs William Osban; John Bourroughs; Thomas Robenson Jane Hays, Jacon Reder; John Reder; Richard Owen Woulter Gisbertson; John Petet; Thomas Morrell; John Roberts; Isack Swinton Elias Doughty; Thomas, Lawrence William Lawrence; John Lawrence; William Hallett Senj; William Hallett Junj Samuel Hallett; Hendrick Martenson Robert Blackwell; John Parcell; William Parcell; George Stevenson; Thomas Parcell; Stephen Gorgson; John; Bockhout Anellchi Bourer; Thomas Cillman; John Woulston Crofts John Johnson; find; Jane Rider; Peter Bockhout; Johanes Lowresse; Richard Allsop; John Allene; John Denman; John Rosell; Hendrick Barns; Smith Henry Mayle senj; Henry Mayle

Junj; Joseph Reed John Reed, Joseph Phillips; Theophilus Phillips; Roeliffe Peterson; Benjamin; Sufferns; Gasham Hazard; Anthony Glene; Jacob Leverson Van the Graft Luke Depaw; Francis Way; John Willson; Nathaniell Pettet, Moses Pettet; John Foreman; Stoffell Van Law; Samuel Katcham; John Ramsden; Renier Williamson; Abram Ricke; John Harickson; Phillip, Katcham; Benjamin Cornish; Francis Comes; Isack Graye; Josias Foreman Junj; Henry Saffly; Thomas Etherinton; Content Titus; Lambert Woodward; Nathaniell Woodward; Joseph Reder Jeremiah Reder; John Boull; John Fish; John Moore; Thomas:Morrell Junj the said severall and Respective Present Inhabitants and Freeholders of the said Towne of New:Towne; their severall Respective Uses; and behoofes and to the Use and behoofe of their severall, and Respective heires and Assignes for Ever and as for and Concerning all and Every such Parcell or Parcells; Tract or Tracts; of Land and Meadow; Remainder of the granted Premises not yett Taken up or Appropriated to any Perticular Person or Persons, by Virtue of the before Recited Deed or Pattent before the Day of the Date hereof to the use and behoofe of the said Cap^t Richard Betts; Thomas Stevenson; Gersham Moore; Jonathan Hazard; Samuel Moore; Daniel Bloomefeild; Caleb Leverich; Edward Steveson; Joseph Sackett Samuel Scudder Robert feild senj Thomas Wandall John Catcham; Thomas Petet; John Way; Robert Feild Junj Jonathan Sticklin; John Smyth; Josias Foreman senj George Wood senj Nathan Fish, Edward Hunt Jeremiah Bourroughs; Richard Betts, Thomas Betts, John Scudder; Junj Jonathan Steveson; Thomas Case; John Alburtise James Way; Cornelius Johnson; Abram Yoris; John Coe; Samuel Fish; Joseph Bourroughs; William Osban; John Bourroughs; Thomas Robinson; Jane Hays; Jacob Reder; John Reder; Richard Owen; Woulter Gisbartson; John Pettet; Thomas, Morrell; John Robertts, their heires and Assignes, for Ever in Proportion

to theire severall and Respective Purchasses thereof made as Tenants; in Comon; Without Any Lett Hindrance or Molestacon to be had or Researved upon Pretence of Joynt Tenancy or Survivorship Any thing herein Contained to the Contrary in Any wise Notwithstanding and I Doe hereby Rattifie Confirme and grant unto the Inhabitants and Freeholders, of the said Towne all the Previlidges, belonging to Any Towne within this Government &c I Doe allsoe give and grant for and in behalfe of his said Majesty his heires and successors free and Lawfull Power Ability and Authority that they or any of them any Messuages, Tenements, Lands, Meadows, Feedings Pastures, Woods, Underwoods, Rents; Revercons; services and Other Hereditaments; Whatsoever within the said Queens County, Which they hold of his said Majesty his heires and successors; unto the aforesaid Freeholders and Inhabitants of the Towne of New:Towne; shall and may Give grant, Sell; Bargaine Allien Enffeooffe and Confirme TO BEE HOLDEN of his Most Sacred Majesty his heires and successors in free and Comon soccage According to the Tenure of East Greenwich in the County of Kent in his Majestyes, Kingdome of England YEILDING Rendring and Paying therefore yearly and Every yeare from henceforth unto our sovereigne Lord the King his heires successors, and Assignes, or his or theire Receiver Commissionated or Impowred to Receive the same on the five and twentyth Day of March yearely for Ever the Cheife or quitt rent of three Pounds four shillings Currant Mony of this Province at New:Yorke in full of all Rents or former Reserved Rents, services Accknowledgements, and Demands Whatsoever IN TESTIMONY whereof I have Caused these Presents to be Entred upon Record in the Secretaryes office of this Province and the seale of the Said Province to be hereunto affixed this 25th Day of November Anno: Dom one thousand six hundred Eighty six and in the second yeare of his Majestyes Reigne.

THOMAS:DONGAN

May it Please your Excellency

The Attorney Generall hath Perused this Pattent and finds
Nothing Contained therein Prejudiciall to his Majestyes
Interest

Examd. Oct^ober 1686

Ja:Graham

Att a Council held at Fort James in New:Yorke the 25th
day of November Anno: Dom 1686

PRESENT His Excellency the GOVERNOR.
Major Antho: Brockholls.
Mr Frederick Phillips.
Mr Steph: V. Courtlandt.
Mr John:Spragge.
Major Garvis Baxter.

This Pattent was Approved—off: Iss: Winton Ck:Concil

No. XXXVII
STATEN ISLAND

A

INDIAN DEED FOR STATEN ISLAND¹

-1630-

WE the Director and Council of New Netherland residing on the Island of Manahatas under the jurisdiction of their High Mightinesses the Lords States-General of the United Netherlands and the General Incorporated West India Company at their chambers at Amsterdam witness and declare by these presents that on this day, the date underwritten, came and appeared before us in their own proper persons Krahorat, Tamekap, Tolemakwemama, Wieromies, Sicrarewach, Sachwenoen, Wissepoach, Saheirsios (or boy) [minor]* Inhabitants, owners and heirs of the land by us called the Staten Island on the west shore of Hamels Hooftden² (hills) and declared [that] for and in consideration of certain parcels of goods which they respectively before the passing of these presents acknowledge to have received into their hands and power, according to articles of sale [they] have transported, ceded, delivered and granted and by virtue of the right of selling and conveying, do by these presents, transport, cede deliver and convey to and for the behoof of Michiel Pauw (absent) and for whom we ex officio accept the same with suitable stipulations the aforesaid land with the trees appurtenances

¹ This deed has been carefully compared with the original manuscript translation from the Dutch, in *Deeds*, GG:17, in the office of the Sec. of State at Albany, and, as far as typography will allow, is a *verbatim et literatim et punctuatim* copy. A translation by B. Fernow is printed in *N. Y. Col. Docs.*, XIII:2.

* The matter in brackets seems to have been written in the original at a later date.

² *Hamel's Neck*, (The Narrows) after Hendrick Hamel, one of the Patroons of N. Neth.

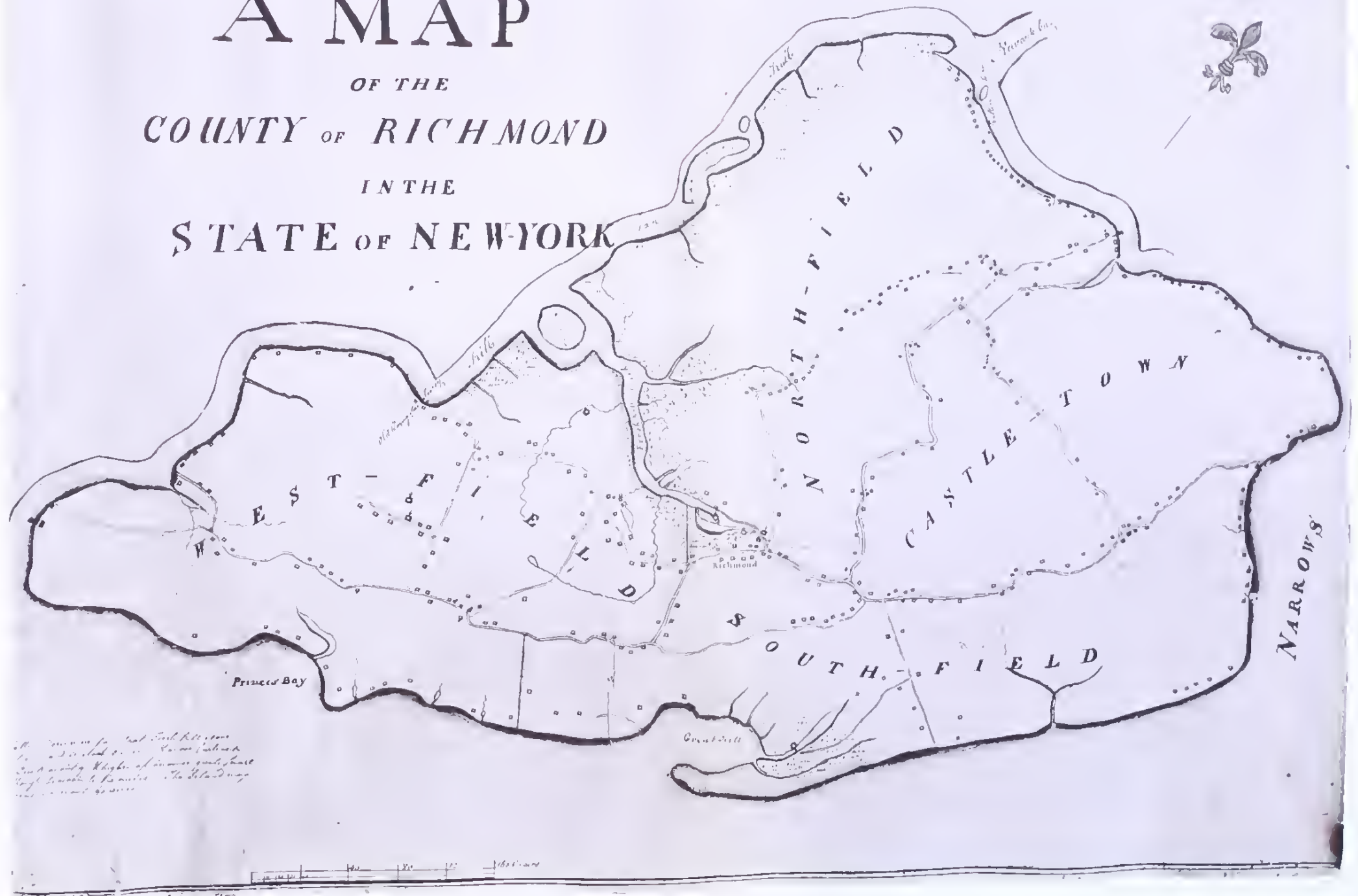
A MAP

OF THE

COUNTY OF RICHMOND

IN THE

STATE OF NEW-YORK



and dependencies thereof and all the right title and interest thereto belonging or which they may be entitled to, by succession or inheritance; constituting and substituting the said Mr. Pauw in their stead and place: putting him in [the] real and actual possession thereof and also giving full and irrevocable authority and special license to the said Mr. Pauw or those who may hereafter obtain his action, the said land with the dependencies of the same, to enter upon and possess in peace; to inhabit, to farm, to hold, to use and to do therewith as an attorney in his own cause; to trade and dispose thereof as he may do with other his own lands and domaine without their, the grantors having or, claiming any part, right, estate or title thereto in the least either as to property, authority, or jurisdiction; but the same to the behoof aforesaid from henceforth forever wholly quitclaiming, surrendering and renouncing; promising moreover not only to maintain and keep the same lands against all persons free from all claim, action pretence, challenge or incumbrance as well against the aforesaid Wissipock before mentioned when arrived to years of manhood as others claiming the same; as in equity they are bound to do; bonafide without fraud or deceit, these presents confirmed with our signature and (by) [with] our seal thereto affixed. Done at Fort Amsterdam [in the] aforesaid Island of Manahatas on this 10th day of August 1630.

B

INDIAN DEED OF SALE OF STATEN ISLAND TO BARON
VAN DER CAPELLEN.³

-1657-

We undersigned Natives of North America, hereditary Proprietors of Staten Island, Sacheme of Tasp. Taghospemo of Tappaan, Temris of Gwexghongh, Mat-

³ This deed is recorded in Albany, *Books of Patents*, IV:63; the present copy was taken from O'Callaghan, *Hist. N. Neth.*

tenon of Hespatingh, Waertsen of Hackingsack, Nechtan of Hackingsack, Minqualakyn of Hooghkong, Conincks of Hooghknonck, Nigkanis of Gweghongh, Mintamesseme of Gwegkongh, Acchipoor of Hoogkong, declare and certify for ourselves and our posterity, in the presence of the undersigned witnesses, that we transport, first all our Right and property, without any reserve for ourselves or our posterity, forever, to Lubbertus van Dincklage, as agent of the Baron Hendrick van der Capellen, Lord of Ryssel, the whole [of] Staten Island, called by us Eghquaous, for the following specified goods, to be imported here from England, and to be delivered to us, the original proprietors:—Ten cargoes of shirts; thirty pairs of Ferouse stockings; ten guns; ten staves of lead; thirty lbs. of powder; thirty ells red Dozyn's cloth; two pieces of frieze; thirty kettles, large and small; fifty axes, small and large; twenty-five chisels; a few awls; a few knives.

We engage ourselves to ally with and assist our Friends, if any other savages might insult, molest or assail the inhabitants of Staten Island. In truth whereof, we, the original proprietors, signed this Acte, with the witnesses, with submission to the Courts of Justice at Hospating near Hackingsack on Waerkimins Connie in New Netherland, on the 10th of July, 1657.

C

SALE AND SURRENDER OF STATEN ISLAND BY CORNELIS MELYN, AS PATROON, TO THE DIRECTORS OF AMSTERDAM.⁴

[Albany Records, VIII.]

THIS DAY, the 14th of June, in the year 1659, acknowledge Mr. Cornelis Melyn, thus far Patroon, and enjoying the Jus Patronatus of the Colonie on Staten Island, situated at the mouth of the North River in New

⁴ This deed is taken from O'Callaghan, *Hist. N. Neth.*

Netherland, for himself, his heirs and posterity, and agreed with the Lords Directors of the Priviledged West India Company, and the Department of Amsterdam, voluntarily, in the following manner :—

He shall and will make a cession and transfer of all his authority, pre-eminences, jurisdictions, prerogatives, advantages, emoluments, privileges and exemptions, which he as Patroon enjoyed, in the lands and over the inhabitants of the Colonie of Staten Island, with all its consequences, appendices and dependencies, without any exception, which he obtained, as well by resolutions, acts and articles of privileges and exemptions, as by open letters, which were granted him by the Director Willem Kieft, deceased, in New Netherland; and by other letters confirming his claims, which might yet have been produced, without exception, all which he shall deliver to the aforesaid Department, both here and in New Netherland, as far as these can be discovered. Provided, that by the aforesaid Company and Department, shall in New Netherland to him be reimbursed all such money as have been obtained from the sale of a dwelling house, situated on the Manhattans in New Amsterdam, near the Fort, which was sold by the Director-general Stuyvesant, by execution in behalf of Daniel Michaelsen, skipper of the ship the New Netherland Fortune, in so far this money is yet in the possession of the Company; and besides that, shall be paid to him here in ready cash, the sum of fifteen hundred guilders; and further that he shall enjoy the freedom and exemptions, as well here as in New Netherland, from recognitions, to the amount of about one thousand guilders in wares and merchandises, necessary articles for husbandry, or similar permitted goods, which he might conclude to transport with him to New Netherland; and further, that he with his family and attendants shall be transported thither either in a hired vessel, or in one belonging to the Company, at the

Company's expense, in conformity to present usage. Further, that he too shall as a free Colonist and Inhabitant, possess for himself and his posterity, as free and allodial property, all the lands, houses and lots which he thus far possessed, or might in future possess, (and of which no other persons had taken possession,) or to the inheritance of which he may be entitled either by a last will, codicil, donation or legacy, or by contract, or in any other manner, to dispose of these, agreeably to the articles of freedom and exemptions which were granted to the Patroons and colonists; that whenever his oldest son shall be of age, and be competent to execute the office, and a Sheriff in aforesaid Colonie shall be wanted or shall be appointed over said Colonie, he shall be preferred by the Company and Department of Amsterdam, above all others; and finally, that the Company shall procure him by the Director-general Stuyvesant, a full amnesty, with regard to all disputes and contentions between them, whether these regard the Company, or their Province, or whatever subject these may relate to, which existed before, and shall now be entirely obliterated, so that henceforward they shall treat one another as good friends and with respect, and assist one another whenever it shall be in their power.

For all which the aforesaid Cornelis Melyn submits his person and property, real and personal, present and future, without any exception, to the control of the Court of Justice in Holland, and to that of all other courts and judges, as well in New Netherland as here. In good faith and truth whereof, have subscribed the Directors and Commissaries, appointed and authorized by their Brethren for this special purpose. on the 10th of April last, and signed by the aforesaid Cornelis Melyn, in Amsterdam, on the day and year mentioned above. Was signed—EDOUARD MAN, as Director; ABRAHAM WILMERDONCK, as Director; H. BONTEMANTEL, as Director; CORNELIS MELYN, former Patroon of Staten Island. In my

presence as Notary, H. Schaaf, Not. Pub. Lower stood—Agrees with my Protocol, in trust whereof was signed, H. Schaaf, Not. Publ.

Agrees with the authentic copy,

H. DECKER.

D

SURRENDER BY BARON VAN DER CAPELLEN TO THE COMPANY, OF HIS INTEREST IN STATEN ISLAND.⁵

[Albany Records, VIII.]

This day, the 20th November, 1660, appeared before me, Nicolaes Listing, Not. Pub., at Amsterdam, and admitted by the Supreme Court of Holland as such, upon a nomination of the Resp. Magistrates of that city, in the presence of the undersigned witnesses, Baron Frederick van der Capellen ter Budelhoff, as Executor and Co-heir of the late Hendrick van der Capellen tot Ryssel, on the one side, and their Honors Hans Bontemantel, Edouard Man, Abraham Wilmerdonck, and Coenradt Burgh, Directors of the Privileged West India Company, Department Amsterdam, as a Committee from the other Directors, on the other side; who declared that in their respective qualities they consented and agreed together, viz;—

That the aforesaid Baron Van der Capellen ter Budelhoff surrenders to the other gentlemen who appeared before us, in behalf of the aforesaid Company, such a portion as the aforesaid Baron Van der Capellen pretended to be his property, in Staten Island, situated in New Netherland, with the Patronage, the Mansion, Outhouses, Tools of husbandry, Stock, wither other Appendencies, and Dependencies, as it was possessed by Baron Van der Capellen tot Ryssel, of which, now the Baron Van der Capellen ter Budelhoff shall deliver to the other con-

⁵ This deed is taken from O'Callaghan, *Hist. N. Neth.*

tractants, appearing before me, all proofs, letters, documents, and informations, which may be yet among the papers of the deceased, or in his own possession; and made, besides this, a transfer of the whole to the aforesaid Company, as it ought to be when the full property is understood to have been transferred to another with its actual possession. Wherefore, the aforesaid Baron Van der Capellen ter Budelhoff shall remain holden, in his aforesaid quality as executor, and in his individual capacity, to defend, in their behalf, this part of Staten Island, against any claims whatever, and indemnify the aforesaid Company against any pretensions upon this property, under what color and by whom these might be instituted, particularly that of Cornelis Melyn. Wherefore, the aforesaid Directors of the Company, shall pay to the aforesaid Baron Van der Capellen ter Budelhoff, the sum of three thousand guilders in yet unpaid discharges to the Company, for which the Province of Guilderland then remained responsible; so too the assignment of the cargo of the vessel, named the New Netherland Fortune, upon all which the aforesaid High contracting Parties declared, in their quality above mentioned, with respect to the damages which the deceased Baron Van der Capellen tot Ryssel suffered by the confiscation of said cargo, that the above Directors shall compensate it to the Baron Van der Capellen ter Budelhoff, at the sum in which the deceased Baron Van der Capellen tot Ryssel was interested in said lading; which sum too shall be considered to be paid, in discharge of the Province of Guilderland's debt as remaining yet unpaid; and this with the express stipulation that the aforesaid Baron Van der Capellen ter Budelhoff shall accept absolutely all the above mentioned discharges in payment, and endeavor to convert these at his own risk to his best advantage, as he may deem proper, without any interference of the Company. Declaring finally, the said parties concerned in this transaction, that they promise and bind themselves to a faithful execu-

tion of the above mentioned articles, submitting, the aforesaid Baron Van der Capellen ter Budelhoff, all the property of the deceased, with his own person and property; while the other party, the aforesaid Directors, submitted, in the same manner, all the goods and effects of the Company to the jurisdiction of any Court of Justice, all in good faith: And requested that an Acte of this transaction should be made and delivered, which was performed in the city of Amsterdam, in the presence of Baron Gerlach van Essen tot Eldenhoven, and Mr. Abraham Decker as witnesses, who signed the minutes with the contracting parties.

Lower stood:—

Quod attestor manu et sigillo, and was signed, N. Listingh, Not. Pub. In the margin stood the signature of the Notary in red wax, and covered with a white paper.

E

ORDINANCE⁶

Of the Director General and Council of New Netherland erecting a Court of Justice on Staten Island.

Passed 28 January, 1664.

THE Director General and Council of *New Netherland*,
To all those who shall see these Present or hear them read, Greeting, make known.

That they, for the public good, for the greater advancement and increase of the recently begun Village on *Staten Island*, and for the more convenient administration of Justice, have considered it necessary to establish in the aforesaid Village an Inferior Court of Justice, which shall provisionally consist of the three undernamed Commis-

⁶ The original record of this Ordinance in Dutch is in *N. Y. Col. Mss.*, X:Pt. iii, 25. The copy set forth herein is reproduced from a translation by E. B. O'Callaghan printed in his *L. & Ord. N. Neth.*, p. 458.

saries, to wit: *David d'Amarex*, *Piere Billiou*, and *Walraven Lutten*.

Before whom, in the first instance, shall be brought all Questions, Actions and Differences arising in said Village between Lord and Vassal, Master and Servant man, Mistress and Maid, Neighbor and Neighbor, Buyer and Seller, Lessor and Lessee, Master and Workman, and other such like; Item, all Criminal Actions, consisting of Deeds, Threats, Fighting or Wounding, whether moved and instituted by party or by the Senior Commissary who, until further order, shall represent the Sheriff in that place.

And said Commissaries shall do justice to the best of their knowledge between parties appearing before them, and may decree provision of Deposit, Dismissal or Definitive condemnation, as the circumstances of the case shall authorize.

But any party feeling himself aggrieved may appeal to the Director General and Council of *New Netherland*, according to the custom here, from all judgments exceeding Fifty guilders, pronounced by said Commissaries.

And said Commissaries are hereby specially commissioned and authorized to enact proper Ordinances that the Cornfields and Gardens be carefully fenced, kept inclosed, and the broken fences properly repaired. They hereby command all Inhabitants of the aforesaid Village who already are there, or who will hereafter come thither, to respect and acknowledge the aforesaid Commissaries for such as they are hereby qualified, and all that, until it be otherwise ordained by the Director General and Council aforesaid.

Thus done in *Fort Amsterdam* in *New Netherland*.⁷

Dated as above.

⁷ The above Court was composed of Two Magistrates until 14 February, 1674, when two others were added, making the number of Magistrates four. Tr.



FRENCH DRAUGHT OF PART OF STATEN ISLAND

"A French map of the Guyon property and vicinity at Great Kills, found among Land Papers dated 1676, shows two villages, one of which is New Dorp, and the other is apparently Stony Brook."—N. Y. State Hist. Assn. Quar. Jour., Vol. II, No. 3, p. 172.
Original size 13 1/2" x 10".

F

INDIAN DEED OF STATEN ISLAND, 1670.⁸

This Indenture made the Thirteenth Day of Aprill in the 22th yeare of the Raigne of o^r Sovereigne Lord Charles the Second by the Grace of God of England Scotland, ffrence & Ireland Kinge Defend^r of the Faith &c & in th[e] yeare of our Lord God 1670, Between y^e R^t Hon^{ble} Francis Lovelace Esq^r Governo^r Gen^{tl} und^r his Royall Highness James Duke of York & Albany &c Of all his Territoryes in America for & on y^e behalfe of his said Royall Highness on y^e one parte and Aquepo, Warrines, Minqua-Sachemack, Pemantowes Quewequeen, Wewanecameck, and Mataris, on y^e behalfe of themsel[ves] as the True Sachems Owners & lawfull Indian Proprietors of Staten Island & of all oth^r Indians any way concerned therei[n] on y^e other parte Witnesseth, That for & in consideration of a certaine su^me of Wampon & divers other goods, w^{ch} in th[e] Schedule hereunto annexed are Exprest, unto y^e said Sachems in hand paid by the said Governo^r ffancis Lovelace or his Order, The receipt whereof they y^e said Sachems Doe hereby Acknowledge, & to be fully satisfied, & thereof & every parte thereof Doe for themselves & all others concerned their

⁸ This deed is reproduced from *Executive Council Minutes, Administration of Francis Lovelace*, edited by Victor Hugo Paltsits, (1910) and the following footnote appears therein by Mr. Paltsits: "The text is taken from the original indenture deed owned by the State, formerly in *Land Papers*, vol. I, p. 34, but transferred, in 1908, to the archives of the New York State Library. Five Indians, on April 13th, signed by marks for themselves and two of them signed again by marks on behalf of two absentees. On April 15th, the marks of six Indian children and youths were added, acknowledged and witnessed. An engrossed copy of the deed, made in 1786, is in *Patents*, vol. I, pp. 62-66, in the office of Secretary of State. The duplicate of the original indenture deed, bearing also signatures of Governor Lovelace, is owned by the New York Historical Society, which acquired it by gift from Samuel Hazard, of Philadelphia, on December 1, 1846. It was printed in *Historical Magazine*, vol. 10 (1866), pp. 375-377, and varies from the State's complementary deed in several particulars."

heires and Successors & every of them clearly acquitt and discharge the said Governour & his Successors Have given graunted bargained & sould, & by theise p^rsents Doe fully & absolutely give graunt bargain & sell unto y^e said francis Lovelace Governour for & on y^e behalfe of his Royall High^[s] aforementioned All that Island lyeing & being in Hudsons Ryver, co^monly called Staten Island & by y^e Indian^[s] Aquehonga Manacknong—having on y^e South y^e Bay & Sendy point, on y^e North y^e Ryver & y^e Cittie of New Yorke on Manh^[a]tans Island, on y^e East Long Island, & on y^e west y^e maine Lands of After Coll, or New-Jersey, Togeth^r wth all y^e Lands soy^[les] meadows fresh & salt pastures Co^mons wood land Marches Ryvers Ryvollets streames Creeks waters Lakes & whatsoever to y^e said Island is belonging or any way apperteyning, & all & singuler oth^r y^e p^rmisses wth th'appurtenance^[s] & everye parte & parcell thereof, wthout any reservation of y^e herbage or Trees or any other thing growing or being there-up^[on] And the said Sachems for themselues & all others concerned their heires & successo^{rs} Doe Covenant to & wth y^e said Governo^r & his successo^{rs} for & on y^e behalfe aforesaid in manner & forme following, That is to say That they y^e said Sachems now are y^e very True sole & Lawfull Indian Owners of the said Island & all & singular of y^e p^rmisses, as being derived [to] them by their Auncestors, & that now at th'ensealing & delivery of theise p^rsents they are lawfully seized thereof [to] y^e use of themselues their heires & Assignes for ever according to y^e use & Custome of y^e rest of y^e Native Indians of the Country, And further That y^e said Island now is & at y^e tyme of Executing of ye said Estate to be made as aforesaid shall be & from tyme to tyme & at all tymes hereafter shall & may stand remaine and continue unto y^e said Governo^r & his successors to y^e use of his Royall Highness as aforesaid, free & [c]learly discharged & Acquitted from all & every former bargaines

sales gifts Graunts & Incumbrances whatsoever And furthermore the said Sachems for themselves and all others concerned their heires & Successors Doe Covenant That y^e said Governor his successors & Assignes for & on y^e behalfe of his Royall Highness as aforesaid shall & may from henceforth forever Lawfully peaceably & quietly haue hould possesse & Enjoy all the said Island wth th'appurtenances & all & every oth^r y^e p^rmisses wth their appurtenances wthout any Lett resistance Disturbance or interruption of the said Sachems or any others concerned their heires & successors & wthout any manner of Lawfull Lett resistance molestation or interruption of any other person or persons whatsoever Clayming by from or under them or any of them And It is likewise Lastly Covenanted & agreed That y^e said Sachems & y^e rest of the Indians concerned wth them now Inhabiting or residing upon y^e said Island shall haue Free leaue & Liberty to be & remaine thereupon untill y^e First Day of May next, when they are to surrend^r the possession thereof unto such person or persons as y^e Governo^r shall please to appoint to see y^e same put in Execution upon w^{ch} day They are all to Transporte themselves to some other place & to resigne any Interest or Clayme thereunto or to any parte thereof forever To haue & to hould y^e said Island so bargained & sould as aforementioned unto y^e said Francis Lovelace Governo^r & his successors for & on y^e behalfe of his Royall Highness his heires & Assignes unto y^e proper use & behoof of his said Royall Highness his heires & Assignes for ever. In witness whereof ye Partyes to theise p^rsent Indentures haue Interchangably sett to their hands & seales the day and yeare first herein wrytten

Sealed & Delivered in y^e p^rsence of

Corn ^{us} Steenwijck, Maijor	The marke of X [Seal]
Tho. Louelace	Aquepo The marke of Aquepo X [Seal]
Matthias Nicolls	on the behalfe of Warrenes
C V Ruijven	The marke of Wawanecameck X
Oloff Stevens V ⁿ Cortlant	on the behalfe of [Seal] Minqua Sachemack
Allard Anthonij	The marke of Aquepo X
Johannes vanbrugh	on the behalfe of [Seal] Pemantowes
Gerret van Tricht	The marke of X [Seal]
I Bedloo	Quewequeen The marke of
Warn. Wessels Constab	X [Seal] Wawanecameck The marke of X [Seal] Mataris

William Nicolls	} 4 Youths.
Humphrey dauenport	
Cornelis Bedloo	
nicholaes Anthonij	

Memorand. That the young Indyans not being present at the Ensealing & delive[ry] of the within written deed, it was again delivered & acknowledged before them w[hose] names are here under written as witnes[ses.]

Aprill the 15th 1670.

Signed in presence of	The marke of	X	Pewowahone.
The Governo ^r	about 5 yeares old		a boy
Capt ⁿ Manning	The marke of	X	Rok[o]que[s]
The Secretary.	about 6 yeares old		a Girle.
	The marke of	X	Shinginnemo.
	about 12 yeares old		a Girle.
	The marke of	X	Kanarehanse
	about 12 yeares old		a Girle.
	The marke of	X	Maquadus
	about 15 yeares old		a young man.
	The marke of	X	Asheharewas
	about 20 yeares old		a young man.

The Payment Agreed upon for y^e Purchase of Staten-Island Conveyed this Day by y^e Indian Sachems Proprieto^{rs} (vizt)

1 Fower hundred Fathom of Wampom	}	A firkin of Powder	7
2 Thirty Match Coates		Sixty Barres of Lead	8
3 Eight Coats of Dozens made up		Thirty Axes	9
4 Thirty Shirts		Thirty Howes &	10
5 Thirty Kettles		Fifty Knives	11
6 Twenty Gunnes			

Memorandum It is Covenanted & Agr[eed upon by & betweene y^e] within mentioned Francis Lovelace Esq^r Gover[nor] &c for & in y^e behalfe of his Royall Highn^{ss} & y^e wthin wrytten Sache[m]s on y^e behalfe of themselues & all oth^{rs} concerned before th'ensealing & delivery hereof

That Two or Three of y^e said Sachems their heires or successo^{rs} or so many Persons Employed by them shall once every yeare (vizt) upon y^e First day of May yearely after their surrend^r repair to this ffort to acknowledge their Sale of the said Staten Island to y^e Governour or his Successors to continue a mutuall freindship betweene them As witness their hands.

The mark of	X	Aquepo	[The] marke of	X	Aquepo
The mark of			on the behalfe of		
	X			Warrines	
		Wewanacamec[k]		The marke of	
		on y ^e behalfe of		X	
		Minqua Sachemack		Quewequeen	
				The marke of	
The marke of	X	Aquepo		X	
on behalfe of				Wewanecameck	
Pemantowes			The marke of	X	Mataris.

Endorsed:

Staten Island Deed of Purchase
from the Indians⁹

Apr 1[3] 1670

Recorded y^e Day & yeare wthin
wrytten by me [*Two seals*]

Matthias Nicolls Sec^r

A warrant for M^r Thomas Lovelace
& M^r Matthias Nicolls to take
possession of Staten Island.

These are to appoint yo^u M^r Thomas Lovelace & M^r
Matthias [Nicolls] to repayre this day to Staten Island

⁹ It will be noticed that the signature of Governor Francis Lovelace is not there. This was an indenture deed and the governor put his signature on that one of the two deeds which went to the custody of the Indians, and which is now in the New York Historical Society.

there to take possession by Turfe & Twigge & y^e surrend^r of y^e said Island by y^e Indian Sachems & Proprietors in y^e name of his Royall Highness according to y^e Teno^r of y^e bill of Sale & Purchase, & for so doeing this shall be yo^r warrant, Given und^r my hand at ffort James in New Yorke this 2^d day of May 1670.

[Francis Lovelace.]

LIST OF SOURCES OF MATERIAL

BIBLIOGRAPHY

ASHER, GEORG MICHAEL

A bibliographical and historical essay on the Dutch books and pamphlets relating to New-Netherland and to the Dutch West-India Company. Amsterdam, 1854-67.

Still an indispensable guide to every student of the history of New York under the Dutch.*

FLAGG, CHARLES ALLCOTT, and JUDSON T. JENNINGS

Bibliography of New York colonial history. Albany, 1901.

A useful and practical reference guide to the printed materials relating to the Dutch and English periods to 1776, though not particularly accurate in spots.

Published by the New York State Library as Bulletin—Bibliography 24.

THE NEW YORK PUBLIC LIBRARY

Check list of works relating to the history (general, political, etc.) of the City of New York in The New York Public Library.

In: *Bulletin*, v. 5 (1901), p. 97-127.

Shows what the Library had in 1901. Considerably augmented since that date.

Check list of maps and atlases relating to the City of New York, 1610-1900, in The New York Public Library.

In: *Bulletin*, v. 5 (1901), p. 60-73.

Shows what the Library had in 1901. Considerably augmented since that date.

Manhattan maps, a co-operative list. Edited by Daniel C. Haskell, New York, 1931.

Arranged chronologically from 1600 to 1930.

NIJHOFF, MARTINUS

The Hollanders in America. A choice collection of books, maps and pamphlets. The Hague, 1925.

Issued as his Catalogue 518.

* This and other notes on evaluations have been by permission adopted or adapted from *The New York Tercentenary*, a descriptive list by Victor Hugo Paltsits of an exhibition held in the New York Public Library in 1926.

PALTSITS, VICTOR HUGO

The New York Tercentenary. An exhibition of the history of New Netherland. 1524-1674. N. Y. Public Library, 1926.

A description of the books, maps, and manuscripts exhibited.

RECORDS GUIDES

FERNOW, BERTHOLD, AND A. J. F. VAN LAER

Calendar of Council minutes, 1668-1783. Albany, 1902.

This is a calendar of the English Executive Council minutes of the province of New York, issued as History bulletin 6 by the New York State Library.

HOLLAND SOCIETY OF NEW YORK

Dutch records in the City Clerk's Office, New York.

In: *Year book* for 1900, p. 110-182, and for 1901, p. 121-176.

Important for the location of real estate in New Amsterdam.

HOLLAND SOCIETY OF NEW YORK

Dutch West India Company manuscripts.

In: *Year book* for 1892, p. 150-152.

NEW YORK STATE LIBRARY

Annotated list of the principal manuscripts in the State Library.

In: *State Library Bulletin History* No. 3, June, 1899.

NEW YORK STATE LIBRARY

Catalogue of historical papers and parchments received by the State Library from the Secretary of State. (1849)

NEW YORK STATE LIBRARY

Report of the Director of the State Library—1911.

In: *University of the State of New York Bulletin* No. 545.

Report on the damage caused by the Capitol fire.

O'CALLAGHAN, EDMUND BAILEY, editor

Calendar of N. Y. colonial manuscripts, indorsed land papers; in the office of the Secretary of State of New York. 1643-1803. Albany, 1864.

It is an inventory to an important series of 63 large volumes of original manuscripts, consisting of documents, maps, surveys, etc., upon which grants of land were made, preserved in the Manuscript Division of the New York State Library, Albany, N. Y.

O'CALLAGHAN, EDMUND BAILEY, editor

Calendar of historical manuscripts in the office of the Secretary of State, Albany, N. Y. Albany, 1865-66. 2 v.

Part I—Dutch manuscripts, 1630-1664.

Part II—English manuscripts, 1664-1776.

These calendars have brief entries, more in the nature of an inventory. Since many of the original records to which they relate were burned in the Albany Capitol fire of March, 1911, the calendars have now peculiar interest, though they are not nearly accurate.

O'CALLAGHAN, EDMUND BAILEY, editor

Index to volumes one, two and three of translations of Dutch manuscripts. Albany, 1870.

This printed index relates to translations that O'Callaghan made of Dutch manuscripts in the archives of the State of New York. Some of these translations as well as the original records were destroyed in the Albany Capitol fire of March, 1911.

SECRETARY OF STATE, NEW YORK

Catalogue of Records of the Office of the Secretary of State with information pertaining to that office. Compiled by F. G. Jewett under John Palmer, Secretary of State, Albany. Brandow Print. Co., 1898.

PRINTED DOCUMENTARY COLLECTIONS

ARTYKELEN, Van't overgaen van Nieuw-Nederlandt. Op den 27 Augustij, Oude Stijl, Anno 1664.

Original Dutch broadside of the Articles of the surrender of New Netherland to the English, evidently used as a poster in Holland.

Also in Dutch in the *Hollandsche Mercurius*, Deel 15, p. 153-154.

COLONIAL LAWS OF NEW YORK

From the Year 1654 to the Revolution. 1894. 5 Vols.

Published by the Statutory Revision Commission pursuant to L. 1891, ch. 125.

DUTCH WEST INDIA COMPANY

Placcaet By de Hooghmo: Heeren Staten Generael der Vereenighde Nederlanden, ghemaect op'tbesluit vande West-Indissche Compagnie. 's Graven-Haghe, 1621.

This is the edict issued by the States General paving the way for a charter.

DUTCH WEST INDIA COMPANY

Octroy, By de Hooghe Mogende Heeren Staten Generael, verleent aende West-Indische Compagnie, in date den derden Junii 1621. 's Graven-Haghe, 1621.

This is the first and official printed Dutch edition of the charter granted to the West India Company by the States General.

An English edition appeared in the same year. What is perhaps the only known copy is in the Henry E. Huntington Library at San Marino, Cal.

A French edition appeared at Paris in 1623, a copy of which is in the Bibliothèque Nationale, Paris.

The Dutch text, with additions, was printed again three times in 1623, once in 1624, twice in 1629, and once in 1642. The official text is printed in the *Groot Placaet Boeck*, v. 1 (1658), columns 565-578.

FERNOW, BERTHOLD, editor

The records of New Amsterdam from 1653 to 1674 . . . New York, 1897. 7 v.

Published under the authority of the City of New York.

These volumes contain English translations by Berthold Fernow and E. B. O'Callaghan of the early Dutch court records and transcripts of the earliest Mayor's court minutes written in English. The originals are in possession of the City Clerk, Municipal Building. There are some gaps in the original records.

Analyzed they are: Minutes of Court of Burgomasters and Schepens of New Amsterdam, 1653-1665; Court of Mayor and Aldermen of New York City, 1665-1673; Restored Court of Burgomasters and Schepens of New Orange, 1673-1674; Administrative minutes of the Burgomasters, March 8, 1657-January 28, 1661. Some ordinances are in v. 1.

For continuation of Administrative minutes of the Burgomasters after 1661, see *Minutes of the Orphanmasters Court*, v. 2 (New York, 1907).

FERNOW, BERTHOLD, editor

EXECUTIVE or administrative minutes of the Burgomasters of New Amsterdam. March 8, 1657, to January 28, 1661.

In: *Records of New Amsterdam*, v. 7, p. 140-267.

Printed here in English translation.

FERNOW, BERTHOLD, editor

The minutes of the Orphanmasters of New Amsterdam, 1655 to 1663. New York, 1902. [v. 1.]

Covers only October 18, 1655, to November 22, 1663, though the entire manuscript minutes run to April 2, 1668. They have all been translated by E. B. O'Callaghan, but that translation was never printed. The O'Callaghan manuscript and the original minutes are in the custody of the City Clerk, Municipal Building, New York City.

FERNOW, BERTHOLD, editor

Minutes of the Orphanmasters Court. v. 2. New York, 1907.

This composite volume is misnamed. It contains only English translations of Executive or administrative minutes of the burgomasters of New Amsterdam, February 11, 1661, to May 20, 1664, and Register of Walewyn vander Veen, notary public of New Amsterdam, May 20, 1662, to June, 1664.

HARLEM (Town)

Original manuscript records of the town of New Haerlem, 1662–1788. 9 vols.

In New York Public Library.

HEMPSTEAD (Town)

Records of the towns of North and South Hempstead. Printed by order of the Town Board of North Hempstead, Jamaica, N. Y. 1896–1904. 8 vols.

NEW NETHERLAND PAPERS

Foundation of New Amsterdam as a municipality, February 2, 1653.

The official promulgation by Director General Stuyvesant and the members of his provincial council—La Montagne, Brian Newton, and Cornelis Van Tienhoven, of the grant of municipal government to the people of New Amsterdam, together with the rights and privileges thereof, and the manner of executing justice in the inferior court granted to the city. Also the formal oath of office taken by the city officials.

The New York Public Library has two contemporary manuscript copies of this remarkable document, which had long been sought after and was recognized only a few years ago by Victor H. Paltsits whilst making researches for Stokes's *Iconography of Manhattan Island*, where it is now available in facsimile with an English translation.

NEW NETHERLAND PAPERS

Extract from a general letter of Director-General Stuyvesant and council to the Directors at Amsterdam, October 30, 1655.

Reveals that when Kieft left New Netherland in 1647, he took with him *many* of the older records.

NEW YORK (City)

Minutes of the Common Council of the City of New York. 1675–1776.

Published in 8 vols. under authority of the City of New York in 1905.

NEW YORK—PROVINCE

Bradford's Laws and Acts of the General Assembly of New York. William Bradford 1694.

There is a facsimile with an introduction by Robert Ludlow Fowler. Published by the Grolier Club of New York. New York, 1894.

O'CALLAGHAN, EDMUND BAILEY, editor

Laws and ordinances of New Netherland, 1638–1674. Compiled and translated from the original Dutch records in the office of the Secretary of State, Albany, New York. Albany, Weed, Parsons and Co., 1868.

An indispensable volume for the administrative, legal, economic, and social history of the Dutch province.

Some of these ordinances in a different English version are in v. 1 of *Records of New Amsterdam*.

O'CALLAGHAN, EDMUND BAILEY, editor

The documentary history of the State of New-York. Albany, 1849-51. 4 v. 8°.

There is also an edition in 4 v. in 4°, published in 1850-51. Of the two editions the quarto is to be preferred.

Among the papers printed here are texts relating to the Indians, to early settlements, and to New York City or parts thereof.

Documents relative to the colonial history of the State of New York, procured in Holland, England and France by John Romeyn Brodhead. Albany, 1856-61. 10 v. and index.

Continued or supplemented by v. 12-15, edited by Berthold Fernow, from archives in possession of the State of New York. Albany, 1877-83.

The Holland documents in v. 1 and 2 of the O'Callaghan series have peculiar value for the history of New Netherland. There are some early items in the English documents that bear upon the Dutch occupation. The three volumes collected and edited by Fernow relate principally to settlements on the Hudson, on Long Island, and on the Delaware, though some documents bear also upon Manhattan Island history. A volume devoted to Manhattan Island was planned but never prepared for publication.

PALTSITS, VICTOR HUGO, editor

Minutes of the Executive Council of the Province of New York. Administration of Francis Lovelace, 1668-1673. Albany, 1910. 2 v.

These English documents are a bridge between the first surrender of New Netherland in 1664 and the return of the Dutch in 1673. There is a good deal in them that bears upon the Dutch in New York City.

Publication of the State Historian of New York.

RASIERE, ISAACK DE, secretary of New Netherland

Letter to the directors of the Dutch West India Company, Chamber at Amsterdam. Dated at Fort Amsterdam on the island of Manhattes, September 23, 1626.

It is the earliest letter written on Manhattan Island, the text of which has been preserved.

This text is a contemporary copy now in the Henry E. Huntington Library and was printed for the first time in facsimile, with transliteration and an English translation in *Documents relating to New Netherland*, edited by A. J. F. van Laer, issued by that Library in 1924. The Dutch text has been reprinted (1925) in F. C. Wieder's *De stichting van New York*, p. 161-179, with critical and explanatory notes.

REMONSTRANTIE, vande bewinthebberen der Nederlantsche West-Indische Compagnie, aende d'Heeren Staten Generael over verscheyde specien van Tyrannye, ende geweld, door de Engelsche in Nieuw-Nederlant. Schidam, 1663. Broadside.

Only two copies are known, one at the University of Leyden and the other at the John Carter Brown Library, Providence. Photostat from the latter copy.

The Remonstrance was made by the Directors of the Dutch West India Company to the Lords of the States General, charging acts of tyranny and violence committed by the English in New Netherland against the people in the Dutch province, and therefore they asked reparation and justice. Specifically, the complaints related to the New England invasion of the Dutch settlements on Long Island and the unsettled boundary disputes with Connecticut.

There is an English translation in Asher's *Bibliographical essay*, p. 208 ff.

There exists also an eight-page pamphlet, *Naerder Klagh-Vertoogh* (A further complaint) printed in 1664, which is even more interesting. This, too, is translated in Asher, p. 210 ff.

RIKER, JAMES, JR.

Extracts principally from town records of Newtown, L. I., consisting of one volume of Court minutes and five volumes of other records. Copied by James Riker, jr., in 1846.

Manuscript volume.

SCHAGHEN, PIETER

Letter written at Amsterdam November 5, 1626. Announcing that the day before the ship "Wapen van Amsterdam" (Arms of Amsterdam) had arrived loaded with furs and bringing news, especially that the Island Manhattes had been bought from the Indians for the value of sixty guilders or about twenty-four dollars.

Photograph in N. Y. Public Library from the original record in the Rijksarchief at The Hague.

English translations have appeared in *Documents relating to colonial history of the State of New York*, v. 1, p. 37-38, and often since elsewhere; and the Dutch text with an English translation in *Year book* of the Holland Society of New York for 1890, p. 152-153.

There are three independent proofs of the purchase, first the Schaghen letter, second in Wassenaer's *Historisch Verhael*, both contemporary, and the minutes of the hearing before Governor Lovelace and his council, April 9, 1670, when the old records were produced as proof, printed in *New York Executive Council minutes*, v. 1 (1910), p. 47.

UNITED NEW NETHERLAND COMPANY

Charter granted by the States General October 11, 1614, bestowing a limited monopoly of trade in New Netherland for four voyages to be undertaken within three years.

Facsimile of the original manuscript in the Rijksarchief at The Hague.

An English translation was printed in *Documents relating to the colonial history of the State of New York*, v. 1 (1856), p. 11 ff. This translation needs revision.

VAN LAER, ARNOLD JOHAN FERDINAND, editor

Van Rensselaer Bowier manuscripts, being the letters of Kilaen van Rensselaer, 1630-1643, and other documents relating to the colony of Rensselaerswyck. Translated and edited by A. J. F. van Laer. Albany, 1908.

Most of the papers relate to the colony of Rensselaerswyck; but there is very valuable information touching upon the early history of New Amsterdam and other parts of New Netherland, and relative to the personal history of early settlers. It is an indispensable body of primary materials, presented in a creditable manner by an editor who holds high rank in this field of Dutch documentation.

[The SO-CALLED VAN RAPPARD documents, 1624-1626.]

In: F. C. Wieder, *De stichting van New York*, p. 97-179.

The Dutch texts of five documents relating to New Netherland reprinted with useful notes and a pertinent introduction.

These documents were first printed in the volume, published by The Henry E. Huntington Library, in 1924, as *Documents relating to New Netherland*.

VERRAZZANO, GIOVANNI DA.

Letter to Francis I., of France. July 8, 1524. The original Cellère Codex.

Besides giving a pure text of the letter this Codex is notable because it presents for the first time the names Verrazzano gave to places in the region of New York with explanatory marginalia.

When discovered and first printed in 1909 by Professor Bacchiani it was owned by Count Giulio Macchi di Cellère of Rome. It was purchased by the late J. Pierpont Morgan and is at present in The J. Pierpont Morgan Library. An excellent facsimile of the entire document is in Stokes's *Iconography of Manhattan Island*, v. 2 (1916).

Letter to Francis I., of France, July 8, 1524.

In: G. B. Ramusio, *Navigazioni et viaggi*, v. 3 (Venezia, 1556).

A second edition appeared in 1559.

First publication, in a corrupted text.

Letter to Francis I., of France. July 8, 1524.

In: Richard Hakluyt, *Divers voyages*. London, 1582.

First translation into English, from Ramusio's corrupted text.

Reprinted in *Collections* of the New York Historical Society (1841); in Asher's *Henry Hudson* (1860), and elsewhere.

Letter to Francis I., of France. July 8, 1524.

In: Richard Hakluyt, *Voyages*. London, 1600. v. 3.

Letter to Francis I., of France. July 8, 1524.

In: *Bollettino* of the Società geografica italiana, fasc. 11 (1909), p. 1274-1323.

First printing of the text of the Cellère Codex, with critical comments by Professor Alessandro Bacchiani.

Letter to Francis I., of France. July 8, 1524.

In: *Fifteenth annual report* (1909) of the American Scenic and

Historic Preservation Society, p. 135-226.

The description of New York Harbor is on p. 188 ff.

The text of the Cellère Codex as edited by Professor Bacchiani, accompanied by the first English translation thereof and additional notes by Dr. Edward Hagaman Hall.

VRYHEDEN By de Vergaderinghe van de Negenthiene vande Geotroyeerde West-Indische Compagnie vergunt aen allen den ghenen die eenighe Colonien in Nieu-Nederlandt sullen planten. Amstelredam, 1630.

Freedoms and exemptions of the Dutch West India Company.

This is the original edition of these orders by which the Directors of the Dutch West India Company, on June 7, 1629, granted encouragement for the planting of colonies and settlers in New Netherland, under which patroonships were begun.

The first separate publication relating to New Netherland.

A facsimile reprint was made in 1875 for George Henry Moore.

The Dutch text is also in Wassenaer's *Historisch Verhael*, deel 18 (1630), and is an appendix to the Dutch *Articulen* relating to Brazil, printed at Amsterdam in 1631.

An English translation made by Abraham Lott, Jr., in 1762, was used by Moulton in his *History of New York*, part 2 (1826). This translation slightly modified has been reprinted in *Collections* of New York Historical Society, series 2, v. 1 (1841), p. 370-377, and elsewhere.

A revised translation from the text as it appeared in Wassenaer's *Historisch Verhael* is in Jameson's *Narratives of New Netherland* (1909), and another revised translation from the text as it appeared in 1631 is in *Van Rensselaer Bowier Manuscripts* (1908), accompanied by the Dutch text.

SECONDARY SOURCES

ABBOTT, WILBUR CORTEZ

Colonel John Scott of Long Island, 1634 (?)–1696. New Haven, 1918.

ARMBRUSTER, EUGENE L.

The Indians of New England and New Netherland. [New York,] 1918.

Issued in an edition of 200 copies.

ARMBRUSTER, EUGENE L.

Bruijkleen Colonie, 1638. [New York,] 1918.

Edition of 200 copies.

ARNOUX, WILLIAM HENRY

The Dutch in America. New York, 1890.

This historical argument was presented to the Court of Appeals of the State of New York in the Third Avenue Elevated R. R. case with respect to the ownership of the streets and the rights or easements therein.

ASHER, GEORG MICHAEL, editor

Henry Hudson the navigator. The original documents in which his career is recorded. London, 1860.

Includes Juet's journal from Purchas; extracts from the 1614 edition of Van Meteren, from the 1625 and 1630 editions of De Laet, and from the so-called Hudson tract of Hessel Gerritsz, etc.

Published by the Hakluyt Society.

BARBER, JOHN & HENRY HOWE

Historical Collections of the State of New York. New York: S. Tuttle, 1844.

Contains interesting facts, traditions, biographical sketches, anecdotes, etc., relating to its history and antiquities, with geographical descriptions of every township in the state.

BEAUCHAMP, WILLIAM MARTIN

Aboriginal place names of New York. Albany, 1907.

Forms Bulletin 108 (Archeology 12) of the New York State Museum.
A handy and useful work.

BELLAMY, BLANCHE WILDER

Governor's Island. [New York, 1897.]

Issued as v. 1, no. 4 of the *Half Moon series*. Appeared later as series 1, no. 12 of the reissue called *Historic New York*.

BENSON, EGBERT

Memoir, read before the Historical Society of the State of New-York, 31st December, 1816. New York, 1817.

Memoir on Dutch and Indian names in New Netherland.

BENSON, EGBERT

Memoir read before the Historical Society of the State of New York, December 31, 1816. Second edition, with notes. Jamaica, 1825.

Also reprinted from a copy with the author's last corrections, in *Collections of New York Historical Society*, series 2, v. 1, part 1 (1848), p. 77-148.

BERGEN, TUNIS GARRET

A history of the town of New Utrecht, N. Y. Brooklyn, N. Y., 1884.

A separate edition from Stiles's *Illustrated history of the county of Kings*.

BLACK, GEORGE ASHTON

The history of municipal ownership of land on Manhattan Island. New York, 1891.

A scientific monograph which traces the municipal ownership of land from the grants to the city in 1658 to the ordinance of 1844.

Issued as v. 1, no. 3 of the *Columbia University studies in history, economics and public law*.

BOLTON, ROBERT

History of the County of Westchester, New York: J. J. Cass, 1905. 2 vols.

BOOTH, MARY L.

History of the City of New York. New York, E. P. Dutton & Co., 1880.

BREVOORT, JAMES CARSON

Verrazano the navigator. New York, 1874.

A critical examination of the letter written by Verrazzano to Francis I in 1524, and of the world map by his brother dated 1529. The critical notes fill nearly a hundred pages. In 1882, in *Magazine of American history*, Brevoort added to the subject.

BRODHEAD, JOHN ROMEYN

History of the State of New York. New York, 1853-71. 2 v.

A constructive work of great value and accurately written from primary sources, many of which had never been used before by historians. In the early period it is now subject to revision. A second edition of v. 1 appeared in 1859. Manuscript for a third volume was prepared, but never printed, and is now lost.

CLUTE, JOHN J.

Annals of Staten Island. New York, 1877.

Useful, but poor in the period of the seventeenth century.

DANCKAERTS, JASPER

Journal of a voyage to New York . . . 1679-80. Translated from the original manuscript in Dutch . . . and edited by Henry C. Murphy. Brooklyn, 1867.

The original Dutch manuscript, now owned by the Long Island Historical Society, turned up in Amsterdam and was bought in 1864 by Henry Cruse Murphy. It is a journal of the travels of two Labadists, followers of the theological doctrines of Jean de Labadie, who came over to America to find a suitable locality in which to establish a community, settling finally on a tract in Bohemia Manor, Maryland.

They landed in New York City on September 23, 1679, and visited places in New York, New Jersey, Delaware, Maryland, and Massachusetts. The journal records what they saw, heard, or thought. It is no doubt valuable in some parts, yet needs to be discounted in other parts.

The Dutch text has not been, but should be, published.

This is the first publication of this journal, issued as *Memoirs* of Long Island Historical Society, v. 1 (Brooklyn, 1867).

100 copies were also issued separately in royal octavo and on thick paper.

Journal . . . 1679-1680. Edited by B. B. James and J. F. Jameson. New York, 1913.

Murphy's translation slightly revised, with some omissions. Has a valuable introduction and more numerous annotations than Murphy's edition.

DAVIS, WILLIAM T.

Staten Island Names. Ye olde names and nicknames. With map by C. W. Leng. New Brighton, N. Y. 1896.

Proceedings of Nat. Science Assn. of Staten Island. Vol. VII, no. 15. March 10, 1900.

DAVIS, WILLIAM T.

Supplement to Staten Island names. New Brighton, N. Y. 1903.

DELAVAN, EDWARD C., JR.

Colonel Francis Lovelace and his plantation on Staten Island.

Proceedings of Nat. Science Assn. of Staten Island. Vol. VII, no. 15. March 10, 1900.

DENTON, DANIEL

A Brief Description of New-York: Formerly Called New-Netherlands. London, 1670.

Two copies are owned by The New York Public Library. Of about twenty-one extant copies only five have the title-page unmutilated at the bottom.

The name "New Netherlands" used by the English is incorrect. The Dutch always used the singular, because they considered "New Netherland" a single province.

The first separate account of New York in English.

A Brief Description of New York . . . Edited by John Pennington. Philadelphia, 1845.

In: *Proceedings* of the Historical Society of Pennsylvania, v. 1, no. 1 (March, 1845).

This is the first reprint. Also issued separately.

A Brief Description of New York. New York, 1845.

This is a new edition by Gabriel Furman, forming no. 1 of Gowans's *Bibliotheca Americana*, with Pennington's introduction.

A Brief Description of New York. Cleveland, 1902.

With a bibliographical introduction by Felix Neumann. Issued as no. 1 of the Burrows Brothers Reprints.

A Brief Description of New York. New York, 1937.

Reproduced from the original 1670 edition, with a bibliographical note, by Victor Hugo Paltsits. Published for the Facsimile text society by Columbia University Press. It is a reproduction of the original in the Columbia University Library.

DONCK, ADRIAEN VAN DER

Beschryvinge van Nieuw-Nederlant. Aemsteldam, 1655.

The Amsterdam Chamber of the Dutch West India Company consented to its publication on February 25, 1655, and as the author died that year in New Netherland, he may never have seen the published work, and certainly could not have been concerned with the second edition of 1656.

The first edition has on p. 9 a restrike of the so-called view of "t'Fort nieuw Amsterdam op de Manhatans", repeated from the plate used in the Hartgers tract of 1651. Two variant issues exist of this edition.

DONCK, ADRIAEN VAN DER

Beschryvinge van Nieuw-Nederlant. Aemsteldam, Evert Nieuwenhof, 1656.

The so-called Hartgers view is omitted from this edition and in place

thereof is a sectional map with another view derived from the N. J. Visscher map that came out after the publication of the first edition of Van der Donck. This new folded plate is often, though erroneously, called "Vander Donck's Map". He had nothing to do with it.

This second edition is entirely reset and has some changes of matter and also the addition of the "Conditien," or regulations for immigration to New Netherland.

An English translation was made by Jeremiah Johnson, a former mayor of Brooklyn, and published in *Collections* of the New York Historical Society, series 2, v. 1 (1841), p. 125-242.

DONCK, ADRIAEN VAN DER, AND OTHERS

Vertoogh van Nieu-Neder-Land. 's-Graven-Hage, 1650.

This work is the first in point of time that records the early history of New Netherland. Besides summarizing the events from the beginning to 1649, and giving an account of the Indians and of the physical features of the country, it is notable for the Remonstrance of the Board of Nine Men to the States General. It was prepared with the object of obtaining redresses of grievances—a protest against the arbitrary acts of Kieft and Stuyvesant.

From this printed text an English translation was made by Henry C. Murphy, for *Collections* of New York Historical Society, series 2, v. 2 (1849), p. 251-338, which was also issued separately. This translation appeared again, entitled: *The Representation of New Netherland* (New York, 1854); and revised by A. Clinton Crowell it is a part of Jameson's *Narratives of New Netherland* (1909).

Vertoogh van Nieu Nederland (Notarial copy).

Besides the text as printed at The Hague in 1650, there exists the original manuscript of the notarial copy, preserved in the Rijksarchief at The Hague; but this does not differ very materially from the printed text.

This manuscript text was translated into English by E. B. O'Callaghan as *Remonstrance of New Netherland* and first appeared in *Documents relating to the colonial history of the State of New York*, v. 1 and also separately (Albany, 1856); and again in *Pennsylvania Archives*, series 2, v. 5.

DURAND, EDWARD DANA

The finances of New York City. New York, 1898.

An excellent treatise. The section on the early city begins with the founding of the municipality under the Dutch in 1653.

EHRlich, MORRIS WILLIAM

Historic traces on upper Manhattan. [New York,] 1910. A map.

Only a few copies were struck off of this compiled historical map, showing the lines and landmarks of New Haerlem, as well as the present lines of city streets.

FERNOW, BERTHOLD

New Netherland, or the Dutch in North America.

In: Justin Winsor's *Narrative and critical history of America*, v. 4, p. 395-442, with a critical essay on the sources of information.

FITZPATRICK, BENEDICT, editor and others

The Bronx and its People; a history, 1609-1927. 4 vols. New York, 1927.

FISHER, EDMUND D.

Flatbush, past & present. Brooklyn, 1901.

Published by the Flatbush Trust Company.

FISKE, JOHN

The Dutch and Quaker colonies in America. Boston and New York, 1903. 2 v.

This is the illustrated "de luxe" edition.

It was originally published without illustrations in 1899.

Always readable, but not always sound.

FRENCH, J. H.

Historical and Statistical Gazetteer of the State of New York. R. P. Smith, Syracuse, N. Y., 1860.

FROST, JOSEPHINE C., editor

Records of the town of Jamaica, Long Island, New York, 1656-1751. Brooklyn, N. Y., L. I. Hist. Soc., 1914. 3 vols.

FURMAN, GABRIEL

Notes, geographical and historical relating to the town of Brooklyn, on Long Island, with notes, and a memoir of the author. Brooklyn. Repr. for the Faust Club, 1865

FURMAN, GABRIEL

Antiquities of Long Island. New York, J. W. Bouton, 1875.

GERARD, JAMES WATSON, JR.

A treatise on the title of the corporation and others to the streets, wharves, piers, parks, ferries, and other lands and franchises in the City of New York. New York, 1872.

An important guide to the evolution of title in the city of New York.

Includes ancient streets and roads.

GERARD, JAMES WATSON, JR.

The old streets of New York under the Dutch. New York, 1874.

A paper read before the New York Historical Society.

GERARD, JAMES WATSON

Anneke Jans Bogardus and her farm.

In: *Harper's magazine*, v. 70 (May, 1885), p. 836-849.

GERRITSZ, HESSEL

Detectio Freti Hudsoni.

The four original editions, 1612-1613, of the publication of Hessel Gerritsz, sometimes called the Hudson tract.

Include a brief account of the third and fourth voyages of Hudson to discover a northeast or northwest passage to China and Japan.

GERRITSZ, HESSEL

Detectio Freti Hudsoni. Amsterdam, 1878.

A reproduction with a new English translation of the original Dutch and Latin editions of 1612 and 1613, of the so-called Hudson tract.

GOODWIN, MAUD WILDER

Fort Amsterdam in the days of the Dutch. [New York, 1897.]

Issued as v. 1, no. 8 of the *Half Moon series*. Also published as series 1, no. 1 in the reissue known as *Historic New York*.

GREENE, EVARTS B. & RICHARD B. MORRIS

A guide to the principal sources for early American history (1600-1800) in the City of New York. New York, Columbia University Press, 1929.

HALF MOON SERIES. New York, 1897-98.

There are 24 monographs in 24 parts, by different authors, forming two volumes, edited by Maud Wilder Goodwin and others.

Interesting but must be used with caution on account of incompleteness, faulty deductions, and numerous errors of fact.

HALF MOON SERIES. *Historic New York; being the . . . series of the Half Moon papers*. New York, 1898-99. 2 v.

This is the republication, extended with notes, maps, and illustrations.

HALL, EDWARD HAGAMAN

Henry Hudson and the discovery of the Hudson River.

In: *Fifteenth annual report*, 1910, of the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society, p. 227-346.

HALL, EDWARD HAGAMAN

History of the seal and flag.

In: John B. Pine, editor, *Seal and flag of the City of New York* (New York, 1915), p. 22-67.

HARRISSE, HENRY

The discovery of North America; a critical, documentary, and historic investigation, with an essay on the early cartography of the new world, including descriptions of two hundred and fifty maps or globes existing or lost, constructed before the year 1536; to which are added a chronology of one hundred voyages westward, projected, attempted or accomplished between 1431 and 1504, biographical

accounts of the three hundred pilots who first crossed the Atlantic; and a copious list of the original names of American regions caci-queships, mountains, islands, capes, gulfs, rivers, towns, and harbours. London, H. Stevens and son. 1892.

HAZARD, EBENEZER

Historical collections. Philadelphia, 1792-94. 2 v.

There are statistics on the fur trade of New Netherland and the cost of government in v. 1, p. 397. Official correspondence of Kieft and Stuyvesant with New England, principally respecting boundaries, is in v. 2.

HEWITT, EDWARD RINGWOOD, and MARY ASHLEY HEWITT

The Bowery. [New York, 1897.]

Issued as v. 1, no. 12 of the *Half Moon series*. Later appeared as series 1, no. 11 in the reissue called *Historic New York*.

HOFFMAN, MURRAY

A treatise upon the estate and rights of the corporation of the City of New York, as proprietors. New York, 1853.

This is the first edition. Here appeared a fictitious view of Hudson's ship at anchor, September 13, 1609. At p. 320 there is a folded plan of grants as far north as the Fresh Water.

Superseded by the second edition in 1862.

HOFFMAN, MURRAY

Treatise upon the estate and rights of the corporation of the City of New York, as proprietor. New York, 1862. 2 v.

Second edition. Materially revised in its historical and legal data. The second volume is an "Appendix" of notes and diagrams.

Valuable for tracing the development of the waterfront and for studying the city's jurisdiction over streets, ferries, and markets.

HOLLAND SOCIETY OF NEW YORK

Early immigrants to New Netherland. List of owners of lots in New Amsterdam.

In: *Year book* for 1896, p. 124-129, 167-177.

Passengers to New Netherland.

In: *Year book* for 1902, p. 1-37.

HOWELL, GEORGE ROGERS

The date of the settlement of the colony of New York. Albany, 1897.

Publication no. 1 of the New York Society, Founders and Patriots of America.

The first substantial argument in favor of placing the first settlement under the Dutch West India Company at Fort Orange (Albany) in the year 1624.

JAMESON, JOHN FRANKLIN, editor

Narratives of New Netherland, 1609-1664. New York, 1909.
(Original narratives of early American history.)

The most important single volume of early source material for the history of New York during the Dutch régime. The documents have illuminating introductions, are annotated, and the English translations are better than those that were printed hitherto.

JAMESON, JOHN FRANKLIN

The origin and development of the municipal government of New York City.

In: *Magazine of American history*, v. 8 (1882).

JANVIER, THOMAS ALLIBONE

The founding of New York. A series of articles written for the New York Times, May 25-31, 1903.

In commemoration of the 250th anniversary of the founding of municipal government in the City of New York.

Mounted clippings.

JENKINS, STEPHEN

The story of the Bronx. New York and London, 1912.

A useful compilation. The author was a school teacher in the region of which the book treats.

JOGUES, FATHER ISAAC

Novum Belgium. [Dated:] Des 3 Rivieres en la Nouvelle France 3 Augusti, 1646.

In this document the Jesuit missionary narrates his experiences and observations in New Amsterdam in 1643. The original manuscript is in St. Mary's College, Montreal.

First printed in any form in *Documentary history of New York*, v. 4 (Albany, 1851). The French text was first printed in 1852 in an appendix to a reprint of Bressani's *Relatione*.

Novum Belgium.

In: *Documentary history of New York*, v. 4 (Albany, 1851).

The first English translation by Rev. Félix Martin, and first printing thereof in any form.

Novum Belgium.

In: F. G. Bressani, *Relation abrégée . . . Traduit . . . et augmenté . . . par le R. P. F. Martin* (Montreal, 1852).

The first printing of the French text.

Novum Belgium.

In: *Collections* of New York Historical Society, series 2, v. 3, part 1 (1857), in the "Jogues Papers".

A new English translation by J. G. Shea.

A preprint of these papers was issued in 1856.

Novum Belgium.

In: J. G. Shea, *Relations* (New York, 1862).

The French text.

Novum Belgium.
New York, 1862.

A privately-printed volume. With a totally different translation by J. G. Shea and for the first time a facsimile of the original manuscript.

Novum Belgium.

In: R. G. Thwaites, *Jesuit relations*, v. 28 (1898), p. 104-115.

The best modern printing of text and parallel English translation, with a bibliography by V. H. Paltsits of its various issues.

Novum Belgium.

In: Félix Martin, *Le P. Isaac Jogues, de la Compagnie de Jésus, premier apôtre des Iroquois* (Paris, 1873).

Another edition was issued in Quebec, 1874.

JUET, ROBERT

The third Voyage of Master Henry Hudson. 1609.

In: Purchas his pilgrimes, v. 3 (London, 1625), p. 581-595.

Also in the reprint of Purchas, v. 13, London, 1906; and wholly or in part in *Collections* of New York Historical Society, series 1, v. 1 and series 2, v. 1; in Asher's *Henry Hudson* (1860); *Old South leaflets*, no. 94; *Eleventh annual report* of American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society, and again in its *Fifteenth annual report*; Hart's *Contemporaries*, v. 1; and Jameson's *Narratives of New Netherland*, which is perhaps the latest and best available form.

LAET, JOANNES DE

Historie ofte Jaerlijck Verhael. Leyden, 1644.

This work covers the activities of the Dutch West India Company from its beginning to 1630. There is virtually nothing in it about New Netherland. The author intended to continue the work, but that was not done.

Gives the Charter of 1621 and other documents, as well as a list of the Directors of the Company.

LAET, JOANNES DE

Nieuwe Wereldt ofte Beschrijvinghe van West-Indien. Leyden, 1625.

This is the first edition of this notable work by a Director of the Dutch West India Company, who was one of the inner circle or executive body known as the College of the Nineteen.

Book III, chapters 7 to 11, is a description of New Netherland. Moreover, chapter 7 on Hudson's discovery is perhaps based on a now lost journal of Hudson and other papers of Hudson.

Translations of the New Netherland matter are in *Collections* of New York Historical Society, series 2, v. 1 (1841), p. 281-316 and v. 2 (1849), p. 371-373, and the best translation, embodying the longer additions of the Dutch edition of 1630 and the variants of the Latin and French versions, is in Jameson's *Narratives of New Netherland*, p. 36-60.

LAMBRECHTSEN, NICOLAAS CORNELIS

Korte beschrijving van de ontdekking en der verdere lotgevallen van Nieuw-Nederland. Middelburg, 1818.

An excellent treatise for so early a date, as it was mainly written in 1813-1815. The author made good use of Dutch sources then almost unknown to American writers.

In 1819 an English translation was made by François Adriaan van der Kemp, which, with notes added, was printed in *Collections* of the New York Historical Society, series 2, v. 1 (1841), p. 75-123.

LENG, CHARLES WILLIAM and EDWARD C. DELAVAN, JR.

A condensed history of Staten Island. [New York,] 1924.

Issued by The Staten Island Edison Corporation.

New and accurate data are presented here for the first time.

MEGAPOLENSIS, JOANNES, JR.

A short sketch of the Mohawk Indians in New Netherland.

Translated into English for Hazard's *Historical collections*, v. 1 (1792), and revised for New York Historical Society's *Collections*, series 2, v. 3, part 1 (1857).

The original Dutch tract was printed in 1644 and only two copies are known. The English version follows a reprint of the Dutch text in *Beschrijvinghe van Virginia*, 1651.

MERSHON, STEPHON LYON

English crown grants. New York, 1918.

MERSHON, STEPHON LYON

The Symes Foundation on Staten Island. Montclair, N. J., 1923.

MERSHON, STEPHON LYON

The Major and the Queen. New York, 1915.

METEREN, EMANUEL VAN

Commentarien ofte Memorien van den Nederlantsen Staet . . . ende Gheschiedenissen van onsen tyden. Deel 2. Preface dated February, 1610.

Earliest printed account of Hudson's voyage of 1609.

The only known copy of this second volume of Van Meteren's last revision and genuine edition is in the Library of Congress.

Until the discovery of the above volume, a rare edition of 1611, now known to be a pirated edition, was considered to be the earliest printed account, and it was more common to refer to the 1614 edition for Van Meteren's text, because in that form it was more easily available.

The 1611 pirated edition reads: Belgische ofte nederlantsche oorlogen ende gheschiedenissen.

MOULTON, JOSEPH WHITE

History of the State of New-York including its aboriginal and colonial annals. New-York, 1824-26. 2 v.

Part 2 is entitled: *Novum Belgium*.

These volumes have been responsible for numerous errors in New York history. They can be used only by specialists with great caution. Yates, whose name is also given on the title of v. 1, wrote none of them.

MOTT, HOPPER STRIKER

The New York of yesterday. A descriptive narrative of old Bloomingdale. New York, 1908. Illustrated.

A good regional history.

MURPHY, HENRY CRUSE

Henry Hudson in Holland. An inquiry into the origin and objects of the voyage which led to the discovery of the Hudson River. The Hague, 1859.

This is the first edition.

MURPHY, HENRY CRUSE

Henry Hudson in Holland . . . Reprinted, with notes, documents and a bibliography, by Wouter Nijhoff. The Hague, 1909.

Issued by the Linschoten-Vereeniging.

This fine edition gives for the first time in one block the known Dutch texts of "all the original documents relating to the third voyage" of Hudson in 1609.

MURPHY, HENRY CRUSE

The voyage of Verrazzano: a chapter in the early history of maritime discovery in America. New York, 1875.

The author's object was "to show the claim of discovery in America by Verrazzano to be without any real foundation." The book has much valuable information; but his main contention has been upset by later discoveries.

NASH, STEPHEN PAYNE

Anneke Jans Bogardus; her farm, and how it became the property of Trinity Church, New York. New York, 1896.

NEW YORK HISTORICAL SOCIETY

Proceedings for 1843-1849. New York, 1844-49. 7 v.

The principal articles relating to New Netherland and Manhattan Island are: De Witt's New Netherland (1844); Brodhead's observations respecting two ancient maps of New Netherland (1845); De Rasière's letter and portions of Wassenaer (1847); George H. Moore's Peter Minuit (1849).

O'CALLAGHAN, EDMUND BAILEY

History of New Netherland; or, New York under the Dutch. New York, 1846-48. 2 v.

Dr. O'Callaghan was the first historian to write a history of New Netherland derived from a mass of original sources in the archives of the State of New York, in England, and in Holland. He was the first to explore and use the Rensselaerswyck papers.

The publication of these volumes, the labor of years, netted no pay to the author.

v. 1 takes the history through 1646; v. 2 covers 1647-1664.

The appendices of both volumes contain documents.

There is an issue in which both volumes are dated 1848; also a second edition of 1855.

The author's set with numerous revisions, etc., intended for a new edition, revealing new sources of information, is in the N. Y. Public Library.

O'CALLAGHAN, EDMUND BAILEY, translator

A brief and true narrative of the hostile conduct of the barbarous natives towards the Dutch nation. Albany, 1863.

A petition from New Netherland, dated October 31, 1655. On p. 21-48 there are illustrative documents, as the treaty with the Indians of August, 1645, and pieces of 1655-1656.

OSGOOD, HERBERT L.

Report on the archives and public records of the State of New York and New York City.

Govt. Printing Office, 1901. Printed as Report of Amr. Hist. Assn.

PALTSITS, VICTOR HUGO

The transition from Dutch to English government in the City of New York.

In: John B. Pine, editor, *Seal and flag of the City of New York*. New York, 1915.

Prepared for the City's official celebration of the 250th anniversary of the event, June 24, 1915.

PALTSITS, VICTOR HUGO

Daniel Denton's Description of New York in 1670.

In: The New York Public Library. *Two important gifts . . . by Mr. George F. Baker, Jr.* New York, 1924. p. 9-14.

An account of Denton's Description of New York with a sketch of the author and an analysis of his book, together with a complete census of the known copies thereof.

Also in *Bulletin* of New York Public Library, v. 28 (1924), p. 599-604.

See also bibliographical note by Victor Hugo Paltsits in facsimile edition of Daniel Denton's Description published by the Columbia University Press, 1937.

PALTSITS, VICTOR HUGO

The founding of New Amsterdam in 1626. Worcester, Mass., 1925.

A limited separate issue from *Proceedings* of the American Antiquarian Society for April, 1924.

The author's conclusions are given on p. 17, "that, so far as the present confines of the State of New York are concerned, the first settlement was made in 1624 at Fort Orange (now Albany); that this settlement was augmented by other settlers in 1625; that the first permanent settlement on Manattan Island was begun in 1626 by the founding of New Amsterdam."

PIERCE, CARL HORTON

New Harlem, past and present. New York, 1903.

Issued in support of the claimants for Harlem lands. Documents are given in appendices.

PIERREPONT, HENRY EVELYN

Historical sketch of the Fulton Ferry and its associated ferries. Brooklyn, 1879.

The first ferry from Manhattan Island to Long Island.

Documentary appendices fill 156 pages. Printed for the private use of the Company.

PIRSSON, JOHN W.

The Dutch grants, Harlem patents and tidal creeks. New York, 1889.

Relates to titles to meadows in the bay of Hell Gate, the Harlem Mill Creek, the Harlem Mill Pond, Montagne's Point, Montagne's Flat, and Van Keulen's Hook.

Dutch records and patents are in an appendix.

POST, JOHN J.

Old streets, roads, lanes, piers and wharves of New York, showing the former and present names. New York, 1882.

A useful street catalogue.

POST, JOHN J.

Abstract of title of Kip's Bay Farm in the City of New York . . . also, The early history of the Kip family. New York, 1894. 3 v.

Under its primitive Dutch grant, before it was the property of the Kip family, this farm was a tobacco plantation of Hall and Holmes.

PUTNAM, HARRINGTON

Origin of Breuckelen. New York, 1898.

Issued as v. 2, no. 11 of the *Half Moon series*.

PUTNAM, RUTH

Annetje Jan's farm, with some tidings of its first possessors and the later fruits it bore. New York, 1897.

In: *Historic New York*, series 1, p. 119-158.

RIKER, JAMES

Revised history of Harlem (City of New York.) Its origin and early annals. New York, 1904.

Edition "revised from the author's notes and enlarged by Henry Pennington Toler, and edited by Sterling Potter." There are considerable additions to the genealogies.

RIKER, JAMES

Harlem (City of New York); its origin and early annals. New York, 1881.

The original edition of this useful local history, the result of patient research covering a quarter of a century. It portrays the land system, social and economic conditions, and government of this town during the seventeenth century.

RIKER, JAMES

Mr. Riker's manuscript Harlem notes; a chronological record.

Under date of January 16, 1673, is a "List of Town Papers."

RIKER, JAMES, JR.

The annals of Newton, in Queens county, New-York. New-York, 1852.

The most valuable regional history in the territory of the present borough of Queens.

ROSS, PETER

History of Long Island. 1902. 2 vols.

RUTTENBER, EDWARD MANNING

Footprints of the Red Men. Indian geographical names in the valley of Hudson's River. Newburgh, 1906.

In: *Proceedings of New York State Historical Association*, v. 6 (1906). There was also a separate issue.

Manhattan and its local names on p. 13ff.

SCHARF, J. THOMAS

History of Westchester County.

SKINNER, ALANSON

The Indians of Manhattan Island and vicinity. New York, 1909.

Issued by the American Museum of Natural History as an exhibition *Guide Leaflet*, no. 29, in connection with the Hudson-Fulton Celebration, September, 1909.

SKINNER, ALANSON

The Indians of Greater New York. Cedar Rapids, Iowa, 1915.

A readable as well as interesting portrayal of the subject; treats also of the archaeology of the Indians in the greater city.

Forms no. 3 of a series called *Little histories of North American Indians*.

SMITH, WILLIAM

The history of the province of New-York. London, 1757.

First general history of New York.

The history of the late province of New-York, from its discovery, to the appointment of Governor Colden, in 1762. New-York, Pub. under the direction of The New York Hist. Soc., 1829.

Also printed as vol. IV (1829) and vol. V (1830) Collections of the N. Y. Hist. Soc.

STILES, HENRY REED

A history of the city of Brooklyn. Brooklyn, 1867-70. 3 v.

The history of Manhattan Island is involved, especially in the first volume.

Stiles also edited an *Illustrated history of the county of Kings and the city of Brooklyn*, 1884, in two volumes.

STOKES, ISAAC NEWTON PHELPS

The iconography of Manhattan Island, 1498-1909.

This monumental work consists of six volumes.

The contents are as follows:

v. 1 (1915): Chapter I: The period of discovery, 1524-1609; the Dutch period, 1609-1664. Chapter II: The first years of the English period.

v. 2 (1916): The early cartography of the vicinity of Manhattan Island; First Dutch surveys, 1614-1616: First maps and globes published in Holland showing Manhattan Island, 1617-1635; English maps of the region after Hudson, 1610-1646; Second Dutch surveys, 1630-1650, including the Minuit maps, Manatus maps, and Janssionius-Visscher map and successors; Maps

of Spanish, Portuguese, French, German, and Indian sources, etc.; the Castello plan, 1660; Dutch grants map and key thereto.

v. 3 (1918): The Landmark map with reference key thereto.

v. 4 (1922): Historical chronology to 1674, covering more than 300 pages, double columns, in very small (7-point) type; notable reproductions of sources.

v. 5 (1926): Contains the rest of the Historical chronology (1776-1909), with additions, etc., to the earlier period.

v. 6 (1928): Contains an elaborate index, etc.

The thousands of pages of text and hundreds of views, maps, plans, facsimiles of documents, and other illustrative matter, all done in the best fashion of the typographic and graphic arts, together with its mass of solid information drawn from original sources, render this work an enduring monument. For no other city is there a work at all comparable to it.

STRONG, THOMAS MORRIS

The history of the town of Flatbush. New-York, 1842.

TIENHOVEN, CORNELIS VAN, Secretary of New Netherland.

Answer to the representation of New Netherland [otherwise known as *Vertoogh*]. Translated by Henry Cruse Murphy.

In: *Collections of New York Historical Society*, series 2, v. 2 (1849), p. 329-338.

Another translation by Edmund Bailey O'Callaghan is in *Documents relating to the colonial history of the State of New York*, v. 1 (1856), p. 422 ff. This translation also appeared the same year in the separate issue of his edition of the *Remonstrance*, Albany, 1856.

Murphy's translation revised from the original manuscript in the Rijksarchief at The Hague by William I. Hull is in Jameson's *Narratives of New Netherland*, p. 359-377. This is the preferred form in an English dress.

THOMPSON, BENJAMIN FRANKLIN

History of Long Island. 1918. 3 vols.

TOOKER, WILLIAM WALLACE

The origin of the name Manhattan, with historical and ethnological notes. New York, 1901. (Algonquian series. no. 1.)

It is here revised and enlarged.

The author concludes that the name was derived from Manahatin, the oldest form, and is descriptive, signifying "the island of hills."

TRASK, SPENCER

Bowling Green. New York, 1898.

A separate issue.

Also in *Half Moon series*, v. 2, no. 5 (May, 1898), and in the reissue known as *Historic New York*, v. 2, p. 163-208.

TUTTLE, HENRY CROSWELL

Abstracts of farm titles in the City of New York, East Side, between 75th and 120th Streets. New York, 1878.

Yorkville and Harlem.

VAN RENSSELAER, MARIANA GRISWOLD (MRS. SCHUYLER VAN RENSSELAER)

New York and its historians.

In: *North American review*, v. 171 (1900), p. 724-733, 872-883.

Two fine chapters, in the first of which the author points out the prejudiced, erroneous, and careless writing of the history of the City of New York by earlier historians, and the bad effect which Washington Irving's lampoon *History* by Diedrich Knickerbocker has had. The second part gives an excellent sketch of the rise of scholarly historical research in New York and its fruition in the pioneer works of O'Callaghan and Brodhead.

VAN RENSSELAER, MARIANA GRISWOLD (MRS. SCHUYLER VAN RENSSELAER)

History of the City of New York in the seventeenth century. New York, 1909. 2 v.

v. 1: New Amsterdam to 1664.

v. 2: New Orange and New York, 1664-1691.

This is a capital work—the first really serious endeavor to write a history of the city under the Dutch and early English administrations, in which the affairs of the city have been emphasized and in which the provincial history has been made a background in perspective.

The "reference notes" at the end of each chapter and the catalogue of 550 titles at the end of the second volume show how extensively her researches have been carried on.

VAN WYCK, FREDERICK

Keskachauge; or, The first white settlement on Long Island. New York & London, 1924.

A sumptuous work dealing with the lands of the Canarise Indians in the region of the present borough of Brooklyn, its settlement and early settlers. Illustrated with maps and views.

VAN WYCK, FREDERICK

Long Island Colonial Patents. A. A. Beauchamp, Boston, (1935).

Prints copies of 17th century English land grant and fisheries patents, beginning with Charles II's grant of New Netherland to the Duke of York, and including the Easthampton, Flatlands, Hempstead, Smithtown, and Southold patents, with bibliographical and historical notes.

VAN WYCK, FREDERICK

Select Patents of New York Towns. A. A. Beauchamp, Boston, (1938).

VALENTINE, DAVID THOMAS

History of the City of New York. New York, 1853.

The appendix contains a descriptive list from early grants and deeds (1637-1680) of places on Manhattan Island, and endeavors to identify them with respect to their modern locations. There are also lists of inhabitants in 1653, 1655, 1674; the Selyns list of members of the Dutch Church, 1686, etc.

It has been alleged that John Paulding is the virtual author of this history. Valentine makes acknowledgment to Paulding for particular aid, but in the copyright as in the book, Valentine's claim to authorship is very definite.

VALENTINE, DAVID THOMAS, AND OTHERS, editors.

Manual of the corporation of the City of New York, commonly known as Valentine's Manual, 1841-2 to 1870. 28 v.

The volumes to 1866, inclusive, were edited by David T. Valentine, Clerk of the Common Council; those of 1868 and 1869 were issued by J. Shannon, and 1870 by John Hardy. No *Manuals* were published for the calendar years 1846 and 1867.

Each volume contains a record of the year's administration of the city. This once despised material has become the soundest evidence for the historian and economist.

The supplementary materials, embracing contributed historical articles, extracts, translations from or copies of records, etc., are less sound; because the texts are often not copied correctly, and deductions of contributors are too often untrustworthy. This mass of unsystematic material, in the hitherto uncritical use of it, has done much to discredit the written history of Manhattan Island during the Dutch and English periods.

An index to the historical additions was published by Otto Hufeland in 1900, and lists of the illustrations appeared in the *Manuals* of 1857 and 1863, in Pasko's *Old New York*, v. 1, and more particularly in a separate volume published by the Society of Iconophiles in 1906.

VENN, FLORENCE

The Visscher Map. Soc. Indiana Pioneers Yr. Bk. (1928) pp. 27-31.

Historical and descriptive account of the map of New Netherland made by N. J. Visscher of Amsterdam (1655) here reproduced from a copy in the British museum.

VERSTEEG, DINGMAN

New Netherland's founding. [New York,] 1924.

Published by the Holland Society of New York.

The writer suggested 1625 as the first settlement of Manhattan Island.

VERSTEEG, DINGMAN

The City of New Amsterdam.

In: *Year book* of the Holland Society of New York for 1903, p. 172-204.

VIELE, EGBERT LUDOVICKUS

The topography and hydrology of New York. New York, 1865.

Contains a large topographical map showing the original watercourses and made land of Manhattan Island.

Reissued on five sheets in 1874.

VRIES, DAVID PIETERSZ. DE

Korte Historiae ende Journaels. Alkmaar, 1655.

Records his various voyages in the four parts of the world. His interest in New Netherland was first brought about by a conversation with Samuel Godijn in 1630, leading to the founding of the patroonship of Zwanendael (now in the state of Delaware). He also had later interests on Staten Island.

An English translation by Henry Cruse Murphy of the parts relating to America appeared in *Collections* of New York Historical Society, series 2, v. 3, p. 9-136, and was privately reprinted in 1853 for James Lenox.

VRIES, DAVID PIETERSZ. DE

Voyages from Holland to America, A.D. 1632 to 1644. Translated from the Dutch, by Henry C. Murphy. New York, 1853.

WASSENAER, NICOLAES VAN and BARNET LAMPE

Historisch verhael alder ghedenck-weerdichste geschiedenissen . . . in Europa . . . voorgevallen syn. Amstelredam, 1622-35. 21 parts

Parts 1 to 17 by Wassenaer and 18-21 by Lampe.

Accounts of the first settlement, with history and descriptions of New Netherland, are in part 6 (folio 144); part 7 (folios 10 and 11); part 8 (folios 84 and 85); part 9 (folios 37, 40, 44, and 123); part 10 (folios 82 and 83, misnumbered 81 and 84); part 2 (folios 37 and 38); part 16 (folio 13); part 18 (folios 94 to 98).

Issued as semi-annual annals contemporary with the events narrated.

One of the few really important sources of information respecting the early history of New Netherland.

First made use of by American historians by J. R. Brodhead in *Collections* of New York Historical Society, series 2, v. 2 (1849), p. 355-366. The first English translation of parts relating to New Netherland appeared in *Documentary history of New York*, v. 3 (1850).

The best English translation of all that has relation to New Netherland is in Jameson's *Narratives of New Netherland*, p. 67-96.

WASSENAER, NICOLAES VAN

Earliest printed account of the settlement of Manhattan Island in 1626

In his: *Historisch Verhael*, deel 12, folios 37-38.

WIEDER, FREDERIK CASPER

De stichting van New York in Juli 1625. Reconstructies en nieuwe gegevens ontleend aan de Van Rappard documenten. 's-Gravenhage, 1925.

no. 26 of the publications of the Linschoten-Vereeniging.

The author's hypothesis is that the so-called Van Rappard documents lend themselves to the interpretation that Manhattan Island was first settled by workmen in the employ of the Dutch West India Company in July, 1625. His theory rests principally in assuming that tentative instructions were carried out literally and that Fort Amsterdam was then begun as a large five-angled fort with buildings, shops, etc., within. He admits that contemporary writings are silent in respect of supporting his findings. His demonstrations are ingenious, his reasoning is speculative, but his deductions are unconvincing.

The soundest part of the volume is the section in which the author discusses the primitive form of government in New Netherland, and the notes and other data which accompany the reprinted Dutch texts of the documents. Reviewed in *American historical review*, v. 31 (1926) p. 529-531.

WILSON, JAMES GRANT, editor

The Memorial history of the City of New-York. New York, 1892-93. 4 v.

The first volume includes the period of New Amsterdam and the Dutch in New Netherland. The chapters are by various contributors and have a varying quality. Some important manuscripts were given in facsimile here for the first time.

WISSLER, CLARK, editor

The Indians of Greater New York and the lower Hudson. New York, 1909.

Forms *Anthropological papers*, v. 3, of the American Museum of Natural History.

Includes The Lenapé Indians of Staten Island, by Alanson Skinner; Aboriginal remains on Manhattan Island, by James K. Finch; The Indians of Washington Heights, by R. P. Bolton.

WOOD, SILAS

A sketch of the first settlement of the several towns on Long Island with their political condition to the end of the American revolution.

1st Edition, 1884; 2nd Edition, 1828.

BOROUGH OF MANHATTAN (NEW YORK COUNTY)
[Borough erected by L. 1897 Ch. 378]

NEW YORK CITY

Manhattan Island which was the ancient City of New York City. Separate borough by L. 1897 Ch. 378.

BOROUGH OF RICHMOND (RICHMOND COUNTY)
[Borough erected by L. 1897 Ch. 378]

MIDDLETOWN (TOWN)

[Erected from Castleton and Southfield by L. 1860 Ch. 428]
All annexed to New York City by L. 1896 Ch. 488 to take effect Jan. 1, 1898.

CASTLETON (TOWN)

Formerly Castle Town
[Erected by L. 1788 Ch. 64]
All annexed to New York City by L. 1896 Ch. 488 to take effect Jan. 1, 1898.

Part taken by L. 1860 Ch. 428 to form Middletown.

SOUTHFIELD (TOWN)

[Erected by L. 1788 Ch. 64]
All annexed to New York City by L. 1896 Ch. 488 to take effect Jan. 1, 1898.

Part taken by L. 1860 Ch. 428 to form Middletown.

WESTFIELD (TOWN)

[Erected by L. 1788 Ch. 64]
All annexed to New York City by L. 1896 Ch. 488 to take effect Jan. 1, 1898.

NORTHFIELD (TOWN)

[Erected by L. 1788 Ch. 64]
All annexed to New York City by L. 1896 Ch. 488 to take effect Jan. 1, 1898.

**CHART SHOWING
INITIALS CONSOLIDATED INTO
THE CITY OF NEW YORK**

Prepared by the Author

THE CITY OF NEW YORK

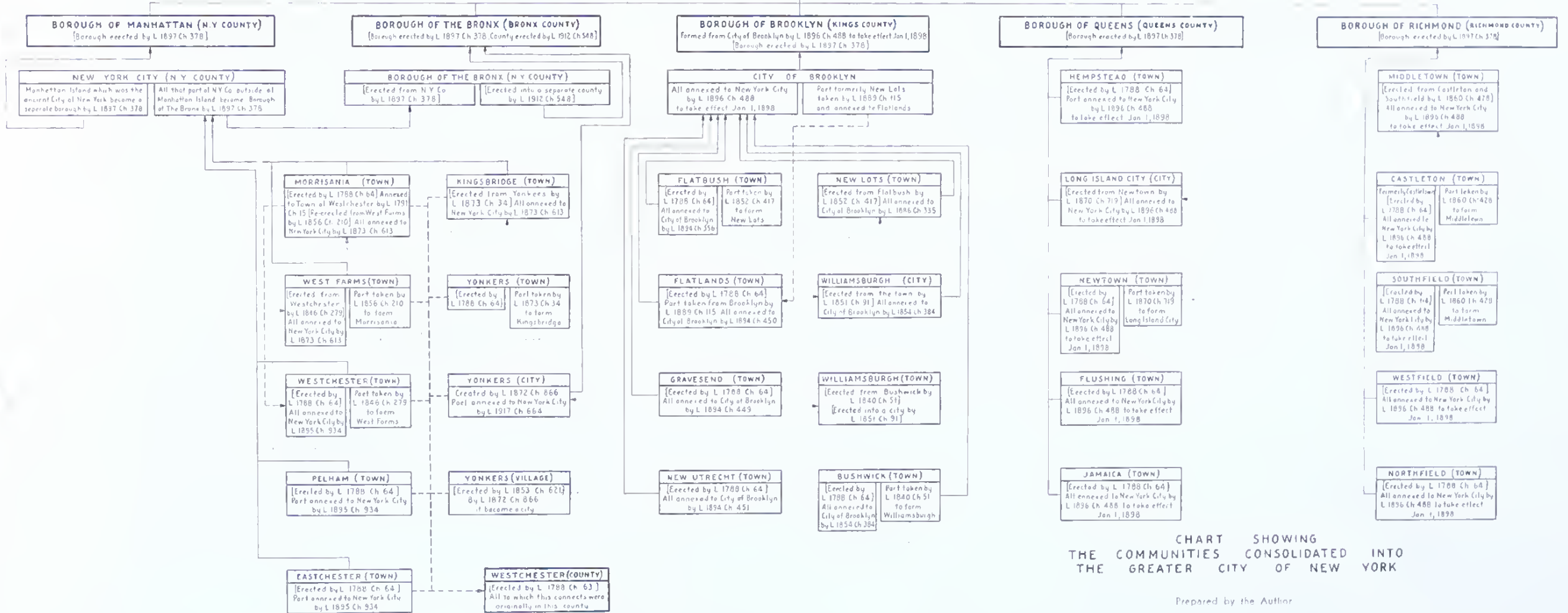


CHART SHOWING
THE COMMUNITIES CONSOLIDATED INTO
THE GREATER CITY OF NEW YORK

Prepared by the Author

UNIVERSITY OF ILLINOIS-URBANA

974.71SE95C

C001

COLONIAL CHARTERS NY



3 0112 025373124